

GOVERNMENT OF INDIA
DEPARTMENT OF ARCHAEOLOGY
CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY

CLASS _____

CALL No. Sa 4 V Pat - Sub

D.G.A 79.





ANNAMALAI UNIVERSITY SANSKRIT SERIES No. 9

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

VOL. I

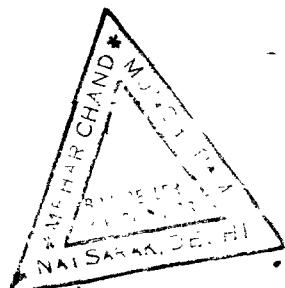
(Āhnikās 1-3)

BY

5723

VIDYĀRATNA P. S. SUBRAHMANYA SASTRI M.A., PH. D.,
Professor of Sanskrit, Annamalai University.

Sa 4 V
Pat/Sub



ANNAMALAINAGAR.

5 s.]

1944.

[Rs. 4.

**CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.**

Acc. No. 5723

Date. 11/3/57

Call No. S2 4V/ Pat/ Sas.

Forms 1 to 12 Printed at De Nobili Press, Madura.

Rest The Trichinopoly United Printers Ltd.,

**CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY NEW DELHI**

Acc. No. 477

Date. 27/10/53

Call No. S2 4V/ Pat/ Sas.

Vol. I

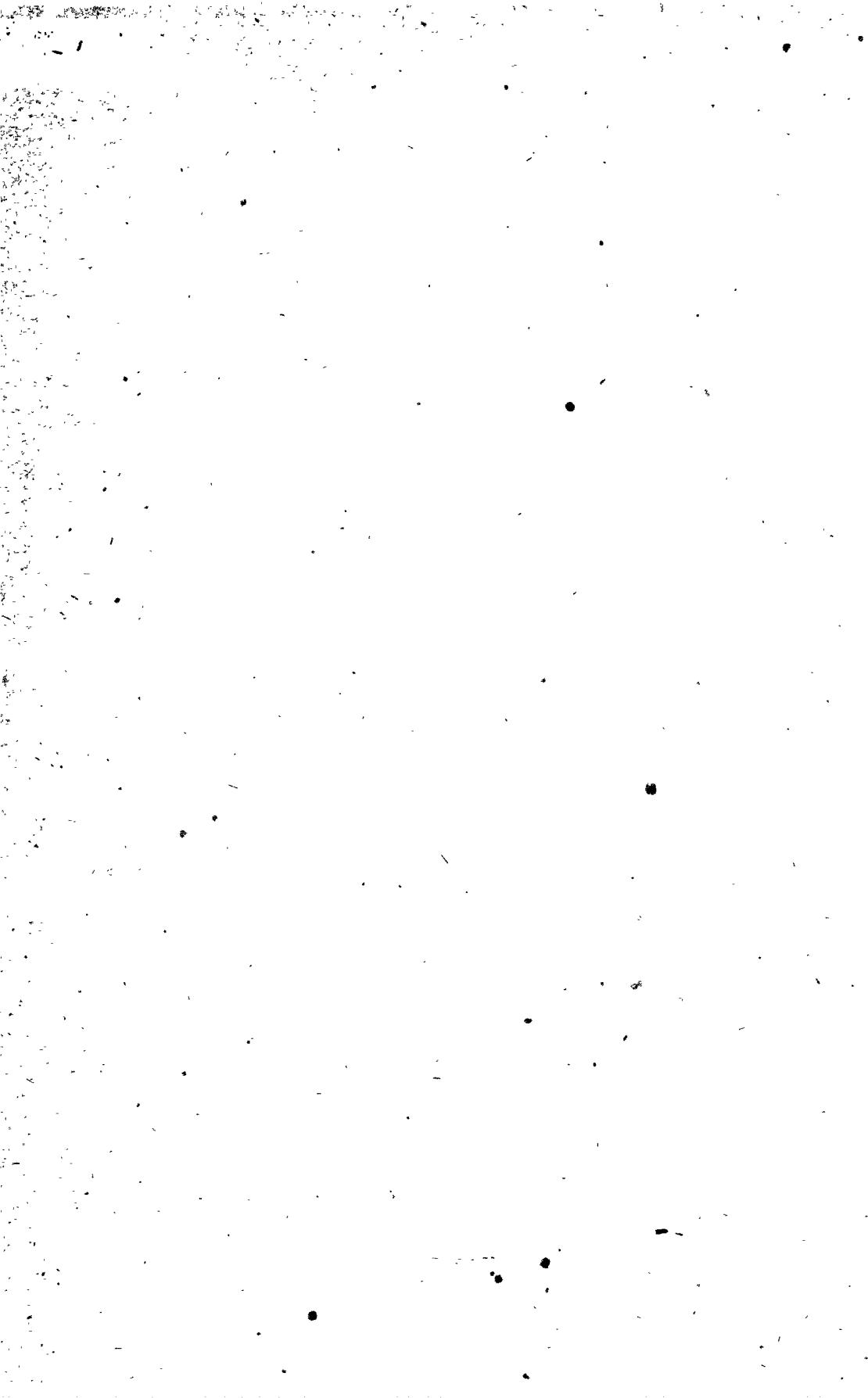
Melar Chaudhuri Ram, Ph.D., Rs. 15/- - you took like this Vols.
Date 20.8.11.1953.

जयत्वणामलैविश्वविद्यास्थानमिदं सदा ।

जयतात्सांस्कृती विद्या सदा सर्वेस्समाहृता ॥

जयत्वणामलैश्री राजासर्विस्त्रदाङ्कितः ।

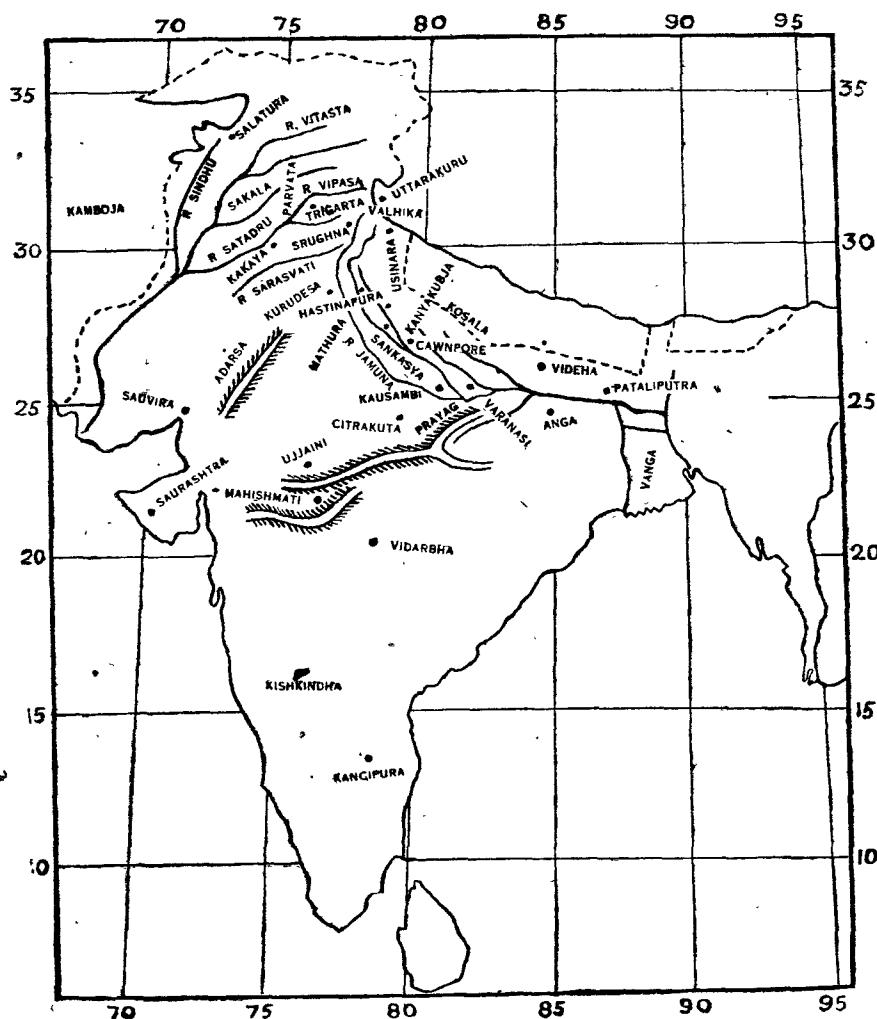
श्रीष्टिराष्ट्रस्य राजासौ विद्यास्थानप्रपोषकः ॥



Tabular Statement showing the number of sūtras in each pāda of
Aṣṭādhyāyī, the number of sūtras reviewed by Vārttikakāra or Vārttikā-
kāras, Bhāṣyakāra etc.

Adhyāya in Pāṇini's Aṣṭādhyāyī	No of Pāda	No. of Sūtras	No. of sūtras with the vārttika of one Vārttikakāra and bhāṣya.								No. of sūtras reviewed in each pāda
			No. of sūtras with the vārttika of more than one Vārttikakāra and bhāṣya.		No. of sūtras wherein vārttikas are explanatory		No. of sūtras wherein vārttikas amend sūtras		No. of sūtras not deemed necessary by Vārttikakāra		
I	i	75	52	5	47	4	6	18	1	2 + 7	67
	ii	73	40		36	2	2	14	1	3	54
	iii	93	31	1	17	15		10	1	2	42
	iv	110	31		27	4		24	7	4	55
II	i	72	27		17	10		19	1	3	46
	ii	38	20		15	5		6	1	2	26
	iii	73	29	3	13	19		11	6	3	43
	iv	85	31	1	17	15		11	2	2	43
III	i	150	69	4	43	30		16	1	6	89
	ii	188	53	2	25	30		7	3	3	62
	iii	176	49		19	30		9	5	2	58
	iv	117	19		17	2		10	1	1	29
IV	i	176	65	1	36	30		21	6	4	87
	ii	145	35		17	18		20	2	2	55
	iii	168	34	1	24	11		6	2	2	41
	iv	144	12		6	6		7	1	1	19
V	i	136	47		24	23		12	1	2	59
	ii	140	42		15	27		20	1	2	62
	iii	119	33	1	20	14		13	1	2	47
	iv	160	25		10	15		11	1	1	36
VI	i	223	93	1	54	40		28	3	6	122
	ii	199	33		21	12		5	2	2	38
	iii	139	47		15	32		18	3	3	65
	iv	175	56	1	32	25		13	4	4	70
VII	i	103	30	1	20	11		27	1	2	58
	ii	118	36		29	7		22	1	2	58
	iii	120	37	1	16	22		11	2	2	49
	iv	97	24		12	12		8	1	1	32
VIII	i	74	24	2	19	7		7	1	2	33
	ii	108	42		22	20		12	2	2	54
	iii	119	35		11	24		19	2	2	54
	iv	68	27	1	13	15		8	1	1	36
Total	32	3981	1228	26	709	537	8	435	16	85	1689

MAP OF ANCIENT INDIA.



BIBLIOGRAPHY AND ABBREVIATIONS

Rgvēda	R. V.
Yajurvēda	
Vājasanēyīsamhitā	V. S.
Sāmavēda	
Atharvavēda	A. V.
Śatapatha—Brāhmaṇa	
Mundakōpaniṣad	
Mahābhārata—Śāntiparvan.	
Uttararāmāyaṇa	U. R.
Bāudhāyana Dharmasūtra	B. D. Bōdh. Dharma.
Bāudhāyana Grhyasūtra	
Pāṇini's Aṣṭādhyāyi	P.
Pāṇiniya Śikṣā	
Vyādi's Saṅgraha	
Yāsk'a's Nirukta	N.
Jāiminiyasūtra	
Tāittirīya Prātiśākhya	
Kātyāyana Prātiśākhya	
Tolkāppiyam (Tamil)	
Tirumurukārruppatai (Tamil)	
Gāutama's Nyāyabhāṣya	
Mahābhāṣya	M. B.
	Chowkamba Edition
	Keilhorn's Edition
	Nirnayasagar Edition
Yōgasūtra	
Manudharmaśāstra	M.
Sāmavēda Grhyapariśiṣṭa	
Bhartṛhari's Pradīpikā	
Do.	Vākyapadīya
Amarakōṣa	
Yuan Chwang's Travels in India by Thomas Watters	
A record of the Buddhist religion by Itsing and translated by	

Takakusu

Sphoṭasiddhi by Maṇḍana Miśra
 Vākyapatiya's Commentary by Puṇyarāja
 Śiśupālavadha Śi.
 Kāiyāṭa's Pradīpa
 Annambhatta's Uddyōtana
 Sāyanācārya's Rgvēdabhāṣya
 Saṃbadaṇidarpaṇa (Kannada)
 Siddhāntakāumudi }
 Manōramā } by Bhattōji Dikṣit
 Saṃbadaṇustubha }
 Rāmabhadra Dikṣit's Patañjalicarita
 Uddyōta } by Nāgōjibhatta
 Laghumañjuṣā }
 Abhidhānacintāmaṇi
 Saṃbadaṇapadruma
 Panini and his place in Literature by T. Goldstrucker
 MacDonell's Vēdic Grammar M. V. G.
 Kātyāyaṇa and Patañjali by Keilhorn
 Apte's Dictionary
 Indian Antiquary Vols. II and XLI
 Indian Historical Quarterly Vols. I & II
 New verses of Pāṇini by Krishnadeva Upādhyāya (*ibid* Vol. XIII)
 Geographical Dictionary by N. L. Dey
 The Structure of the Aṣṭādhyāyi by Pawate
 Studies on Pāṇini's Grammar by Faddegon
 Pāṇini and the Vēda by Paul Thieme
 Pāṇini and the Vēda by A. B. Keith (Indian Culture Vol. II)
 Thieme and Pāṇini by Bātakrishna Ghosh (*ibid* Vol. IV)

CONTENTS

	PAGE
Tabular Statement showing the number of sūtras etc. ..	i
Ancient India Map ..	ii
Bibliography and abbreviation ..	iii—iv
Contents ..	v—viii
Foreword ..	ix—x
Homage to Ācāryas ..	xi
Patañjali in the presence of Lord Naṭarāja ..	xii
Preface ..	xiii—lxv
<i>Pāṇini</i> ..	xiii—xxxii
Pāṇini's birthplace ..	xiv
Was Pāṇini the author of Gaṇapāṭha ? ..	xxi
Was Pāṇini the author of Dhātupāṭha ? ..	xxiii
Was Pāṇini the author of Uṇādi or not ? ..	xxv
Was Pāṇini aware of the existence of Atharvavēda ? ..	xxv
Pāṇini's knowledge of the classification of the Vēdas into Mantra and Brāhmaṇa and the the existence of Kalpasūtras etc. ..	xxvii
The plan, the principle of composition etc. in the Aṣṭādhyāyī etc. ..	xxxi
His other work ..	xxxii
<i>Kātyāyana–Vararuci</i> ..	xxxiii—xliv
Relationship of Vārttikas to Pāṇini's sūtras ..	xxxiii
Kātyāyana was later than Pāṇini ..	xxxv
Kātyāyana's birth-place etc. ..	xxxviii
Merits of Kātyāyana ..	xl

	PAGE
Patañjali	xliv—lxiv
His life ..	xlv
Patañjali's knowledge of medicine ..	lii
His wide knowledge of the world ..	liii
The Nyāyas and their applications ..	lvi
Framing and using paribhāṣās ..	lix
His having aware of the different dialects of Sanskrit ..	lxii
His recognition that Pāṇini's grammar deals with words found in all Vēdas ..	lxii
Method adopted in writing Bhāṣya ..	lxiii
Dates of Patañjali, Kātyāyana and Pāṇini ..	lxiv
Introduction ..	1—5
Paspāśahnika ..	6—86
i. The commencement of the Śāstra ..	6—11
ii. The classification of words ..	11—15
iii. The definition of Śabda ..	16—20
iv. The use of the study of this Śāstra ..	20—44
v. The method to be adopted in expounding the Śāstra ..	44—48
vi. The Nityatva or the Kāryatva of śabda ..	48—50
vii. The need for the śāstra on account of its expounding, that correct words are needed for dharma ..	50—72
viii. The meaning of the word Vyākaranā ..	72—79
ix. The need for making use of the pratyāhāra sūtras ..	79—86
Pratyāhārāhnika	
I. अहउण्	
i. Vivitōpadēśa in अ of अहउण् ..	87—90

	Page
ii. Vivṛtōpadēśa in अ of roots stems etc. ..	90—94
iii. „ in अ of the sūtras like अस्य च्चौ ..	94—104
II. क्रलङ्क ..	105—116
III. & IV. एओङ् ऐऔच्	
i. To read एओङ् ऐऔच् or एतआतङ् ऐते औत् च् ..	116—120
ii. To read or not to read दीर्घ in sūtras which enjoin एच् as ēkādēśa ..	121—125
iii. Whether such sounds as form part of diphthongs, long vowels, r and l and as are similar to others are to be taken as their limbs or not ..	125—137
V. हयवरद्	
i. The need for reading ह in two sūtras ..	138—140
ii. Which is better हयवरद् or हरयवद् ? ..	140—143
iii. Where are अयोगवाहस taken to be read ? ..	143—148
iv. Do letters have meaning or not ? ..	148—156
v. Why are not anubandhas in प्रत्याहार taken as अच् ? ..	157—159
vi. Why should semi-vowels be mentioned in the sūtra अणुदित्सवर्णस्य चाप्रत्ययः ..	160—163
VI. लण् ..	163—171
VII. & VIII. जगडणनम्, झभज् ..	171—173
IX. Explanation of the ślōkavārttika अक्षरं न क्षरं विद्यात् ..	173—175
<i>Vrddhyāhnika</i>	
I. वृद्धिरादैच्	
i. Why was not this sūtra read as वृद्धिरादैक् ? ..	176—177
ii. Is वृद्धिरादैच् uddēśya or आदैच् alone ? ..	177—180
iii. Need for the adhikārasūtra अथ संशा at the beginning. ..	181—186

PAGE

iv.	Is this sūtra samjñā-vidhāyaka or śabda-sādhutva-vidhāyaka ? ..	186—189
v.	Of the two वृद्धिः and आदैच् which is संज्ञा and which is संबिन् ? ..	189—193
vi.	अन्योन्याश्रयतावारणम् ..	193—195
vii.	The need for the word प्रत्येकम् both in this sūtra and the next ..	195—197
viii.	What is the need for तपरकरण in आत् of आदैच् ? ..	197—202
II.	इको गुणवृद्धी	
i.	The need for इकः in the sūtra ..	203—207
ii.	The need for the anuvṛtti of the words guṇa and vṛddhi from the previous sūtras ..	208—211
iii.	Whether this sūtra and alōntyasya have the relationship of sēsaśeṣitva ..	212—217
iv.	Whether this sūtra and alōntyasya are in the relationship of utsargāpavāda ..	212—217
v.	Whether this sūtra and alōntyasya are not at all connected with each other ..	217—220
vi.	Wherever guṇa or vṛddhi is enjoined, the word इकः appears there. ..	221—222
vii.	What will be the harm if the word vṛddhi is not in this sūtra ? ..	223
viii.	Whether this sūtra is a vidhi-sūtra or a paribhāṣā ..	233
Corrigenda	..	237
Indexes	..	239



FOREWORD

BY

Mahāmahopādhyāya, Vidyāvācaspati, Darśanakalānidhi, Kulapati

Sri S. KUPPUSWAMI SASTRIAR, M.A., I.E.S. (RETD.)

*Rtd. Professor of Sanskrit & Comparative Philology, Presidency College, Madras,
retired Curator of the Government Oriental Manuscripts Library, Madras
and retired Honorary Professor of Sanskrit and Dean of the Faculty
of Oriental Studies in the Annamalai University.*

My friend Dr. P. S. Subrahmanya Sastri, M. A., L. T., PH. D., has decided to confer upon me the pleasant and precious privilege of sponsoring, in a short foreword, these lectures in English on the first three āhnikas of *Sri Mahābhāṣya* by *Bhagavān Patañjali*. In exercising this privilege, I am happy to say that Dr. Subrahmanya Sastri has had the good fortune of studying the *Mahābhāṣya* under able teachers and has eagerly sought to acquire suitable opportunities for teaching the *Mahābhāṣya* through the medium of Sanskrit as well as English to Siromani students and to undergraduates studying for the Sanskrit Honours examination of the Annamalai University. A modern belletrist of the *Paramāikāntin* type in English and Sanskrit would prefer *Shakespeare* and *Kālidāsa* to the whole of the British Empire if he were asked to choose between the Empire and the works of these great poets. In India, the *Vāiyākaraṇa* tradition cherishes the oft-repeated saying महाभाष्यं वा पाठनीयम् महाराज्यं वा पालनीयम्. If a *privilege-calculus*, similar to the *Ananda-calculus* of the *Tāittirīyopaniṣad* should be worked out by *Vāiyākaraṇa* traditionists, they would give a scheme in which the opportunity to study and teach the *Mahābhāṣya* is on a par with Supreme Sovereignty in a political sense. Remembering all this, Dr. Subrahmanya Sastri has happily chosen portions of the *Mahābhāṣya* for

critical exposition through the medium of English in this work which is designed particularly to be of use to undergraduates studying for the Honours Degree examinations in Indian Universities. The exposition is critical and accurate as far as it goes and is lucid, easy and quite in conformity with traditional commentaries. A very useful and copious Introduction is prefixed to this work and Dr. Sastri has used and reviewed all the available material of importance in the writings of several modern scholars—Dr. Kielhorn, Dr. Bhandarkar, Dr. Max-Muller, Dr. Goldstucker, Dr. Faddegon, Dr. Thieme and Dr. Pawate.

This work, which is now being published by Dr. P. S. Subrahmanyam Sastry, carries with it my prayerful wishes and hearty congratulations in the same way and to the same extent as many other works he has been producing and publishing of late in Sanskrit and in Tamil.

सरस्वती श्रुतिमहती महीयताम्

(Camp) Ganapatiagraham,
(via) Ayyampet,
Tanjore Dt., S. I. Ry.

S. KUPPUSWAMI SASTRI

6—6—43.



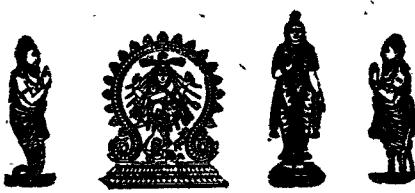
अष्टाघ्यायीप्रणेतारं दाक्षीपुत्रं सुपाणिनिम् ।
 वाक्यकारं वररुचि भाष्यकारं पतञ्जलिम् ॥

 चोक्कनाथं मस्विवरं भाष्यरत्नावर्णीकृतम् ।
 वेङ्गटाध्वरिणशिष्यं रामभद्रगुरुं वरम् ॥

 नीलकण्ठं यतिवरं क्षेत्रपालनिवासिनम् ।
 अद्वैतमार्गनिष्णातं शब्दशास्त्रमहोदधिम् ॥

 वैद्यनाथं द्विजं मित्रं मरुरग्नामनिवासिनम् ।
 शब्दशास्त्रप्रवक्त्तारं गीताद्यर्थप्रकाशकम् ॥

 प्रणम्य तान् गुरुल् सर्वान् प्रसन्नमनसाधुना ।
 कुर्व आङ्गलभारत्या महाभाष्यविमर्शनम् ॥



PREFACE

Pāṇini, Kātyāyana-Vararuci and Patañjali form the Munitrayam in Sanskrit Grammar.

PĀṄINI

Patañjali observes that *Pāṇini* was the son of *Dākṣī*,¹ a great ancestor of the author of the *Saṅgraha*,² that *Kāutsa* was his pupil³ and he was known even to children.⁴ He was recognised to be such a great grammarian as to receive the epithets *ācārya*, *bhagavān* and *sukrt* from great scholars like *Kātyāyana*⁵ and *Patañjali*.⁶ The word पश्यति⁷ makes us infer that *Patañjali* considered him a *r̥si*. Yuan Chwang,

1 Cf. सर्वे सर्वपदादेशा दाक्षीपुत्रस्य पाणिनेः (M. B. under दाधा च्छदाप् I-1-20, and युष्मदस्मद्भां ब्रह्मोश् VII-1-27.)

2 Cf. शोभना खलु दाक्षायणेन सङ्ग्रहस्य कृतिः (M. B. under उभयप्राप्तौ कर्मणि II-3-66.)

3 Cf. उपरेदिवान् कौत्सः पाणिनिम् (M. B. under भाषायां सदवस्थुवः III-2-108.)

4 Cf. आकुमारं यशः पाणिनेः (M. B. under आङ् मर्यादावचने I-4-89.)

5 Cf. एकशेषनिर्देशाद्वा . . . भगवतः पाणिनेस्तिद्धम् (*Vārttika* under अ अ. VIII-4-68); आचार्याचारात् संज्ञासिद्धिः (*id* under बृद्धिरादैच् I-1-1.) बहुव्रीहिस्वरं शास्ति समासान्तविधेः सुकृत् (*id* under बहुव्रीहौ प्रकृत्या पूर्वपदम् VI-2-1.)

6 प्रमाणभूत आचार्यः . . . सूत्राणि प्रणयात् स्म (M. B. under बृद्धिरादैच् I-1-1.) तद्वुणसंविज्ञानाद्वगवतः पाणिनेराचार्यस्य (*id* under एकाचो द्वे प्रथमस्य VII-1-1.) माङ्गलिक आचार्यः (*id* under बृद्धिरादैच् I-1-1 and भूवार्ष्यो धातवः I-3-1.)

7 पश्यति त्वाचार्यः (*id* under जनसनखनां सञ्जलोः VI-4-42. etc.)

the Chinese traveller, also calls him so.¹ I-tsing, another Chinese traveller, states thus:—"The *sūtra* is the foundation of all grammatical science... It contains 1000 *ślokas*² and is the work of *Pāṇini*... Children begin to learn the *sūtra* when they are eight years old and can repeat it in eight months time."³ Rāmabhadra Dīkṣita tells us that his father was a *rishi* named *Pan̄i*.⁴ Śabdakalpadruma says that *Pāṇini* was recognised by other names also, viz. *Ahika*, *Śalankī*, *Pāṇina* and *Śalāturiya*.

PĀṇINI'S BIRTH-PLACE.

Yuan Chwang, the commentator on *Hēmacandra's Abhidhānacintāmaṇi* and most of the modern scholars consider *Pāṇini* to be a native of *Śalātura*, a village near modern Attock in *Gāndhāra*. R. O. Franke thinks that he was born in the north (*Śalātura*), but had come to the east (*Pātaliputra*).⁵ The author of the *Śabdakalpadruma*, however, says that his forefathers belonged to *Śalātura*⁶ and he

1. The rishi applied himself earnestly to selecting from the stock of words and formed an etymology of 1000 stanzas each of 32 words. (On Yuan Chwang's Travels in India by Thomas Watters I pp. 221 and 222. *Words seem to be a wrong translation for syllables.*)

2. *Ślokas* refer to *granthas* with 32 syllables.

3. A record of the Buddhist religion by I-tsing p. 178 and translated by J. Takakusu.

4. पाणीति कथिन्मुनिरस्ति पूर्वं स पाणिनं नाम कुमारमाप ।

खतुल्यनामा तनयेन सोऽपि दाक्षमुद्दूरं दृढमन्यनन्दत् ॥ (*Patañjalicarita* I-47.)

5. *Pāṇini and the Veda* by Dr. Paul Theime p. 76.

6. अथ पाणिनौ ।

शालातुरीयदाक्षेषौ ॥ (अभिधानचिन्तामणैः)

गान्धारप्रदेशविशेषशालातुरामजातत्वादेवास्य तथा नाम इति अभिधानचिन्तामणिटीकायाम् ।

तुदीशलातुर (IV-3-94) सूत्रात् अभिजनार्थे एव छण् प्रस्यतः । अतः स्पष्टतः

शालातुरप्रदेशः पाणिने: पूर्वपुरुषाणां वासस्थानमित्येव अवगम्यते न तु तस्येति (शब्दकल्पद्वाम्)

अथ निवासाभिजनयोः को विशेषः? निवासो नाम यत्र सम्प्रत्युष्यते । अभिजनो नाम यत्र

पूर्वैरुषितम् (M. B. under S. IV-3-90.)

was not born there. If so, we have to determine his birth-place. *Jaimini* and *Bhartrhari* state that *Vyākaraṇa* is a *smṛti* written by *śistas*.¹ *Ācārya Pāṇini* was considered a *śista* by *Patañjali* and his followers. *Śistas*,² according to *Patañjali*, are those *brāhmaṇas* who resided in *Āryāvarta* bounded on the north by the Himalayas, on the south by *Pāriyātra* (a portion of the Vindhya), on the east by *Kālakavana* (near Rajmahal hills in Bengal) and on the west by *Ādarśa* (Aravalli hills)³ and who were proficient in some *śāstra*, full of contentment, free from avarice, possessing high character and doing their duty without expecting any reward therefor—*धर्मभिनिवेशीनः*. Therefore it may not be wrong if we consider him to have lived in *Āryāvarta*. His mention of the eastern country in *sūtras* like एहू प्राचां देशे (I-1-75), प्राचां नगुरान्ते (VII-3-24), and of the northern country in *sūtras* like उदीच्यत्रामाच्च बह्वचोऽन्तोदाचात् (IV-2-109), and his reference to the opinion of the eastern and northern schools in *sūtras* like शोणात्प्राचाम् (IV-4-43), मातरपितरौ उदीचाम् (VI-3-32) may be taken as sufficient clue to his having lived in the *madhyadeśa* whose boundary is, according to *Manudharmaśāstra*, the Himalayas on the north, the Vindhya on the south, *Prayāg* or Allahabad on the

1 साधुत्वज्ञानविषया सैषा व्याकरणस्मृतिः ।
अविच्छेदेन शिष्टानामिदं स्मृतिनिबन्धनम् ॥ (वाक्यपर्दये I-143.)

2 के पुनः शिष्टाः? . . . एवं तर्हि निवासतरस्त्वाचारतरस्त्र । स चाचार आर्यावर्ते एव । कः पुनरार्यावर्तः? । प्रागादर्शात् प्रत्यक्तालकवनात् दक्षिणेन हिमवन्तम् उत्तरेण पारियात्रम् । एतस्मिन्नार्यावर्ते निवासे ये ब्राह्मणाः कुम्भीधान्या अलोलुपा अगृह्यमाणकारणाः किञ्चिदन्तरेण कस्यादिन्द्रि विद्यायाः पारज्ञातास्तत्रभवन्तः शिष्टाः . . . शिष्टपरिज्ञानार्थी अस्त्राच्यायी M. B. under S. पृष्ठोदरादीनि यथोपदिष्टम् (VI-3-109) Ādarśa = Aravalli mountains; कालकवनः Rajmahal hills; *Pāriyātra* = West part of Vindhya (Geographical Dictionary by N. L. Dey.)

3 The same idea is mentioned in *Bāudhāyana Dharmasūtra* I-1-2-10.

east and *Vinaśana* or the plains at *Ād-badri* where the river *Sarasvatī* disappears on the west.¹ The eastern country referred to by him may denote the countries situated south-east of the *Śarāvati* and may consist of the Kasi, Kosala, Vidarbha and Magadha² and the northern country may denote those situated north-west thereof.³ The *Śarāvati* is identified by Wilford with *Bāṅganga* which passes through the district of Budaon in Rohilkand.⁴ In *Madhyadēśa*, he may have lived as near *Vipāśa* or the Beas as possible as he enjoins the *pratyaya अऽ* to the names of the wells north of her.⁵ Most of the countries like *Kuru*, *Pāñcāla* and cities like *Uśinara* mentioned by him in the *sūtras* are nearer *madhyadēśa* than the eastern and northern countries though some are nearer the northern country. The names of most of the characters found in the *Mahābhārata* are mentioned in the *Aṣṭādhyāyī*⁶ and the place of accent in the word महाभारत is stated in the *sūtra* महान् ब्रीहि...भारत...प्रवृद्धेषु (VI-2-38). *Kāuśāmbī*, the birth-place of *Kātyāyana*, the *Vārttikakāra* and *Prayāg*, the abode of the sage *Bharadvāja*, and probably of the *Vārttikakāras* who went by the name of *Bhāradvājīyas* are in the *Madhyadēśa*, the probable abode of the *Sūtrakāra*. It has already been said that *Śalātura* was the residence of his forefathers and he seems to have

1 हिमवद्विन्धयोर्मध्यं यत्प्रासिवनशनादपि ।

प्रसगेव प्रयागच्च मध्यदेशः प्रकीर्तिः ॥ (Manu. II-21)

2 लोकोऽयं भारतं वर्षं शारावत्यास्तु योऽवधे: ।

देशः प्रागदक्षिणः प्राच्यः उदीच्यः पश्चिमोत्तरः ॥ (Amarakōśa)

3 & 4 Geographical Dictionary by N. L. Dey.

5 उदक् च विपाशः ।

6 ... अम्बेऽम्बालेऽम्बिके (VI-1-118), वासुदेवार्जुनाभ्यां तुन् (IV-3-98), भीमादयो-अपादाने (III-4-74), द्रोणपर्वत ... (IV-1-103), कुरुनादिभ्यो ष्यः (IV-1-172), साल्वेयगान्धारिभ्यां च (IV-1-169), पाराशर्यशिलालिभ्यां भिष्मुनटसूत्रयोः (4-3-110).

some knowledge of the places from *Śalātura* to *Madhyadeśa* at least the places mentioned by him—*Takṣaśila*,¹ *Bāhīka*,² *Kekaya*,³ *Trigarta*⁴ *Parvata*⁵ etc.

IS PĀNINI'S ASTĀDHYĀYI A COMPILATION OR AN ORIGINAL WORK?

"Pānini was not the *inventor* of the *Grammatical system* preserved in his work, though he improved the system of his predecessors, made his own additions to it . . . He availed himself of the technical terms of the older grammarians."⁶

"Pānini got handed down to him as *Upadeśa* from his *ācāryas* a book of *sūtras* which conformed to the *paribhāṣās* now found in the *Aṣṭd.*, with the *Dhātupāṭha* and the *gāṇapāṭha* as companion volumes to that book of *sūtras*. The book of *sūtras*, Panini found, was incomplete and inadequate as a manual of Sanskrit grammar. So he proceeded to enlarge it mainly by incorporating with it *sūtras* borrowed from grammatical works belonging to schools of grammar other than his own; . . . by framing, wherever necessary, fresh *sūtras* of his own and adding them to it"⁷ "In the *Aṣṭd.* itself only those *sūtras* can be definitely ascribed to Panini which, though they do not go against the *Paribhāṣās* found in the *Aṣṭd.*, yet can be shown to be additions by Panini by the three tests of *mandukapṛuti*, the चानुकृष्टसोत्तरत्रानुचृतिः and the purposeless *yogavibhāga*. Such *sūtras* form only a

1 सिन्धुतक्षशिलादिभ्यो णजौ (IV-3-93).

2 वाहीक्यमेभ्यश्च (IV-2-117).

3 केक्यमित्रयुप्रलयानां यादेसिः (VII-3-2).

4 भर्गात् त्रैगते (IV-1-111).

5 The word *Parvata* in the *sūtras* आयुधजीविभ्यश्चः (IV-3-91). पर्वते पर्वताच्च (IV-2-143) may refer to the country. (*Geographical Dictionary* by N. L. Dey.)

6 *Panini and his place in Literature* by T. Goldstucker p. 88.

7 The structure of the *Aṣṭadhyayi* by I. S. Pawate p. 114.

The minority in the Aṣṭd. Then why call the *Aṣṭd.* in grammar the *Pāṇiniya* at all? Why? Because—
answer *Patañjali* and *Vamana* and *Jayāditya*—it is पाणिनिना कम्, न तु कृतम्—*Paspāśā* तेन प्रोक्तम् IV-III-101... यत्चेन त्वम् न च तेन कृतम्.”¹

Pawate took पाणिनिना प्रोक्तम् पाणिनीयम् found in *Paspāśā* along with the *bhāṣya* under the *sūtra* तेन प्रोक्तम् and came to the conclusion that ‘*Pāṇini* is more a *Pravaktr*’ than the author of the *Aṣṭādhyāyī*. But, *Patañjali* has conclusively proved from the use of the words प्रणयति स्म, प्रशुद्धके, करोति, क्रियन्ते, कृतिः, कर्ता, पठितम्, शास्ति, आह etc. in the following quotations that *Pāṇini* is not a mere *Pravaktr* but also the author. योगभूत आचार्यो दर्भेषवित्तपाणिः शुचावकाशे प्राढ्मुख उपविश्य महता अवस्थेन सूत्राणि प्रणयति स्म (M. B. under वृद्धिरादैच 1-1-1).

माङ्गलिक आचार्यो महतः शास्त्रौघस्य मङ्गलार्थं वृद्धिराब्दमादितः प्रमुखः (*id.*)

पद्यति त्वाचार्यः—‘आदेशो यः सकारस्तस्य षत्वम्’ इति,—ततो असिग्रहणं करोति (*ibid* under आदेशग्रत्ययोः VIII-3-59).

देह्याः सूत्रनिबन्धाः क्रियन्ते (*ibid* under अतिशायने तमविष्टुनौ V-3-55).

शोभना खलु पाणिनेः सूत्रस्य कृतिः (*ibid* under उभयग्रासौ कर्मणि III-3-66).

य एव तस्य समयस्य³ कर्ता स एवेदमप्याह (*ibid* under वासरूपोऽस्मियाम् III-1-94)

आचार्येण सूत्रं पठितं षष्ठ्या च निर्देशः कृतः (*ibid* under ... व्यज्ञोते IV-I-78).

आचार्येण सूत्रं पठितम् (*ibid* under V-1-115).

1 *ibid.* pp. 118-119.

2 *ibid* p. 123.

3 न केवल प्रकृतिः प्रयोक्तव्या न च केवलः प्रत्ययः

यद्वाह्याणादिभ्यो येनं शास्ति (M. B. under ब्रह्मणमाणववाङ्वाच्यन् IV-2-42).

पंश्यति त्वाचार्यः— न द्विराष्ट आदेशो भवति — इति, ततस्य परमाप्रेडितमनुदात्तं चेत्याह (ibid under सर्वस्यद्वे VIII-1-1)

The statement “*Panini* got handed down as *upadēśa* from his *ācāryas* a book of *sūtras*” is quite contrary to the statement of the author of the *Kāśikā* “विनोपदेशेन ज्ञातमुपज्ञातं, स्वयमभिसंबद्धमित्यर्थः, पाणिनिनोपज्ञातं पाणिनीयमकालकं व्याकरणम्” under the *sūtra* उपज्ञाते (IV-3-115)

Besides *Patañjali* clearly states that *Vyākaraṇa* is not *nitya* as *chando-brāhmaṇāni*.

Cf. अन्यत्राभिधैयमनित्यं भवति। पाणिनीयमिति वा पाणिनीया इति वा (M. B. under छन्दोग्राहणानि च तद्विषयाणि IV-2-66).

न हि छन्दांसि क्रियन्ते, नित्यानि छन्दांसि (ibid under तेन प्रोक्तम् IV-3-101.)

In about 4000 *sūtras* of *Aṣṭādhyāyī*, *Pāṇini* mentions the names of seers who held different views in 19 *sūtras*,¹ the name of *ācāryas* in general in two *sūtras*, *ekē* in one *sūtra*, *sarvē* in one *sūtra*, *prācām* and *udicām* in about 20 *sūtras*. Besides, the *sūtras* जनपदे लुप् (IV-2-81), वरणादिभ्यश्च (IV-2-82), लुपि युक्तवद्वक्तिवचने (I-2-51),² औड आपः (VII-1-18),³ आडि चापः (VII-3-105)⁴ and आडो नास्त्रियाम् (VII-3-120) are considered to be the *sūtras* of his predecessors. Thus only about fifty *sūtras* deal with the opinion of others.

Hence it seems that *Aṣṭādhyāyī* should be taken only as an original contribution of *Pāṇini* to the grammatical literature and not a compilation of the *sūtras* of previous

1 शाकत्यः—4; शाकटायनः—3; गालवः, गार्यः, आचार्यः each 2; काशयः, स्फोटायनः, चाकवर्मणः, भारद्वाजः, आपिशलिः, सेनकः each 1;

2 व्यषिवचने इति च लिङ्गसङ्घयोः पूर्वाचार्यानिर्देशः। तदीयमेवेदं सत्रम् (काशिका)

3 पूर्वसूत्रनिर्देशोऽयं, पूर्वसूत्रेषु च येऽनुबन्धाः न तैरिहेक्याणि क्रियन्ते (महाभाष्यम्)

4 आडिति पूर्वाचार्यानिर्देशेन तृतीयैकवचनं गृह्णते (काशिका)

ors, though he made use of *samjñās* of his predecessors, I adopted their method as in the use of इत् etc.

Pawate considers that जनपदे लुप्, वरणादिप्रस्त्र, लुपि युक्त-
प्रस्त्रकिंवचने, are the *sūtras* of *pūrvacāryas* and they are refuted
by *Pāṇini* in the *sūtras* तदशिष्यं संज्ञाप्रमाणत्वात् and लुप्योगप्रस्त्रान्वात्.
and औड आपः, आडो नास्त्रियाम्, आडि चापः were incorporated
by *Pāṇini* from previous authors.¹

Barend Faddegon thinks that the five *sūtras* beginning with तदशिष्यं संज्ञाप्रमाणत्वात् (I-2-53) are interpolations. "The interpolation consisted originally in *sūtra* 53, an antagonistic opinion current in the old grammarian schools and well explained and refuted by *Patañjali*. Its insertion after 1-2-52 is due to the artificial term *lup* used in *sūtra* 1-2-51. Afterwards, the term *samjñā* was misunderstood and a long series of objections were interpolated by schoolmasters who did not understand the worth of *Pāṇini's* researches.²

Faddegon's theory mostly rests on the interpretation of the sentence कि या एता: कृत्रिमाश्चिद्भादिसंज्ञाः तत्त्वादशिष्यम्; तेत्याह; संज्ञानं संज्ञा found in the *Mahābhāṣya* under तदशिष्यं संज्ञाप्रमाणत्वात्. Both the author of the *Kāśikā* and Faddegon have taken the sentence कि या एता: कृत्रिमाश्चिद्भादिसंज्ञाः तत्त्वादशिष्यम् to be the statement of *pūrvapakṣin*. But the former holds the view that the *pūrvapakṣin* without correctly understanding what तत् in तदशिष्यं stands for and mistaking that it refers to the *samjñās* created by *Pāṇini* asked whether *ti*, *ghu*, *bha* etc. need not be mentioned and the *siddhāntin* replies that it was not so since the word संज्ञा in संज्ञाप्रमाणत्वात् refers only to those *samjñās* whose meaning can be well understood. There are many instances in the *Mahābhāṣya* wherein questions are put by *pūrvapakṣin*.

1 The structure of the *Ashtadhyayi* (pp. 110-114.)

2 Studies on *Pāṇini's* grammar by Barend Faddegon (pp. 57-59.)

without understanding the correct meaning. Besides, he seems to have taken संज्ञा to mean संज्ञान; but संज्ञा (in the *sūtra*) means that through which correct denotation is produced and hence it is said संज्ञाशब्द हि नानालिङ्गसङ्क्षयाः. Faddegon thinks that the interpretations of *Patañjali* and the author of the *Kāśikā* on संज्ञानं संज्ञा are different. Since the *Vārttikakāra* himself says पूर्वसूत्रनिर्देशो वापिशलमधीते इति under the *sūtra* अनुपसर्जनात् (IV-1-14) and the *Mahābhāṣyakāra* says पूर्वसूत्रनिर्देशोऽयं under औड आपः (VII-1-18) पूर्वसूत्रनिर्देशश्च under अहोऽदन्तात् (VIII-4-7), it is quite possible that *Pāṇini* may have incorporated some *sūtras* of the previous authors like *Āpiśali* and *Kāśakṛisna* whose works are definitely understood from the *Mahābhāṣya* to have preceded *Pāṇini's*.¹

WAS PĀNINI THE AUTHOR OF THE GANAPĀTHA OR NOT?

Pawate says that ‘it seems that the whole of the *Ganapāṭha* and consequently the *sūtras* for which the various *gaṇas* were written are *pre-Pāṇinian*’ and “*Pāṇini* received the whole of the *Ganapāṭha* from his predecessors as उपदेश”.² The arguments that he adduces thereto are that, according to the प्राचीनकारिका

धातुसूत्रगणोणादिवाक्यालिङ्गानुशासनम्।
आगमप्रत्ययादेशा उपदेशाः प्रकीर्तिताः॥

upadēśa includes the *ganapāṭha*, and *Nāgōjibhāṭṭa* states ‘उपदेश इत्युक्ते शुश्कर्तृकतायाः स्वरसतः प्रतीतेः’³ and “*Kātyāyana* held that the *Ganapāṭha* preceded the *Sūtrapāṭha*”⁴ and the statement

<p>1 पूर्वसूत्रनिर्देशो वापिशलमधीते क्वशकूलिना प्रोक्ता भीमांसा</p>	<p>{ (<i>Vārtthika</i> under IV-1-14.)</p>
<p>तथा चापिशलविधिः * <i>Vārtthika</i> under IV-2-45.</p>	
<p>आपिशलपाणिनीयव्याडीयगौतमीयाः (M. B. under S. आचार्योपसर्जनश्चन्तेवासी VI-2-36.)</p>	
<p>2 The structure of the <i>Ashtadhyayi</i> pp. 86 and 87.</p>	
<p>3 <i>Uddyōta</i> under वृत्तिसमवायार्थ उपदेशः in <i>Paspāśa</i> in <i>Mahābhāṣya</i>.</p>	
<p>4 The structure of the <i>Ashtadhyayi</i> pp. 86-88.</p>	

'ahābhāṣya "इदं तस्मै प्रयोजनं, व्यादिपूर्युदासेन पर्युदासो भा
which suggests that there were two ways of reading

In the *kārikā* there is mention of सूत्र also and the expression of *Nāgōjibhaṭṭa* स्वरसतः प्रतीतेः suggests that the word प्रदेश has more meanings than one and *Patañjali* himself gives two meanings to it प्रत्यक्षमारव्यानमुपदेशः and गुणैः प्रापण-देशः under the *sūtra* उपदेशोऽज्ञनुनासिक इत् (I-3-2). Two ways of reading सर्वादिगण might have existed at the time of *Patañjali*, of which one was generally preferred. There are definite statements in the *Mahābhāṣya* which suggest that the framework of the *gaṇapāṭha* was the work of *Pāṇini* and it was further amplified by later authors.

1. अवरादीनां च पुनः सूत्रपाठे ग्रहणानर्थक्यं गणे पठितत्वात् (*Vārttika* under I-1-34). The word पुनः is appropriate only if both the *Sūtrapāṭha* and *gaṇapāṭha* are the works of the same author.

2. (a) यदयं श्वनशब्दं गौरादिषु पठति (M. B. under विष्णतिषेवे परं कार्यम् I-4-2)

(b) यदयं कस्कादिषु आतुष्यवशब्दं पठति (*ibid* under रदुपघस्य चाप्रत्ययस्य III-1-41)

(c) यत् सवनादिषु अश्वसनिशब्दं पठति (*ibid* under VIII-3-110.)

The word पठति as the predicate of आचार्य which refers to *Pāṇini* clearly tells us that, in the opinion of *Patañjali* गौरादिगण, कस्कादिगण and सवनादिगण are the work of *Pāṇini*.

3. (a) एवमप्येः पूर्वनिपातः प्राप्नोति ; राजदन्तादिषु पाठः करिष्यते (M. B. under V-4-7)

(b) नासिक्यो वर्णं इति परिमुखादिषु पाठः करिष्यते, नासिक्यं नगरमिति सङ्काशादिषु पाठः करिष्यते (*ibid* under VI-1-63)

(c) यवादिषु पाठः करिष्यते (*ibid* under VIII-2-12)

(d) युवादिषु पाठः करिष्यते (M. B. under VIII-4-7).
 (e) कथं चटका मूषिकेति? अजादिषु पाठः कर्तव्यः (*ibid* under IV-1-63).

The expressions पाठः करिष्यते and पाठः कर्तव्यः clearly tell us that the *Ganapāṭha* was amplified by *Mahābhāṣyakāra*.

4. (a) अधिकरणे शेते: पार्श्वादिष्पृष्ठप्रसङ्गयानम् (*Vārttika* under III-2-15).

(b) गवि च विन्दे: संझायामुपसङ्घयानम् (M.B. under III-1-138)
 The word उपसङ्घयानम् suggests that the *Gaiapāṭha* was supplemented by *Vārttikakāra*.

5. The inclusion of व्याडि in कौञ्च्यादि is a clear indication that the *Ganapāṭha* received additions later on.

6. Some *ganas* were created later on:

Cf. कम्बोजादिभ्यो लुग्वचनं चोडाद्यर्थम् (*Vārttika* under कम्बोजाल्लुक IV-1-175.)

चोडाद्यर्थम्—चोडः, कडेरः, केरलः, (M. B. under *id.*)

Pāṇini should be credited with the authorship of the framework of *Ganapāṭha*, which was amplified later in several ways. The process of amplification may be said to have reached its *acme* in the well-known device of the *ākṛti-gana* fiction.

WAS PĀṄINI THE AUTHOR OF THE DHĀTUPĀṬHA OR NOT?

“The ground-work of the only *Dhatupatha* we now possess is, like the ground-work of the *Umādi* list, the work of *Panini*.¹ “This list makes use of the same mute letters which are the *anubandhas* of *Pāṇini’s* grammar, and their

1 *Pāṇini—His place in Sanskrit Literature* by T. Goldstucker p. 141.

grammatical value is exactly the same in both works”¹ statement of Goldstucker should be true, since Pāṇini limits the number of roots which undergo a particular modification as शमित्यष्टात्यो विनुष् (III-2-141), फणां च सप्तानाम् VI-4-125) रुद्रम् पञ्चमः (VII-3-98). Patañjali himself states that the Dhātupāṭha should have been a work separate from the Ashtādhyāyi and it should be the work of Pāṇini.² The meanings given to roots in the Dhātupāṭha is considered by Kāiyāya to be non-Pāṇinīyan and is held to be the work of Bhīmasēna by Nāgōjibhatta.³ Patañjali shows that some portion of the Dhātupāṭha was lost before him.⁴ Kāiyāya shows that the Dhātupāṭha was amplified later by the Vārttikakāra and Mahābhāṣyakāra.⁵

Pawate says, “The various schools of Sanskrit grammar seem to have had their own separate Dhatupathas . . . The Paninians themselves had their Dhatupatha in more than one version . . . But at present we have only one version of the Paninian Dhatupatha and the other seems to have been irrecoverably lost . . . The author of the Ashtadhyayi is not the author of the Dh. P . . . The Dh. P. seems to be the work of a predecessor of Panini. But nevertheless the arrangement of roots in the Dh. P. clearly shows that the author of the

1 Ibid p. 140.

2 तज्ज्ञापयत्याचार्यः . ‘आस्ति च पाठे भाष्यश्च सत्रात्’ इति (M. B. under Sūtra भूवाद्यो धातवः I-3-1).

तथाजातीयकाः खल्वाचार्येण स्वरितचितः पठिताः (M. B. under I-3-72).

3 न चार्यपाठः परिच्छेदकः तस्यापाणिनीयत्वात् (Kāiyāya under the same sūtra; अभिसन्नेनलौतिल्यम् (Uddyōta).

4 के पुनः षोपदेशा धातवः ? पठितव्याः (M. B. under धात्वादेः षः सः VI-1-64).
के पुनर्षोपदेशा धातवः ? पठितव्याः (M. B. under षो नः VI-1-65).

पाठब्रंशसम्बन्धवात्प्रश्नः (Kāiyāya under धात्वादेः षः सः)

5 सूत्रवार्तिकमाघणेषु ये पञ्चन्ते तेऽपि सूत्रकारादिप्रामाण्याद्यतुत्वेनाश्रयणीयाः (Pradīpa under भूवाद्यो धातवः I-3-1).

Dh. P. knew very many *sūtras* now found in the *Aṣṭd.* and so arranged the roots in the Dh. P. as to serve the purposes of those *sūtras*¹ . . .

WAS PĀṇINI THE AUTHOR OF UNĀDĪ OR NOT?

T. Goldstucker says, "All the *Unnādī* affixes have *anubandhas* which are exactly the same and have the same grammatical effect as those used by *Pāṇini*. They cannot be later than this work, for it refers to them: they cannot have preceded it, for *Patañjali* says that "whatever *anubandhas* occur in a *sūtra* of a former grammarian, they have no *anubandha* effect in *Pāṇini's* work". Consequently the *Unnādī* list must be of *Pāṇini's* own authorship. This conclusion is based on the interpretation that इह in the sentence पूर्वसूत्रेषु च ये उनुवन्धा न तैरिहेत्कार्यणि कियन्ते (M. B. under औड आप: VII-1-18) means *Pāṇini's* grammar. Can it not be interpreted to mean the *sūtras* in which such *anubandhas* have no *anubandha* effect? Besides the statement of *Kāiyata* उणाद्य इत्येव सूत्रमुणादीनां शास्त्रान्तरपठितानां साधुत्वाभ्यनुशानार्थमस्तु इति भावः under S. उणाद्यो बहुलम् (III-3-1) and *Nāgōjibhāṭṭa*'s statement एव च ऋचापेत्याद्युणादि-सूत्राणि शाकटायनस्येति सूचितम् under the same *sūtra* suggest that, according to *Kāiyata*, *Unnādī* is the work of another grammarian and according to *Nāgōjibhāṭṭa* it is the work of *Śākatāyana*. But T. Goldstucker says that, "since *Nāgōji*'s conjecture is purely personal, and is not supported by any evidence, I may be allowed, after the explanation I have given, to assume that the *Unnādī* list is of *Pāṇini's* authorship."

WAS PĀṇINI AWARE OF THE EXISTENCE OF ATHARVAVĒDA?

T. Goldstucker argues that *Pāṇini* did not have a knowledge of the *Atharvavēda* since *Pāṇini's* *sūtras* did not

1 The Structure of the *Aṣṭadhyayi* by I. S. Pawate pp. 5-31.

2 शास्त्रान्तरे = व्याकरणान्तरे (*Uddyōta*)

speak of either the compound *Atharvāngirasas* or its derivative *Atharvāngirasa* though he mentions the names *Angiras* in II-4-65 and *ātharvanīka* in (IV-3-133) and (VI-4-174) and though *Patañjali* mentions आर्थर्वणे मन्त्रः and आर्थर्वण आस्मायः under IV-3-133. Do the words अर्थर्वन् and आर्थर्वण found in the *gana* under IV-2-63 mean only a literary work? Since *Atharvavēda* was named not only अर्थर्वाङ्गिरस¹ but also आर्थर्वण² and since the latter is mentioned in the *Chāndōgyōpaniṣad* which is not considered later than *Patañjali's Mahābhāṣya*, and since the word आस्माय generally denotes *Vēda* in Sanskrit Literature, the statement आर्थर्वण आस्मायः must be understood to mean अर्थर्ववेद. Besides, when *Patañjali* at the beginning of the *Mahābhāṣya* has stated that *Pāṇini* deals with both *Vāidika* and *lāukika* words, he quotes four *Vēdic* texts to represent four *Vēdas*. शब्दो देवीरमिष्ट्ये is the text he quotes to represent the *Atharvavēda*. He refers to the same on three more occasions:—

ओं इत्युक्त्वा वृत्तान्तशः शमित्येवमादीन् शब्दान् पठन्ति. (M. B.
Paspāśa.)

शंघोदेवीयकमधीष्व (M. B. under I-3-2).

शास्त्रोदेवीयं संहितयाधीष्व (*ibid* under I-4-110).

The words अर्थर्वन् and आर्थर्वण cannot be said to mean only a *non-vedic* literary work since the other words in the group वसन्त, ग्रीष्म, वर्षा, शरद, शरत् ... are all taken by *Patañjali* to mean the study of *Vēda* in *vasanta* etc.³ and the context favours the view that the expression आर्थर्वण आस्मायः refers to the *Vēda* whose seer is *Atharvan*.

1 Cf. यस्माद्वचो अपातेक्ष्यञ्जुर्यस्मादपाकषन् यजुर्यस्मादपाकषन्। सामानि यस्य लोमान्य-
यर्वाङ्गिरसे सुखं स्कन्मन्तं ब्रूहि कर्तमः स्विदेव सः A. V. X-7-20.

2 Cf. ऋग्वेदं भगवोऽयमि यजुर्वेदं सामवेदमार्थर्वणं चतुर्थम् (*Chāndōgyōpaniṣad* VII-1).

3 वसन्तसहचरितमध्ययनं वसन्तः अध्ययनम् (M. B. under IV-2-63.)

P. Thieme tells us that the word पल्यति in S. III-2-51 suggests that Pāṇini is conversant with Atharvavēda since पल्यति is found in A. V. 6-16-3.¹ Patañjali, also in his statement, सर्ववेदपरिषदं हीदं शास्त्रम् under तत्पुरुषे कृति बहुलम् (VI-3-14) and under पूर्वापि ... (II-1-58), Kātyāyaṇī through his commentary सर्ववेदसाधारणेनानेन शब्दानां प्रतिपादनं क्रियते and Nāgōjibhatta in his gloss इदन्तु सर्वेषां वैदिकानां लौकिकानां शब्दानामनुशासनम् suggests that Pāṇini knew Atharvavēda-samhitā.

PĀṄINI'S KNOWLEDGE OF THE CLASSIFICATION OF THE VĒDAS INTO MANTRA AND BRAHMĀNA AND THE EXISTENCE OF KALPASŪTRAS ETC.

The mention of the word मन्त्रे in the *sūtras* II-4-80, III-2-71, III-3-96, VI-3-131 and VI-4-141 and of the words ब्राह्मण and कल्प in the *sūtra* पुराणप्रोक्तेषु ब्राह्मणकल्पेषु (IV-3-105) suggests that Pāṇini was aware of the classification of the Vēdas into mantrabhāga and brāhmaṇabhbāga. Besides, the word पुराण suggests that some brāhmaṇas and kalpas were considered to be ancient and some to be recent. Kāśikā gives भालुविनः, शास्त्रायनिनः, ऐतरेयिनः, पैङ्गी, आरुणपराजी for the former and याज्ञवल्क्यानि and आश्मरथः for the latter. From this it is evident that the author of the Kāśikā considered Pāṇini, Yājñavalkya, Āśmarathya to be contemporaries or the last two lived a few years before him. याज्ञवल्क्यादिभ्यः प्रतिषेधस्तुत्य-कालत्वात् (*Vārttika*) suggests that, in the opinion of Kātyāyana, Yājñavalkya was contemporary of Pāṇini.² From the statement in the Viṣṇupurāṇa, जनमेजयस्यापि शतानीको भविष्यति । योऽसौ याज्ञवल्क्याद्वेदमधीत्य कृपादस्याप्यवाप्य ... शौनकोपदेशात् आत्मज्ञान-प्रवीणः ... it is clear that शतानीक याज्ञवल्क्य, शौनक and कृप are

1 Pāṇini and the *Veda* by P. Thieme p. 64.

2 The *Vārttika* is interpreted in two ways:—The author of Kāśikā, Bhattōjīdikṣita etc. consider Yājñavalkya to be an *arvācina* and Nāgōjibhatta etc. considered him to be a *prācina*.

temporaries. It may therefore be inferred that Pāṇini could have known Śatapatha brāhmaṇa. If so, he should have known Śuklayajurvēdasaṁhitā. But P. Thieme says that Goldstucker was right in saying that Pāṇini did not draw upon the white Yajurvēda.¹ The sūtra चन्दोगौक्षियकल्याणिक-वहृचनटात्म्यः (IV-3-129) explaining the formation of चान्दोग्य, वाहृच्य tells us that Pāṇini was aware of the Chāndogyō-panisad and the brāhmaṇas of the Rgvēda. The sūtra लिशचत्वारिंशतोव्राह्मणे संज्ञायां उण् (V-1-62) may refer to कौषीतकी-जाह्नवा² and ऐतरेयब्राह्मण since they have 30 and 40 adhyāyas respectively. ऐतरेयब्राह्मणम् originated at the country between Kuru and Pāncalā and it has already been shown that Pāṇini lived in the Madhyadēśa. It is quite possible he was quite familiar with all the details relating to these Brāhmaṇa texts, such as the number of adhyāyas they contained.

The sūtras मस्करमस्करिणौ वेणुपरिवाजकयोः (VI-1-154) and पाराशर्यशिलालिभ्यां भिक्षुनटसूत्रयोः (IV-3-110) suggest that the fourth āśrama was recognised before him and there was a book of sūtras dealing with things concerning sannyāsins. It is worth considering whether the Bhikṣusūtra refers to Vēdantasūtras since its author is said to be Pārāśarya here and the adhikārin to study it is generally considered to be sannyāsins. Since शिलालि is said to be the author of Natasūtra, nātya-

1 Pāṇini and the Veda by P. Thieme p. 74.

2 Note that कौषीतकि is suggested in the sūtra विकर्णकौषीतकल्यास्ये (IV-1-124.) and Cf. It is really impossible to doubt that V-1-62 with its reference to Brāhmaṇas of 30 and 40 chapters refers to the Kūśitaki and Aitarēya Brāhmaṇas... It would therefore be wholly impossible to rule out knowledge by Pāṇini of other Brāhmaṇas merely because he fails to note striking forms therein found. How much of our Vedic literature did Pāṇini use? There is no doubt regarding the R. V. K. S., M. S., T. S. and A. V. Pāṇini and the Veda by A. B. Keith (Indian Culture Vol. II, p. 737).

should then have been in a developed state. The mention of the word चरण in the *sūtras* चरणेभ्यो धर्मवत् (IV-2-46), गोदचरणादुभ्य (IV-3-126) and चरणे ब्रह्मचारिणि (VI-3-86) and the mention of तित्तिरि, कठ, कलापि etc. in the *sūtras* where तेन प्रोक्तम् has the *anuvṛtti*, clearly suggest that each *Vēda* had more than one śākhā in his time. The *sūtra* अध्यायेष्वर्वर्षे: IV-3-69 tells us that *Vēdas* were divided into chapters and they were named after their authors. The word उपयोग in the *sūtra* आख्यातोपयोगे I-4-29 and its interpretation by *Patañjali* as नियमपूर्वकाध्ययनम् suggests that *Vēdas* were studied with नियम unlike *kāvyas*, works on *nātya* etc.¹

The *sūtras* नित्यं हस्ते पाणिवृपथमने (I-4-77), सासपदीनं सख्यम् (V-2-22) suggest that the important details of the marriage ceremony were the same in *Pāṇini*'s time as they are now. श्राद्धे शरदः (IV-3-12) suggests that there were śrāddhas enjoined in his time. The word दायाद in II-3-39 suggests that there was partition of parental property. The *sūtras* यज्ञकर्मण्यजपन्यूह्सामसु (I-2-34), न सुब्रह्मण्यायां खरितस्य तदात्तः (I-2-37), यज्ञे समि स्तुवः (III-3-31) etc. clearly show that most of the details of यज्ञः also were the same in his time as they are now.

From the points noted above it follows that there were *Śrāuta*, *Grhya*, and *Dharma sūtras* before *Pāṇini*'s time.

The *sūtras* आयुंघजीविभ्यश्छः पर्वते (IV-3-91), ब्राह्मणकोणिके संज्ञायाम् (V-2-71) tell us that a section of *brāhmaṇas* in the *Parvata* country lived on weapons.

Batakrishna Ghosh says, “*Pragṛhya sūtras* of *Pāṇini*, *Pāṇini* must have been directly copying from the *Rk Pratiśakhyā*”.²

1 उपयोगः को भवितुमर्हति? यो नियमपूर्वकः। तद्यथा उपयुक्ता माणवका इत्युच्यन्ते, य एते नियमपूर्वकमधोतवन्तो भवन्ति। उपयोग इति किमर्थम्? न इति शृणोति प्राण्यकर्य शृणोति (M. B. under I-4-29).

2 Thieme and *Pāṇini* (Indian Culture Vol. IV p. 399)

The words नान्दी, लिपि in III-2-21, शिल्पिति in III-2-55, श्लोक in III-1-25 and III-2-23 and सूत्र in III-2-23 and IV-2-65 suggest that writing, architecture, the *sūtra* form of the composition and the designation of श्लोक to verses were known in his time. The word भाषायां in *sūtras* like VIII-2-98 and the word छन्दसि in *sūtras* like III-3-129 suggest that Sanskrit was a spoken language in his time and it began to differ from the Sanskrit used in the *Vēdas*. The *sūtras* उपमानानि सामान्यवचनैः (II-1-55) उपमितं व्याघ्रादिपिः सामान्यप्रयोगे (II-1-56) कर्तरिउपमाने (III-2-79) show that the figure of speech उपमा was then known and the word उपमा was also used in the sense of *equal* as is inferred from the *sūtra* तुल्यार्थैरतुलोपमाभ्यां दृतीयान्यवरस्याम् (II-3-72). The *sūtra* दक्षिणापश्चात्पुरस्त्यक् (IV-2-98) tells us that the words दक्षिणात्यः, पश्चात्यः and पौरस्त्यः were in use in his time. Originally they may have meant one belonging to the southern country, one belonging to the western and one belonging to the eastern. This may perhaps suggest that *Pāṇini* was in the *madhyadēśa* and referred to people south, west and east of it.¹

The *sūtra* यस्कादिभ्यो गोत्रे (II-4-63) refers to *Yāska*. T. Goldstucker thinks that he is anterior to *Pāṇini*.² Since it is only a *taddhitānta* name, it is better to come to a definite conclusion on the point on the strength of another positive evidence.

1 Under the *sūtra* पञ्चधा विप्रतिपत्तिः दक्षिणस्तथोत्तरतः: 1-1-2-1 of *Bāudhāyana*, the commentator writes दक्षिणेन नर्मदामुत्तरेण कन्यातीर्थम्, उत्तरसु दक्षिणेन हिमवन्तमुद्दिग्बन्ध्यस्ते. *Vātsyāyana* uses the word दक्षिणात्यानाम् in *sūtras* II-4-10, II-6-46, II-7-23 etc. Hence the word दक्षिणात्यः may originally have meant man of the south and later on may have been restricted to mean the inhabitant of the Deccan. (*Cf.* Apte's Dictionary)

2 *Pāṇini*—His place in Sanskrit Literature p. 171.

THE PLAN, THE PRINCIPLE OF COMPOSITION ETC.
IN THE ASTĀDHYĀYI.

Faddegon in his studies on *Pāṇini*'s grammar writes:—
The first five chapters deal with the theory of the ultimate components of language or the analytical part of grammar, the sixth and the seventh chapters with the theory of word coalescence and vocalic sandhi in general and the eight with the theory of sentence—coalescence and of consonantal sandhi in general.¹

The main principles of *Pāṇini*'s forms of literary composition are mnemotechnical economy, logical division and associative digression,² and the subsidiary forms of composition and arrangement are (1) *pūrvatrāśiddhatva*, (2) distinctive insertion like the definitions of *samhita* and *avasāna* at the end of adhy. 1, pā. 4, (3) oratorical division like announcing in the last *sūtra* of a *pāda* and the subject of the following *pāda* or giving at the begining of a *pāda* a few additions to the foregoing para and insertion by emergency. A fact of peculiar interest in *Pāṇini*'s composition is the tendency towards dichotomy in the main divisions of his work.³ The indeclinables (*avyayas*) are enumerated by *Pāṇini* in I-1-37-41 and I-4-56-94, the former being based on etymology and the latter on function.⁴ The term *nipāta* is used in its *wide* significance to include all the indiclinables with a relational meaning (conjunctions, model adverbs, close adverbs to finite verbs, prefixes to deveritative nouns and indeclinables, close adverbs which have developed into free adverbs, prepositions) and in a *narrow* significance to denote only conjunctions and model adverbs. This distinction of a *wide* and *narrow* significance appears to be a kind of logical

1 Studies on *Pāṇini*'s Grammar by B. Faddegon pp. 51—53.

2 *Ibid* p. 49.

3 *Ibid* pp. 50—51.

4 *Ibid* pp. 7—8.

artfulness chosen for the sake of brevity. The word क्रियायोगे is used in the sense 'in connection with the *notion of an action either expressed or implied*' from the use of *upasarga* in V-4-119, VI-2-177 and VI-3-97 and not in the sense 'in connection with a word expressing an action, either a finite verb or a derivative.¹ The terms कर्मप्रवचनीयः and कर्मधार्यः might have been due to the influence of the older schools since the word कर्म in both is not used in the same sense as that in कर्तुरीप्सिततमं कर्म.²

What strikes us then ... is the trustworthiness of *Pāṇini*, his power of observation, his love of language, his deep intellectual and emotional understanding.³ The worth of *Pāṇini's* work for us is not in its linguistic information, however valuable many a detail may be, but in its fitness as a training for our understanding the Indian method of composition and specially as a scientific work it offers in this respect great advantages.⁴ The more one studies the *Aṣṭādhyayī*, the more one realises the depth and correctness of the characterisation given by Speyer of this work that it is a well-planned and not only virtuosic but also ingenuous text-book.⁵

"I adore *Pāṇini* because he reveals to us the spirit of India".⁶

HIS OTHER WORK.

Pāṇini is the author of *Pātālavijayam* or *Jāmbavatī-vijayam*⁷ also.

1 *Ibid* pp. 15 and 16.

2 *Ibid* p. 17.

3 *Ibid* p. 47. 4 *Ibid* p. 48. 5. *Ibid* p. 36. 6 *Ibid* p. 4.

7 Cf. New verse of *Pāṇini* by Krishnadeva Upādhyāya (Indian Historical Quarterly Vol. XIII.)

KĀTYĀYANA - VARARUCI.

Kātyāyana - Vararuci was very prominent among a large number of seers *Bhāradvājīyas*,¹ *Sāunāgas*,² *Ślōkavārttikakāra*,³ etc. who wrote *Vārttikas* on *Pāṇini's* grammar. *Kātyāyana's* *Vārttikas* are generally prose, though some of them are verses.⁴ *Patañjali* mentions the names of other grammarians like *Vārsyāyani*,⁵ the propounder of the six *bhāvavikāras*, *Vādava*⁶ and refers to others in expressions like *apara*, *apare*, *anyē*, *ācāryas*, *kēcit* etc.

RELATIONSHIP OF VĀRTTIKAS TO PĀNINI'S SŪTRAS.

Vārttika is defined thus by *Hēmacandra* :—

उक्तानुकदुरुक्तार्थचिन्ताकारि तु वार्त्तिकम्

This is translated by Prof. Goldstucker as under :— “The characteristic feature of a *Vārttika* is criticism in regard to that which is omitted or imperfectly expressed in a *sūtra*”.⁷ Prof. F. Keilhorn, on a close study of the first nine *āhnikas*

1 M. B. under *sūtras* दाध्वदाप् (I-1-20), स्थानिवदादेशोऽनलिघौ (I-1-56).

पूङ्: कत्वा च (I-2-22), जेरणौ ... (I-3-67), णिश्रिदुस्तुभ्यः कर्तरि चह् (III-1-48).

न दुहस्तुनमां यक्तिवाँ (III-1-89), गोत्रावयवात् (IV-1-79), भ्रस्जो रापधयोरमन्यत-
रस्याम् (VI-4-47) etc.

2 M. B. under *sūtras* यडश्चाप् (IV-1-72), स्त्रीपुंसाभ्यां ... (IV-1-87), ओमाडाश्चे
(VI-1-95), घृषकल्प ... (VI-3-43) etc.

3^a *Bhartṛhari's Pradipaka* under अक्षरं नक्षरं विद्यात् etc. at the end of *Pratyā-
hārahnikā*. The *Vārttika*:

स्मादिविधिः पुरान्तो यद्यविशेषेण कि कृतं भवति ।

न स्मपुरायतन इति ब्रुवता कात्यायनेनेह ॥ under लट् स्मे & *Patañjali's* state-
ment कि वार्तिककारः प्रतिषेधेन करोति make us infer that this *Vārttika* may
have been by *Ślōkavārttikakāra*.

4 प्रत्याहारेऽनुबन्धानां कथमज्जहेषु न

आचारादप्रधानत्वाल्लोपश्च बलवत्तरः ॥ *Vārttika* under हयवरद्

5 जायतेऽस्ति विपरिणमते वर्द्धतेऽपक्षीयते विनश्यति (M. B. under भूवादयो धातवः I-3-1).

6 सौर्यमागवतोक्तमनिष्टज्ञो वाडवः पठति (M. B. under पृष्ठावैच इदुतौ VIII-2-106).

7 *Pāṇini* - His place in Sanskrit Literature p. 91.

Mahābhāṣya thinks that the *Vārttikas* consider whether been omitted in the *sūtras* that should have and whether there is in them anything that is erfluous, faulty or objectionable.¹ Prof. Goldstucker, consequently says that "Kātyāyana did not mean to justify and to defend the rules of Pāṇini, but to find fault with them" and that "Kātyāyana does not leave 'the impression of an admirer or friend of Pāṇini, but that of an *antagonist*, often too, of an unfair *antagonist*."² Prof. Keilhorn, on the other hand, tells us that "the object of the *Vārttikas* is then no other than this, without bias or prejudice to discuss such objections as might be raised to the rules of Pāṇini's grammar and on the one hand to justify Pāṇini by defending him against unfounded criticism and on the other hand to correct, reject, and add to, the rules laid down by him, where defence and justification were considered impossible."³ Prof. Keilhorn deserves our gratitude for having found out the real object of the *Vārttikas* and the attitude of Kātyāyana towards Pāṇini. From a study of all the 85 āhnikas of the *Mahābhāṣya* I see that, of about 1700 *sūtras* discussed there, about 450 have no *vārttikas*. Of the remaining 1250 *sūtras* more than 700 *sūtras* are beautifully explained by the *Vārttikakāra* without picking any hole in them. About ten *sūtras* are found by him to be not necessary. In the majority of the remaining 240 *sūtras* only additions and corrections or more correctly, changes in form and meaning are made. Since a long time should have elapsed between Pāṇini's time and Kātyāyana's time, it is just possible in the spoken language for words to have been changed both *morphologically* and

1 *Kātyāyana and Patañjali* by F. Keilhorn p. 48.

2 *Pāṇini-His place in Sanskrit Literature* p. 91.

3 *Kātyāyana and Patañjali* p. 48.

semantically and to have become obsolete.¹ Hence the expression दुरुक्तचिन्तन may be appropriate from the standpoint of a *descriptive grammarian*, but is unsound from the standpoint of a *historical grammarian*. *Kātyāyana* shows himself a *historical grammarian* in having noticed such changes.

KĀTYĀYANA WAS LATER THAN PĀNINI

The following *vārttikas* clearly show the great regard *Kātyāyanā* had towards *Pāṇini* :—

- (1) आचार्याचारात्संज्ञासिद्धिः (*Vārttika* under वृद्धिरादैच् I-1-1)
- (2) भूवादीनां वृकारोऽयं मङ्गलार्थः प्रयुज्यते (*ibid* under भूवादयो धातवः I-3-1).
- (3) नित्ये च यः शाकलभाक्षसमासे ।
तदर्थमेतद्गवांश्चकार ॥ (*ibid* under इको यणचि VI-1-77).
- (4) बहुवीहिस्वरं शास्ति समासान्तविधेः सुकृत् (*ibid* under बहुवौहौ... VI-2-1).
- (5) प्रातिपदिकविज्ञानाच्च पाणिनेः सिद्धम् (*ibid* under आयन... VII-1-2).
- (6) सिद्धं तु तदुणसंविज्ञानात्पाणिनेर्यथा लोके (*ibid* under एकाचो द्वे प्रथमस्य VI-1-1).
- (7) एकशेषनिर्देशाद्वा स्वरभिज्ञानां भगवतः पाणिनेः सिद्धम् (*ibid* under अ अ VIII-4-68).

The word सुकृत् and भगवान् used to refer to *Pāṇini* speak volumes. *Kātyāyana* seems to admire the service rendered by *Pāṇini* and the great traits of his character.

¹ Cf. *Pāṇini*—His place in Sanskrit Literature by T. Goldstucker, pp. 95–98.

<i>Form according to Pāṇini:</i>	<i>Form according to Kātyāyana:</i>
(a) एकतरत् (अइतरादिभ्यः पञ्चभ्यः VII-1-25);	एकतरम् (एकतरात् प्रतिषेधो वक्तव्यः)
(b) चिद्वयम् चिन्मयम् (यरोऽनुनासिकेऽनुनासिको वा VIII-4-45);	चिद्वयम् became obsolete (प्रत्यये भाषायां नित्यम्).
(c) आश्चर्यमनिल्ये (VI-1-147) (not permanent, rare).	आश्चर्यमद्युत इति वक्तव्यम् (wonderful).
(d) भोज्यम् भस्ये (VII-3-69) (applicable to the eating of solid alone).	भोज्यमस्यवहार्यमिति वक्तव्यम् (applicable to the eating of solid and liquid).

When such is the case, it is not possible to think that they were contemporaries as is said in the *Kathāsaritsāgara* and that *Kātyāyana* was an intelligent pupil and *Pāṇini* was an idiot under the *Ācarya Varṣa* and they respectively composed *Aṣṭādhyāyī* and *Vārttika* through Śiva's grace¹. *Rāmabhadra Dīkṣita*, in his *Patañjalicarita* improves upon *Kathāsaritsāgara* by omitting to say that *Pāṇini* was an idiot and perhaps to emphasise the necessity for Śeṣa's *avatāra* as *Patañjali* makes both *Pāṇini* and *Kātyāyana* curse each other.²

1 Cf. अथ केलन वर्षस्य शिष्यवर्गे महानभूत् ।

तत्रैकः पाणिनिर्नाम जडबुद्धितरोऽभवत् ॥ (4-20)

तत्र तीव्रेण तपसा तोषितादिन्दुशेखरात् ।

सर्वविद्यामुखं तेन प्राप्तं व्याकरणं नवम् ॥ (4-22)

ततश्चागत्य मासेवं वादयाह्वयते स्म सः ।

प्रवृत्ते चावयोवदि प्रयाताः सप्त वासराः ॥ (4-23)

अष्टमेऽहि मया तस्मिन्निते तत्समनन्तरम् ।

नमःस्थेन महायोरो हुङ्कारशशम्भुना कृतः ॥ (4-24)

तेन प्रणष्ठमैत्रं तदस्मद्ब्रह्माकृतं भुवि ।

जिता पाणिनिना सर्वे मूर्खीभूता वयं पुनः ॥ (4-25)

अथ सज्जातनिर्वेदः स्वप्राहस्थितये धनम् ।

हस्ते हिरण्यगुप्तस्य विद्याय वणिजो निजम् ॥ (4-26)

उक्त्वा तत्त्वोपक्रेत्रायै गतवानस्मि शङ्करम् ।

तपेभिरराधयितुं निराहारो हिमालयम् ॥ (4-27)

आराधितो महादेवो वरदः पार्वतीपतिः ॥ (4-87)

तदेव तेन शास्त्रं मे पाणिनीयं प्रकाशितम् ।

तच्छिवानुग्रहादेव मया पूर्णीकृतं च तत् ॥ (4-88)

2 Cf. यस्मादविज्ञाय मम प्रभावं वृषभजानुग्रहभाजनस्य ।

सूत्रेष्वनुक्तोकुरुक्तचिन्ताश्रुयोदयमं ज्ञातिकमातानिष्ठाः ॥ (I-67)

तस्मात्पतेदेव ततुस्तवेयम् इत्युद्दतं पाणिनिशापवाक्यम् ।

आकर्ष्य तूर्णं स विद्वद्दम्ब्युः कालायनोऽपि प्रति तं शशाप् ॥ (I-68)

भवानजानन् भगवत्प्रसादविवर्तभूतान्यपि वार्तिकानि ।

महां यतः शापमदा मदेन ततो विशार्येत तवापि मूर्धा ॥ (I-69)

Since in *Kathāsaritsāgara*, the stories are said to be narrated by *Kātyāyana* and since *Kātyāyana* was definitely known to have written *Vārttika* on *Pāṇini*'s work, the author may have thought it necessary that *Kātyāyana* should be shown as a precocious pupil, that *Pāṇini* was an idiot, that he was able to write his work through Śiva's grace and through Śiva's intervention and grace *Kātyāyana* wrote the *Vārttika* on his work.

But at the same time we read the following statement regarding *Pāṇini* in pages 221 and 222 of the first volume of the book, On Yuan Chwang's Travels in India by Thomas Watters :—

“Five hundred years after Buddha's decease, a great Arhat from Kashmir in his travels as an apostle arrived at this place (a tope in Po-lo-tu-lo). Here he saw a brahmin teacher chastising a young pupil: in reply to the Arhat's question, the teacher said he beat the boy for not making progress in Etymology. ... The Arhat answered, “This boy of yours is that rishi (*Pāṇini*).”

Since this story should have been current long before *Kathāsaritsāgara* was written, it may have been made use of, that *Pāṇini* was an idiot, though, according to it, he was so in his next birth.

We may positively state that *Kātyāyana* lived long after *Pāṇini* from the following point :— There is a *vārttika* द्रव्याभिधानं व्याडिः (under I-2-64); *Patanjali* states शोभना खलु दाक्षायणेन सङ्ग्रहस्य कृतिः (under II-3-66), सङ्ग्रह एतत्प्राधान्येन परीक्षितम् (*Paspasa*) and आपशलपाणिनीयव्याडीयगौतमीयाः (under VI-2-36); and *Kathāsaritsāgara* says,

अव्यापयितुमसांश्च प्रवृत्तोभूदसौ ततः ।

सहृच्छुतं मया तत्र द्विः श्रुतं व्याडिना तथा ॥ (II-79)

Kātyāyana and he was a contemporary of *Pāṇini*. *Kātyāyana* could not have been *Pāṇini's* contemporary; he should have lived at least 200 years later than

• KĀTYĀYANA'S BIRTHPLACE ETC.

is said to have been born at *Kāuśāmbī*, to *Vasudattā* and educated under *Varṣa* at *Pātali*—have narrated the stories found in the *Kathā*—in the forests of the *Vindhya*s. He is also said to have been the minister of *Yogānanda*.² Perhaps the *Vārttika* पु मृथिवीमध्यस्य मध्यमभावः under IV-2-138 suggests that he is a *Madhyadeśiya*. From *Patañjali's* statement ग्रियतद्विता पात्याः under यथा लौकिकवैदिकेषु in *Paspasāhnika*, it is really said that *Kātyāyana* was a Southerner and he was educated by *Patañjali*. R. G. Bhandarkar takes him to be a Southerner³ and Prof. Goldstucker says that he is one of the Eastern school.⁴ The reason therefor is that *Kātyāyana*

1 कस्यायनपाणिन्योः शब्दशास्त्रपाठेन पाणिनिः कास्यायनात् पूर्वतनः इत्यनायासेनैव विज्ञायते, ततः कास्यायन एव पाणिनिकृतव्याकरणस्य वार्तिककारः स स्वग्रन्थे विदुषां वरं पाणिनिम् आचार्यत्वेन स्वीकृतवान् (*Sabdakalpadruma*)

2 कौशाम्ब्यां सोमदत्ताख्या नामाऽभिशिख इत्यपि ।

द्विजोऽभूतस्य भार्या च वसुदत्ताभिधाभवत् ॥

तस्यान्तस्माद्द्विजवरादेष जातोऽस्मिंश्चापतः । (II-30-31)

... अस्ति पाटलिकं नाम पुरं नन्दस्य भूपतेः

तत्रास्ति चैती वर्षाख्यो विप्रस्तस्मादवाप्यथः ॥ (II-45-46)

कृत्वास्मानश्त्रोऽयेदुष्पविष्टः शुचौ भुवि ।

वर्षोपाध्याय ओङ्कारमकरोद्दिव्यया गिरा ॥

तदनन्तरमेवास्य वेदाः षडङ्गा उपस्थिताः ॥ (II-78-79)

इत्यास्ध्याय कथां मध्ये विन्ध्यान्तः काण्डूभूतये ।

पुनर्वरश्चिस्तस्मै प्रकृतार्थमवर्णयत् ॥ (IV-1)

3 Cf. Indian Antiquary Vol. II p. 240.

4 *Pāṇini*—His place in Sanskrit Literature p. 182.

is called आचार्य and *Patañjali*, आचार्यदेशीय by *Kātyāyāna* in his *Pradīpa* under यत्तदेतेभ्यः परिमाणे वतुप् (V-2-39) and *Patañjali* is taken by him to be identical with *Gōnardīya* in his *Pradīpa* under the *sūtra* आद्यन्तवदेकसिन् (I-1-21) and *Gōarda* is in the eastern country and the *Kāśikā* gives under एष प्राचां देशो (I-1-75) the example गोनर्दीय. But it will be dealt with later on that it is not easy to decide that गोनर्दीय refers only to *Patañjali*. If so, the theory that *Kātyāyāna* belonged to eastern school may not stand. If it is stated that, because he is said in *Kathāsaritsāgara* to have studied under *Varṣa* at *Pātaliputra*, he may be taken to belong to the Eastern school, it is also stated there that he forgot the whole of *Aindra Vyākaraṇa* which he studied under him. From the way¹ in which *Kātyāyāna* explains many *sūtras* of *Pāṇini* as if each is an *adhikarāna* and the regard he has for *Pāṇini*, it is certain that he should have been an adherent of the *Pāṇinīyan* school and studied in the *madhyadeśa* near his birth-place *Kāuśāmbī*. Why he was stated to be a *Dāksinātya* by *Patañjali* has to be explained. From the way¹ in which he refers to *Kātyāyāna* in many places of the *Mahābhāṣya*, it is clear that he holds him as a great seer who well supplemented *Pāṇini*'s *sūtras*. This is a clear proof that *Patañjali* cannot be taken to have sneered at him. In that case we have to take it that he calls him a *Dāksinātya* following some of the northern grammarians who

1 तदाचार्यः सहस्रूत्वा अन्वाचष्टे (M. B. under कालविभागे ... III-3-137 वित्ताप्योः III-3-141 अद्वितयत् IV-3-4 and विस्ताच्च V-1-31)

(a) आचार्येण प्रयोजनानि पठितानि (M. B. under षट् ... VI-1-13)

(b) सुष्ठूच्यते अलोन्त्यस्य स्थाने विज्ञातस्यानुसंहार इतरथा ह्यनिष्ठप्रसङ्गः (M. B. under अलोन्त्यस्य I-1-52)

(c) पठिष्यति ह्याचार्यः (M. B. under जनसनखनां सञ्ज्ञलोः VI-4-44)

(d) माङ्गलिक आचार्यः महतः शास्त्रैषस्य मङ्गलार्थं सिद्धशब्दमादितः प्रयुक्ते ... पश्यति त्वाचार्यो मङ्गलर्थश्चैव सिद्धशब्द आदितः प्रयुक्तो भविष्यति (M. B. under the *vārttika* in *Paspāśa*)

ht have described him in that way. Under the *sūtra* नविष्ट पति: दक्षिणतः . . . I-1-2-1, of the *Baudhayana Dharmasūtra*, the commentator says दक्षिणेन नर्मदासु त्रिरेण कन्यातीर्थम् and *īśvāyana*, in his *Kāmasūtra* makes mention of दक्षिणात्यानाम् H-6-46 and II-7-23 and *Bhartrhari* mentions दक्षिणात्येषु in his *Vākyapadīya* and दक्षिणात्य is generally taken by modern scholars to refer to the resident of दक्षिणापथ or Deccan. *Pāṇini* uses the derivation of दक्षिणात्य in IV-2-98 to denote only a southerner. Therefore it is a matter for further consideration whether *Kātyāyana* is taken as a Southerner because he was called by the residents of countries north of his place or on account of his having resided long in the forests of the *Vindhya*s.

MERITS OF KĀTYĀYANA

In explaining *sūtras*, he adopts the method which is generally used in dealing with an *adhikarana* by giving the *nirupakṣa*, answering the points raised and finally giving *siddhānta*. He also explains grammatical points on the analogy of incidents found in the world and mentioned in the *Viśeṣas*,¹ from the experience of the world,² from nature, from *nyāyas* or maxims like.

एकदेशविकृतस्यानन्यत्वम् (under I-5-56 and VII-3-85)

ब्यपदेशवद्वचनम् (under VI-1-1)

अपवावन्यायः (under I-3-9)

¹ यथा लौकिकवैदिकेषु (*Paspasa*, under शुद्धिरादैत् I-1-1., स्थानिवदादेशोऽनलिवौ इ-1-56, and एकः पूर्वपरयोः VI-1-84).

² यथा लोके under एकाचो द्वे प्रथमस्य, VI-1-1 एकः पूर्वपरयोः VI-1-84 etc.

लौकिकविज्ञानात्प्रिद्वद्भुतम् (under अलोन्यात्पूर्व उपधा I-1-65, आचार्योपसर्जनश्चान्तेवासी VI-2-36 etc.)

लौकिकविज्ञानात्प्रिद्वद्वितीयस्य VI-1-2).

सम्बन्धशब्दैर्वा तुल्यम् (under I-1-71)

and from *nyāyas* based on *Dharmaśāstra* like

गुरुवद्वरुपुत्रे¹ (under स्थानिवदादेशोऽनत्विधौ I-1-56)

धर्मशास्त्रं च तथा (under सरूपाणामेकशेष एकविभक्तौ I-2-64)
etc.

He is the author of the following *paribhāṣās* :—

(1) **उपपदविभक्तेः कारकविभक्तिर्बलीयसी** (under II-3-19)

(Case-relation of a noun to the verb is stronger than that to another word in the sentence).

(2) **प्रातिपदिकग्रहणे लिङ्गविशिष्टस्यापि ग्रहणम्** (under IV-1-1)

(Mention of a stem includes the stem formed by adding the gender-affix to it).

(3) **अननुबन्धकग्रहणे न सानुबन्धकस्य ग्रहणम्** (under IV-1-15)

(Mention of one without इत् does not include the same with इत्).

(4) **संनिपातलक्षणे विघिरनिमित्तं तद्विघातस्य** (under I-1-39)

(Rule bringing out the combination of two things never destroys it.)

(5) **यस्मिन्विधिस्तदादावलग्रहणे** (under I-1-72)

(If a letter in the locative case qualifies another word in the locative, the former should be taken as the initial letter or the latter).

He exclaims the authority of grammar that it enjoins the correct usage of words through such expressions as

साध्वनुशासनेऽस्मिन् (under I-1-44)

सदन्वास्यानाच्छास्यस्य (under I-1-62)

1 Cf. *Gautamadharmasūtra* I-2-37-8.

his clearly shows the high regard *Kātyāyana* had towards

He tells us that *Pāṇini* makes use of the *samjñāt* from the previous grammar *Āpiśalam*¹ and mentions वाजप्यायन, व्याढि² and पौष्करसादि³ who are not mentioned by *Pāṇini*.

He shows that, in certain cases, the *sūtras* may be split in a different way. From this he clearly informs us that they were studied in *Samhitā* form and they were taught how to split it into different *sūtras* by the teachers. Since *Kātyāyana* suggests *yoga vibhāga* in many places, it is quite possible that he should have lived long after the time of *Pāṇini*. His knowledge of Southern India made him modify *Kambōjālluk* (IV-1-175) into *Kambōjādibhyo luk* to include the Chola country.

He gives us room to infer from his statement सर्वस्य वा चेतनावस्थात् under the *sūtra* धातोः कर्मणः . . . (III-1-7) and *Kātyāyana*'s commentary आत्माद्वैतदर्शनेन and *Nāgōjibhaṭṭa*'s gloss सर्वक्र परिणामदर्शनेन चेतनाधिष्ठानं विना न च तदसम्भवात्सर्वस्य तदधिष्ठितत्वं द्वायते on the same that he was an *advaitin* and his expression वचनप्रामाण्यात् under II-1-1 shows that he considered the शब्दग्रन्थ to be most powerful. .

In the discussion on समर्थः पदविधिः (II-1-1) there is a sentence वार्त्तिककारवचनप्रामाण्यात्. Its other reading is वार्त्तिकवचनप्रामाण्यात्.⁴ *Uddyātakāra* having taken the former reading says thus:—

न च वचनेत्यस्यापि वार्त्तिकत्वात् वार्त्तिककृता स्वीयवचसः कथं प्रमाणत्वेनाश्रयणमिति भाष्ये वार्त्तिकेत्याद्यनुपपद्मिति वाच्यम्। अन्योऽयं वार्त्तिककारो वार्त्तिककारान्तरीयैतद्वचनं प्रमाणान्तरत्वेनाश्रयतीत्यदोषात्.

1 पूर्वसूत्रनिर्देशे वापिशलमधीत इति (under IV-1-14).

2 इव्याग्निधानं व्याढि: (under I-2-64).

3 चयो द्वितीयः चारि पौष्करसादेः (under VIII-4-48).

4 Keilhorn's edition.

But since सिद्धं तु काङ्क्षतिदुर्गतिवचनात्प्रादयः कार्यः is found as a *vārttika* under the *sūtra* कुगतिप्रादयः (II-2-18), the statement of *Nāgōjibhatta* needs revision and it is better to take the second reading and to interpret that one *vārttika* mentioned elsewhere is stated in support of another *vārttika*. Hence it is not safe to infer that *Kātyāyana* referred to another *Vārttikakāra*.

Patañjali's statements वार्त्तिकसूत्रिकः साङ्ग्रहसूत्रिकः and सवार्त्तिकः ससङ्ग्रहः under कर्तृकथादिसूत्रान्ताङ्क IV-2-60 suggest that *Kātyāyana* and *Vyādi* were contemporaries, that they respectively wrote *Vārttika* and *Saṅgraha*, that *Pāṇini's sūtras* were studied along with *vārttikas* and *Saṅgraha* and that *Patañjali* made use of both in his *Mahābhāṣya*.¹

The *vārttika*:

नाम च धातुजमाह निश्चके व्याकरणे शकटस्य च तोकम्
under उणाद्यो बहुलम् (III-3-1) shows that the *Vārttikakāra* wrote his *vārttika* after *Yāska* wrote his *Nirukta*.

The *vārttika*:

भूवांदीनां वकारोऽयं मङ्गलार्थः प्रयुज्यते

shows that the practice of doing मङ्गल to see that one's work is completed without impediment was prevalent before *Vārttikakāra's* time.

The *sūtra* एत इग्नस्वादेशे (I-1-48) is found stated to be unnecessary by the *Vārttikakāra* on the strength of the point एडः सस्थानत्वात् and ऐचोशोत्तरभूयस्त्वात्. Under the *sūtra* इतुतावैव इदुतौ (VIII-2-106) he gives the *vārttika* सिद्धं तु इदुतोर्दीर्घवचनात्. Since this is possible in the opinion of *Patañjali* only when मात्राऽवर्णस्य

1. सङ्क्षेपे एतत्वाधान्येन परीक्षितं निखो वा स्यात् कर्यो वेति। तत्रोक्ता दोषाः प्रयोजनान्य-प्युक्तानि। तत्र त्वेष निर्णयो यदेव निखो अथापि कार्यं उभयथापि लक्षणं प्रवर्त्यमिति and सङ्क्षेपे तावत्कार्यप्रतिद्वन्दभावान्मन्यामहे नित्यपर्यायवाचिनो ग्रहणमिति (*Paspā-āhnika*).

Tāṇḍīśvara, *Tāṇḍīśvara* says that *Kātyāyana* is inconsistent.¹ It may be noted that it is the *Taittirīyaprātiśākhya* that says—

अकारार्थमैकारौकारयोरादिः (I-26)

इकारोर्धवर्धः पूर्वस्य शेषः, उकारस्तूत्तरस्य (I-28).

• *Suklayajurvēdaprātiśākhya* says

ऐकारौकारयोः कण्ठ्या पूर्वा मात्रा ताल्वोष्ट्रयोरुत्तरा I-73.

vārtikas सिद्धे शब्दार्थसम्बन्धे and आदित्यवत्स्यः found in *ispaśāhnika* and *Pratyāhārāhnika* have parallels in the *Jāminīya sūtras* औत्पत्तिकस्तु शब्दस्यार्थेन सम्बन्धः (I-1-5) and अदित्यवद् यौगपद्यम् (I-1-15). These along with the *vārtikas* इत्यायशब्दानामान्यभाव्यं स्वरवर्णानुपूर्वीदेशकालनियतत्वात् under V-2-59 suggest that it is possible that *Kātyāyana* lived after *Jāminī*. About 8 *sūtras* like न धातुलोप आर्धघातुके, दीर्घीवेचीटाम्, नाज्ञालौ, इत्यस्वादेशे are found unnecessary by *Kātyāyana*. It has already been stated that *Kātyāyana* made his contribution to the *Ganapāṭha*. He was, perhaps, aware of the science of medicine since he says

तस्य निमित्तप्रकरणे वातपित्तश्लेष्मग्न्यः शमनकोपमयोरुपसङ्ख्यानम्
under V-1-38.

PATAÑJALI.

HIS LIFE

Bhartrhari, in his *Vākyapadīya*, says that it is through grammar one learns the correct words, that the knowledge of grammar leads one to *Mokṣa*, that grammarians became so lazy as to need short-cuts in grammar and that, consequently, the *sangraha* was not studied, that *Patañjali*, the great, composed the *Mahābhāṣya* bristling with the worldly maxims, that its study became limited to a narrow circle, that it existed in a book-form among *Dākṣinātyas*, that the

1 एवत्र वार्तिककारस्य पूर्वपरिविरोधः (*Uddyōta* under VIII-2-106).

Ācārya Candra, at the request of *Abhimanyu*, the king of *Kashmir*, learnt it under *Parvata*, and popularised its study in *Kashmir*.¹ He suggests that *Patañjali* was the author of treatises on *Yoga* and medicine² and others express it plainly.³

१ तत्त्वावबोधः शब्दानां नास्ति व्याकरणादते । (*Vākyapadiya* I-13.)
तद्वारमपवर्गस्य वाङ्मालानां चिकित्सितम् । *ibid* I-14.

प्रायेण सङ्क्षेपस्त्वचीनल्पविद्यापरिग्रहान् ।
सम्प्राप्य वैयाकरणान् सङ्ग्रहेऽस्तमुपागते ॥ *ibid* II-484.

कृतेऽथ पतञ्जलिना गुहणा तीर्थदर्शिना ।
सर्वेषां न्यायवीजानां महाभाष्ये निबन्धने ॥ *ibid* II-485.

यः पतञ्जलिशिष्येभ्यो भ्रष्टो व्याकरणगमः ।
काले स दाक्षिणाल्येषु ग्रन्थमात्रे व्यवस्थितः ॥ *ibid* II-488.

पर्वतादागमं लब्ध्वा भाष्यवीजानुसारिभिः ।
स नीतो बहुशाखत्वं चन्द्राचार्यादिभिः पुनः ॥ *ibid* II-489.

अभीर्बभूवाभिमन्युः शतमन्युरिचापरः । (*Rājataranginī* I-174.)
चन्द्राचार्यादिभिर्लब्ध्वादेशं तस्मातदागमम् ।

प्रवर्तितं महाभाष्यं स्वं च व्याकरणं कृतम् ॥ *ibid* I-176.

Abhimanyu lived about 100 B. C. (Dr. Otto Boetlingk); he lived between 40 and 65 A. D (Professor Lassen).

२ कायवास्तुद्विविषया ये मलास्समवस्थिताः ।

चिकित्सालक्षणाद्यात्मशास्त्रैस्तेषां विशुद्धयः ॥ (*Vākyapadiya* I-148).

३ प्रातञ्जलमहाभाष्यचरकप्रतिसंस्कृतैः ।

मनोवाक्यायदेषाणां हत्रैऽहिपतये नमः ॥ (*Carakasamhitā—cakradattavyākhya* I-1.)

अनन्तश्चिन्तयामास रोगोपशमकारणम् ।

सञ्चिन्त्य स स्वयं तत्र सुनेः पुत्रो बभूव ह ॥

यतश्चर इच्छातो न ज्ञातः केनचिद्यतः ।

तस्माच्चरकनाम्रासौ स्व्यातश्च क्षितिमण्डले ॥

आत्रेयस्य मुलः शिष्या अग्निवेशादयोऽभवन् ।

मुनयो बहवस्तैश्च कृतं तन्त्रं स्वकं स्वकम् ॥

तेषां तन्त्राणि संस्कृत्य समाहृत्य विपश्चिता ।

चरकेणात्मनो नामा अन्योऽयं चरकः कृतः ॥ (*Bhāvaprakāśa* in the introduction to *Hēmarāja's Kāśyapasamhitā*).

आसो नाम अनुभवेन वस्तुतत्त्वस्य कात्स्यैन निश्चयवान् ।

रागादिवशादपि नान्यथावादी यः स इति चरके पतञ्जलिः (*Nāgōjibhaṭṭa* in *Vāiyākaṭaṇasiddhāntamañjūṣā* p. 12.)

योगसूत्रे पतञ्जल्युक्ते: (*Nāgōjibhaṭṭa* in the last *adhikarana* of *Paspāśa* in *Mahābhāṣya*).

There are also others who think that *Patañjali*, the author of *Yogaśūtra* is different from *Patañjali*, the author of the *bhāṣya*.¹

I-tsing, the Chinese traveller, writes "There is a commentary on the *vr̥tti-sūtra* entitled *cūrṇi* containing 24,000 *lokas*. It is a work of the learned *Patañjali*. This again cites the former sūtras (*Panini*) explaining the obscure points and analysing the principles contained in it and it illustrates the later commentary (*vr̥tti*) clearing up many difficulties. Advanced scholars learn it in three years."²

Rāmabhadra Dīksita, in his *Patañjalicarita* says thus :—
Gōnikā, the daughter of a *muni* gave *arghya* to Sun-god praying for a son. *Śeṣa*, the lord of serpents, fell in her hand in the form of a sage. He then prayed to *Śiva* at Chidambaram to enable him to write a *bhāṣya* on the *vārtikas* of *Kātyāyana*. He granted it; thousands of pupils went to him to learn his *bhāṣya*. He agreed to teach them on condition that he would hang a curtain between him and them and they should never meddle with it. So did the instruction go for some time. Once wondering at the way he answered their questions, they threw aside the curtain. He cursed them at once. One of them was then absent. Though he was cursed for having gone away in the middle without performing *uttaraśānti*, he, after his repeated request, was informed that he would be freed from the effect of the curse after teaching

1 अयं च योगशास्त्रकरकात् भिज्ञ इति सरलायामस्माभिस्समर्थितम् ।

अनयोरमेद इति पाशाल्यवैयाकरणः (*Vācaspatya*) ।

केषांचिन्मते योगसूत्रकरकपतञ्जलेर्भाष्यकृत् पतञ्जलिभित्र एव ।

अनयोरमेदां तु निर्दिशन्ति पाशाल्याः (*Sabdakalpadruma*) ।

सुत्राणि योगशास्त्रे वैद्यकशास्त्रे च वार्तिकानि ततः ।

कृत्वा पतञ्जलियुनिः प्रचारयामास जगदिदं त्रातुम् (*Patañjalicarita* by *Rāmabhadra Dīksita* V-25).

2 Cf. A record of the Buddhist religion by I-tsing and translated by J. Takakusu p. 178. Prof. Max-Muller points out that *Patañjali* is called *cūrṇikṛi* or *cūrṇikāra* by *Bhartrhari*.

Mahābhāṣya to him who would answer correctly that the past passive participle of एव्च् is एक्. *Candragupta* who came from *Ujjayinī* gave him the answer and he was taught the work. His son by a śūdra wife was *Bhartrhari*. He wrote *Vākyapadīya*, *Bhāṭṭikāvya* and the śatakas of *nīti*, *śringāra* and *vāirāgya*.¹ *Kāiyata* takes the epithet गोनर्दीय to refer to *Patañjali*² and *Nāgōjibhaṭṭa* mentions that गोणिकापुत्र was taken to refer to *Patañjali*.³ The word गोनर्दीय, *Hari-dīkṣita* says in *Brhacchabdaratna*, refers to *Vārttikakāra*. It

1 तत्र कापि ददृशे मुनिकन्या गोणिकेति गुणसिन्तुरनेन । (*Patañjali carita* II-7).

सम्मृतार्थ्यजलमजालिमुचैः साहस्रकिरणं प्रति देवम् ।

यावदुत्क्षपति तावदमुष्मात्तापसाङ्कृतिरहिः स पपात ॥ (II-11.)

वचसि स्तुतिभिश्च सङ्गतं परितुष्णन्प्रभुत्रवीदिदम् ।

तपसा तव शेषं तोषितो वितरिष्यन्वरमागतोऽस्मि ते ॥ (III-24-25).

पदवार्तीकभाष्यनिर्मितौ प्रथमं पाटवमभ्ययाचत ॥ (III-26).

जगदुपकृतये चकार भाष्यं महदचिरेण पतञ्जलिमहात्मा ॥ (V-3).

तम्युषिमनुयुस्तदीयभाष्यं पिपटिष्ववः किल पण्डिताः सहस्रम् । (V-4).

तदतु यवनिकां वितत्य गृह्णं वपुरनश्च च पतञ्जलिर्विधाय ।

उपविशत बहिस्तिरस्करिष्या: पठत कृतिं च ममेति तानुवाच ॥ (V-5).

मम स तु न भवेन्मनः प्रियो मां य इह तिरस्करिणीमुदस्य परयेत् ।

इति पुनरभिधाय पाठनार्थं फणिपतिरूपमृषिः समाललम्बे ॥ (V-6).

अथ फणिकृतिनावदेव पेतुः विलसति यावति वासरूपसूत्रम् । (V-14).

प्रतिपुरुषमिहाननैः ... वदतीति विस्मयेन ।

अपहृतमनसोऽथ नेऽपनिन्द्यः सपदि तिरस्करिणीं तदीक्षणाय ॥ (V-15).

फणिपतिरभिवीक्ष्य तादशांस्तान् कथमिदमित्यनुचिन्त्य यावदास्त ।

परिसरमुपसूत्य तावदेकः प्रणतमौलिरिदं भयादवादीत् ॥ (V-18).

फणिवर भगवन्प्रसीदं भव्यं बहिरगमं जलमोचनाय यावत् ।

विभुतयवनिकाः कृतापराधा बत मम तावदिति स्थिताः सतीर्थ्यः ॥ (V-19).

इति गदितगिरं शशाप कोपात् यदविहितोत्तरशान्तिमन्त्रपाठः ।

बहिरिसि गतवान् पठन्नदोयां कृतिमपि तद्भ्रव राक्षसोऽज्ञसेति ॥ (V-20).

निष्ठायां किं रूपं पचेरिति त्वं बुधान् पृच्छ ।

पक्षगिति ब्रदति यस्तं मम कृतिमध्याप्य मुच्यसे शापात् ॥

इति कथयति रक्षासि प्रहृष्यन् इदमग्रहीदस्मि चन्द्रगुप्तः ।

उपगम इह मे यमुजयिन्याः पठितुमहीश्वरभाष्यमन्तिके ते ॥ (V-31) etc.

2 गोनर्दीयस्त्वाह — भाष्यकारस्त्वाह (M. B. under आद्यन्तवदेकसिन् I-1-29).

3 गोणिकापुत्रः— भाष्यकार इत्याहुः (M. B. under अकथितं च I-4-52).

four times in the *Mahābhāṣya*—under the *sūtras* धन्तवदेकसिन् (I-1-21), न बहुवीहौ (I-1-29), तत्रोपपदं सप्तमीस्थम् (III-1-92) and जराया जरसन्यतरस्याम् (VII-2-101).

In the first case when it is said that आच्यन्तवद्भाव need not be mentioned in the *vārttika* अपूर्वानुत्तरलक्षणत्वाच्यन्तयोः सिद्धमे-
, the expression गोनर्दीयस्त्वाह ‘सत्यमेतत्सति त्वन्यसिद्धिति’.
‘सति त्वन्यसिन्....’ is the first *vārttika* under the *sūtra*.. Hence
the *vārttika* ‘अपूर्व.....’ should be taken to belong to one
who is other than the author of the *vārttika* “सति तु”.
the first *vārttika* belongs to *Kātyāyana*, गोनर्दीय should refer
to him alone. If the *vārttika* ‘अपूर्व....’ is taken to belong to
गोनर्दीय should refer to another *Vārttikakāra*. A doubt
may arise whether *Patañjali* quotes any *vārttika* belonging to
Vārttikakāra other than *Kātyāyana* at the commencement
of the discussion on any *sūtra*. The *vārttika*

सादिविधिः पुरान्ते यद्यविशेषण किं कृतं भवति ।

न स्मपुराद्यतन इति ब्रुवता कात्यायनेनेह ॥ under the *sūtra*
लद से seems to belong to the *Ślokavārttikakāra* since mention
is made here of *Kātyāyana*. In any case it seems that it
cannot refer to *Bhāsyakāra*. In the second case when it is said
that on the authority of the *sūtra* न बहुवीहौ, only the forms
त्वक्तिपितृकः and मत्कपितृकः can be taken to be correct, we find
गोनर्दीयस्त्वाह “अकच्चरौ तु कर्तव्यौ प्रत्यङ्गं मुक्तसञ्चयौ.” Here too
it is better to take गोनर्दीय to refer to *Kātyāyana* or another
Vārttikakāra. It deserves to be noted that the author of the
Kāśikā has not mentioned the forms त्वक्तिपितृकः and मत्कपितृकः and
consequently has not recognised the statement अकच्चरौ तु
कर्तव्यौ प्रत्यङ्गं मुक्तसञ्चयौ, which gives room to infer that गोनर्दीय
here may refer to a *Vārttikakāra* other than *Kātyāyana*.

In the third case when it is said that there will be no
authority sanctioning the correctness of the word काशकटीकारम्

in the sentence इच्छाम्यहं काशकटीकारम् we find इष्टमेवैतदोनर्दीयस्य. Here too there is no harm if गोनर्दीय is taken to refer to a *Vārtikakāra* other than *Kātyāyana* and not to *Bhāsyakāra*.

In the fourth case when it is said that the forms अतिजरम् and अतिजरैः have no authority sanctioning their correctness, it is said गोनर्दीय आह 'इष्टमेवैतत् संगृहीतं भवति'. Here too the same thing may hold good as in the third case.

Taking all this into consideration, it seems to me that गोनर्दीय refers to a *Vārtikakāra* of the Eastern school.

There is another argument also which may lend support to this. *Vātsyāyana*, in his *Kāmasūtra* quotes गोनर्दीय on five occasions and गोणिकापुत्र on eight occasions. On one such occasion while dealing with the number of *nāyikās* he says

अन्यकारणवशात् परपरिगृहीतापि पाक्षिकी चतुर्थीति गोणिकापुत्रः
I-5-5.

उत्क्रान्तवालभावाकुलयुवतिरूपचारान्यत्वात् अष्टमीति गोनर्दीयः
I-5-25.

When the number of *nāyikās* according to *Gōnikāputra* is four and that, according to *Gōnardīya*, it is eight, it is not possible for both to be one and the same person. It then follows that both the epithets cannot refer to one person, *Patañjali*. Besides it is not generally known that *Patañjali* wrote any treatise on *Kāmaśāstra*. It is safer therefore to conclude that both *Gōnikāputra* and *Gōnardīya* do not refer to him.

If it is decided that *Gōnardīya* does not refer to *Patañjali*, the statement that he is an Eastern grammarian¹ cannot stand, as also the statement that *Kātyāyana* also belonged to the Eastern country. *Parbhacandra Cakravarti's*

¹ Cf. *Pāṇini*—His place in Sanskrit Literature p. 181.

that the Southerner needs revision. There are reasons to believe that *Patañjali* should have studied pupil-descendants of *Kātyāyana*.

already been stated that many *sūtras* of *Pāṇini* were handed down by *Kātyāyana* in the form of *adhikaranas*. To which of the *vārtikas* are *pūrvapakṣīya* and which of them are *siddhāntīya* is not very easy. It can be easily done if it was handed down from teacher to pupil. In many places *Kātyāyana* states यथा लौकिकवैदिकेषु, यथा लोके, लोकवत्, लोकविज्ञाप्ति, समावसिद्धत्वात्, धर्मशास्त्रं च तथा etc. Unless it was indeed handed down from teacher to pupil, the applications of the above statements can hardly be easily known. A cursory study of *Mahābhāṣya* would convince any one that *Patañjali* should have studied under *Kātyāyana*'s disciples or their disciples.

His range of personal knowledge of geography of India extends from *Kashmir* on the north,² *Pāṭaliputra* in the east³ and *Ujjain* on the south.⁴ He mentions that *Śivapura* is a town in the northern country,⁵ that *Kāśīra*, *Dāsarūpya*, *Sāusuka*, *Pāṭalaprastha*, *Nāndipura*, and *Kāukkuṭīvaha* are villages in *Vāhika*;⁶ *Śāṅkāśya* which he mentions there is

1 Cf. The Indian Historical Quarterly Vol. II p. 268.

2 कस्मीरान् गमिष्यामः, तत्र सक्तून् पास्यामः। अभिजानासि देवदत्त, कस्मीरानगच्छाम, तत्र सक्तूनपिबाम (M. B. under विभाषा साकाहक्षे III-2-114).

3 कश्चित् पाटलिपुत्रं जिगमिषुरेकमहर्गत्वाऽह इदमय गतमिति (M. B. under निष्ठा III-2-102).

कश्चित् पाटलिपुत्रं जिगमिषुराह योऽयमच्चा गन्तव्य आपाटलिपुत्रादेतस्मिन् कूपे भविष्यति (M. B. under III-3-133) etc.

पाटलिपुत्रस्य व्याख्यानी सुकोसलेति . . . पाटलिपुत्रं चाऽस्मा अवयवश आचष्टे ईद्वशा अस्य प्राकारा ईद्वशा अस्य प्रासादा इति (M. B. under IV-3-66).

आपाटलिपुत्रं त्रृष्णो देवः (M. B. under II-4-83.)

अनुशौणं पाटलिपुत्रम् (M. B. under II-1-16.)

पाटलिपुत्रादागच्छामि (M. B. under II-3-28.)

4 उज्जियन्याः प्रस्थितो माहिष्मत्यां सूर्योद्रमनं संभावयते (M. B. under हेतुमति च III-1-26).

5 M. B. under अन्यथात्यप् (IV-2-104.)

45 miles north-west of कान्यकुब्ज. *Kampilya* also is a place near to it. He states that the distance from *Gavīdhumān* to *Sāṅkāśya* is four *yōjanas*;¹ *Gavīdhumān* is modern Kundarkot. *Śaurya* and *Jāmbava* are two cities and *Kētavatā* and *Sālukinī* are two villages mentioned under the *sūtra* विशिष्टलिङ्गो नदीदेशो² चायामः II-4-7. *Sruघna*³ also is a village. *Mathurā*,⁴ *Sākēta*,⁵ *Kānyakubja*,⁶ *Hastināpura*,⁷ *Vārāṇasī*⁸ are the cities which are mentioned by him. Most of them are in *Madhyadēśa*. The word निष्कौशाम्बिः⁹ is used more than once; *Kauśāmbī* is an old village on the left bank of the Jumna about 30 miles to the west of the Allahabad.¹⁰ The two villages *Kētavatā* and *Sālukinī* are perhaps near *Kauśāmbī*. The rivers that he mentions are the Ganges, the Jumna, the *Sōn* and the *Rāshasyā*. The word काञ्चीपुरक is used under the *sūtra* अव्ययात्यप्; it means the resident of *Kāñcīpura*. If this refers to the present city under that name in the Madras Presidency, it seems that it is the only city in Dekhan that is mentioned by him. The provinces that he refers to are *Gāndhāra*,¹¹ *Kāśmīra*,¹²

1 M. B. under अपादाने पञ्चमी (II-3-28.)

2 अयं पन्था: सुधामुपतिष्ठते (M. B. under उपान्मन्त्रकरणे I-3-25.)

3 M. B. under the *sūtras* ऋलकृ, गाङ्गादिभ्योऽविणिडित् (I-2-1) etc.

4 अयं पन्था: साकेतमुपतिष्ठते (*ibid.*)

5 कान्यकुब्जी (M. B. under गोत्रावयवात् IV-1-79.)

6 अनुगङ्गं हस्तिनपुरम् (M. B. under यस्य चायामः II-1-16.)

7 अनुगङ्गं वाराणसी (*ibid.*)

8 निष्कान्तः कौशाम्ब्याः निष्कौशाम्बिः under *sūtras* कुगतिप्रादयः (II-2-18), आकडारादेका संज्ञा (I-4-1) etc.

9 Geographical Dictionary by Dey.

10 गान्धारी (M. B. under IV-1-14).

11 कर्मीरराजः (M. B. under IV-1-1).

*Pāñcanada*¹ *Avantī*,² *Kuntī*,³ *Kurū*,⁴ *Madra*,⁵ *Pāñcāla*,⁶ *Vidēha*,⁷ *Kōsala*,⁸ *Kāśī*,⁹ *Vidarbha*,¹⁰ *Āṅga*,¹¹ *Vāṅga*,¹² *Trigartī*,¹³ *Surāstra*, *Kāmbōja*,¹⁴ and *Kērala*.¹⁵

Patañjali tells us that brahman women studied the grammars of *Āpiśala* and *Kāśakṛtsna*¹⁶ and a cave was called *Kiśkindhā*.¹⁷

Patañjali's knowledge of medicine is seen from the following:—

- (1) दधित्रपुसं प्रत्यक्षो ज्वरः नहूलोदकं पादरोगः आयुर्वै शृतम् (M. B. under I-1-58 and VI-1-32).
- (2) मूत्राय कल्पते यवागृः उच्चाराय कल्पते यवान्नम् (M. B. under II-3-13).
- (3) अतीसारो व्याधिः (M. B. under III-3-17).

His knowledge of architecture is seen from the following:

- (1) कृतश्मशृश्च पुनः स्मशूणि कारयति (M. B. under VI-1-127).

1 पञ्चानां नदीनां समाहारः पञ्चनदं (*ibid* under IV-1-88).

पार्श्वः पञ्चनदे देशे बहुधान्यधनान्विते।

चकार वासं सर्वस्य जनस्य मुनिसत्तम् ॥ (*Viṣṇupurāṇa* V-38-12).

2, 3 & 4 (M. B. under I-2-49).

5 मद्राजः (M. B. under IV-1-1).

6 पञ्चालांश्चरति (M. B. under III-2-16).

7 वैदेहः (M. B. under I-4-1).

8 & 9 काशिकोसलीयाः (M. B. under IV-1-54)

10 वैदर्भः (M. B. under I-4-1).

11 & 12 आङ्गकः, वाङ्गकः (M. B. under IV-3-120).

13 परित्रिगर्त वृष्ट्यो देवः (M. B. under VIII-1-5).

14 Cf. *Paspasāhnika*.

15 M. B. under कम्बोजाल्लुक्.

16 अपिशलमधीते ब्राह्मणी — आपिशला ब्राह्मणी ... काशकृत्स्नीमधीते काशकृत्स्ना ब्राह्मणी (M. B. under IV-1-13).

17 M. B. under VI-1-157.

(2) शिद्विविशेषाद्वा (M. B. under I-2-9).

(3) शिद्विनः उत्पादयमानाः द्रव्यान्तरेण प्रक्षालयन्ति (M. B. under V-3-55).

His wide knowledge of the world is patent from the following:—

(1) कश्चित् कान्तारे समुपस्थिते सार्थमुपादत्ते; स यदा निष्कान्त-
कान्तारो भवति तदा सार्थं जहाति (M. B. under I-1-74).

(2) पञ्चाला जनपदः सुभिक्षः सम्पन्नपानीयः बहुमाल्यफलः
(*ibid* I-2-52).

(3) बद्री सूक्ष्मकण्टका मधुरा वृक्षः (*ibid*).

(4) समाने रक्ते वर्णे गौलैहित इर्ति भवति अश्वः शोण इति;
समाने च काले वर्णे गौः कृष्ण इति भवति अश्वो हेम इति; समाने च शुक्ले
वर्णे गौः श्वेत इति भवति अश्वः कर्क इति (*ibid* I-2-71) and (II-2-29).

(5) गावः उत्कालितपुंस्का वाहाय च विक्रयाय च (*ibid*).

(6) साङ्केश्यकेभ्यः पाटलिपुत्रका अभिरूपतराः (*ibid* I-3-11
etc.)

(7) योऽयं दुर्बलः सन् बलवद्धिः सह भारं वहति (*ibid*).

(8) साङ्केश्यकेभ्यश्च पाटलिपुत्रकेभ्यश्च मायुरा अभिरूपतराः (*ibid*
V-3-57)

(9) आमादागच्छन् कांस्यपात्र्यां पाणिनौदनं भुङ्गे (*ibid* I-4-24).

(10) गोमयादृश्चिको जायते, गोलोमाविलोमभ्यो दूर्वा जायन्ते (*ibid*
I-4-30).

(11) कश्चित् कश्चिदामन्त्ययते 'सिद्धं भुज्यताम्' इति । स आमन्त्य-
माण आह 'प्रभूतं भुक्तमसाभिः' इति । आमन्त्यमाण आह 'दधि खलु
भविष्यति, पथः खलु भविष्यति' इति । आमन्त्यमाण आह 'दध्ना खलु भुज्ञीय,
पथसा खलु भुज्ञीय' इति (*ibid* I-4-49).

(12) इह य एष मनुष्यो दुःखातो भवति सोऽन्यानि दुःखान्यनुनिशस्य
विषभक्षणमेव ज्यायो मन्यते । (*ibid* I-4-50).

(13) भिक्षुकोऽयं द्वितीयां भिक्षां समासाद्य पूर्वा न जहाति,
सञ्चयायैव प्रवर्तते (*ibid* II-1-1).

(14) अवतसे नकुला न चिरं स्थातारो भवन्ति (*ibid* II-1-47).

(15) लोहितशालिमान् ग्रामः (*ibid* II-1-68).

(16) सर्वे मनुष्या अल्पेनाल्पेन महतो महतोऽर्थानाकाङ्क्षन्ति, एकेन
प्राप्तेण शतसहस्रम् (*ibid*).

(17) समानमीहमानानाञ्चाधीयानानां च केचिदर्थैर्युज्यन्ते अपरे न
(*ibid* II-2-6 etc.)

(18) कील आहन्यमानः प्रतिकीलं निर्वन्ति (*ibid* II-2-6 etc.)

(19) स्वं नाम चतुर्भिरेतत्प्रकारैर्भवति — क्रयणादपदहरणाद्याच्चाया
विनिमयादिति (*ibid* II-3-50.)

(20) अनस्थिकाः भुद्रजन्तवः । अथवा येषां स्वं शोणितं नास्ति ते
भुद्रजन्तवः etc. (*ibid* II-4-8).

(21) य एते दासाः कर्मकरा नाम, तेऽपि स्वभूत्यर्थमेव प्रवर्तन्ते,
अकं चैलं च लप्त्यामहे पृथिभाषाश्च न नो भविष्यन्ति इति । तथा य एते
शिल्पिनो नाम तेऽपि स्वभूत्यर्थमेव प्रवर्तन्ते वेतनं च लप्त्यामहे, मित्राणि च
नो भविष्यन्ति इति (*ibid* III-1-26).

(22) शयाना वर्द्धते दूर्वा, ... आसीनं वर्द्धते विसम् (*ibid* III-2-126).

(23) कश्चिदग्नार्थी शालिकलापं, सतुषं सपलालमाहृति नान्तरीय-
कत्वात् । स यावदादेयम् तावदादाय तुषपलालान्युत्सृजति (*ibid* III-3-18).

(24) भोगवानयं देश इत्युच्यते यस्मिन् गावः सस्यानि च वर्तन्ते
(*ibid* V-1-9).

(25) अश्वोऽयं यश्चत्वारि योजनानि गच्छति, अश्वतरोऽयं योऽश्वै
योजनानि गच्छति (*ibid* V-3-55).

(26) इह समाने आयामे विस्तारे च पटस्य अन्योऽधीर्भवति
काशिकस्य अन्यो मायुरस्य (*ibid*).

(27) पदुरयं ब्राह्मण इत्युच्यते यो लघुनोपायेनार्थान् साधयति,
पदुकस्योऽयमित्युच्यते यो न तथा साधयति (*ibid* V-3-67).

(28) लोके ईश्वर आज्ञापयति! ग्रामाङ्गामनुष्या आनीयन्तां
ग्रामगङ्गं ग्रामेष्यो ब्राह्मणा आनीयन्तमभिति येषु तत्र ग्रामेषु ब्राह्मणा न सन्ति न
तर्हीदार्नीं ततोऽन्यस्यानयनं भवति। (*ibid* VI-1-2).

(29) क्षीरोदके संपृक्ते आमिश्रत्वाच्च ज्ञायते कियत्क्षीरं कियदुदकम्
इति, कस्मिन्वाचकाशे क्षीरं कस्मिन्वाचकाशे उदकमिति, एवमिहाप्यामिश्रत्वाच्च
ज्ञायते का प्रकृतिः कः प्रत्युयः, कस्मिन्वाचकाशे प्रकृतिः कस्मिन्वाचकाशे प्रत्यय
इति (*ibid* VI-1-9).

(30) लोके यो द्वयोस्तुल्यबलयोरेकः प्रेष्यो भवति स तयोः पर्यायेण
कार्यं करोति; यदा तु तमुभौ युगपत्येषयते नानादिक्षु च कार्यं भवतस्तत्र
यद्यसावविरोधार्थी भवति, तत उभयोर्न करोति (*ibid* VI-1-85).

(31) शतधारोऽयं मणिः (*ibid* VI-1-115).

(32) कश्चित् कंचित् तन्तुवायमाह ‘अस्य सूतस्य शाटकं वय’
(*ibid* II-1-51 etc.).

(33) गुरुणा शिष्यच्छत्रवच्छाद्यः शिष्येण च गुरुच्छत्रवत् परिपाल्यः
(*ibid* IV-4-62).

(34) य आशु कर्तव्यानर्थाश्चिरेण करोत्ति स उच्यते शीतक इति, यः
पुनराशु कर्तव्यानर्थानाश्वेव करोति स उच्यते उष्णक इति” (*ibid* V-2-72).

(35) नटानां स्थियो रङ्गता यो यः पृच्छति कस्य यूयं कस्य यूयमिति
तं तं तत्र त्वेत्याहुः (*ibid* VI-1-2.)

(36) अब्राह्मणमानय इत्युक्ते ब्राह्मणसदृश एवानीयते, नासौ लोष-
मानीय कृती भवति (*ibid* III-1-12 etc.)

(37) हर्दिदौ कुकुटस्य पादौ, काषायौ गर्दभस्य कणौ (*ibid* IV-2-2.)

(38) अकुपिता अपि दृश्यन्ते दारकान्पत्सर्यमानः: (*ibid* VIII-1-8.)

(39) द्वयो रक्तयोर्वस्त्रयोर्मध्ये शुक्रं वस्त्रं तद्वृणमुपलभ्यते (*ibid*
I-2-30.)

(40) वाताय कपिला विद्युदातपायातिलोहिनी ।

पीता भवति सस्याय दुर्भिक्षाय सिता भवेत् ॥ (*ibid* II-3-13.)

The following *nyāyas* and their applications also bear testimony to his knowledge of the world :—

- (1) फलवता च नाम प्रयत्नेन भवितव्यम् (*Paspāśa*).
(Attempt should have its reward).
- (2) यच्च पुनरशिष्टाप्रतिषिद्धं नैव तदोषाय नाभ्युदयाय (*ibid*).
(That which is neither enjoined nor prohibited brings neither de-merit if not done, nor merit if done).
- (3) आप्नाश्च सिक्तः पितरश्च प्रीणिताः¹ (*ibid* M. B. under VIII-2-3).
(Mango trees are watered and the manes are satisfied).
- (4) योऽस्ति स भविष्यति (M. B. under अहउण्).
(That which exists in this world will make its appearance).
- (5) समाने जाये शास्त्रान्वितोऽशास्त्रान्वितस्य निर्वर्तकी भवति (*ibid* under ऋलक्ष).
(Though both convey the same meaning, the grammatically correct word enables us to avoid the use of the incorrect one).
- (6) सैषा महतो वंशस्तम्बालुद्वाक्ष्यते (*ibid*).
(This is like catching a tiny bird from a cluster of tall bamboos).
- (7) यत्र क्रियमाणे न दोषस्तत्र कर्तव्यम् (M. B. under एओह् etc.).
(Operation should take place where arises no harm).
- (8) ब्राह्मणा भोज्यन्तां माठरकौण्डिन्यौ परिवेषाताम् (*ibid* under हयवरद्).
(Let brahmans be fed and let *Māthara* and *Kāundinya* serve).
- (9) इतरेतराश्रयाणि च कार्याणि न प्रकल्पन्ते (*ibid* under I-1-1).
(Two inter-dependent things never happen).

1 रूपाः is another reading. *Pradīpa* under (VII-1-18).

(10) अतज्ञातीयकं लोके व्यवधायकं भवति (ibid under I-1-7).
(Only a dissimilar thing can separate two similar things in the world).

(11) प्रासादवासिन्यायः (ibid under I-1-8.)

(The *nyāya* of the resident on the top-floor. (i. e.) The resident of both the top-floor and the ground-floor will be included both among the residents of the top-floor and among those of the ground-floor.)

(12) न हि मिश्रुकास्सन्तीति स्थाल्यो नाधिश्रीयन्ते, न च मृगा-स्सन्तीति यवा नोप्यन्ते (ibid I-1-41, IV-1-1 and VI-1-13.)

(Cooking is not avoided fearing the beggars nor is *yava* not sown fearing animals.)

(13) दधि ब्राह्मणेभ्यो दीयतां, तकं कौण्डिन्याय (ibid I-1-47, VI-1-2, VI-4-163 and VII-1-72.)

(Let curd be given to brahmans and butter-milk to *Kāundinya*.)

(14) नष्टाश्वदग्धरथन्यायः (ibid I-1-51.)

(The *nyāya* of the dead horse and the burnt chariot:— when two chariots go on a race and if the horse of one falls dead and the other chariot is burnt down, the horse of the one chariot is yoked to the other unburnt chariot.)

(15) माषान् भोक्तव्या इत्युक्ते मिश्रा अपि न भुज्यन्ते (ibid.)

(If it is enjoined that black gram should not be eaten, the mixture of black gram with others too is not eaten.)

(16) यो यस्य प्रसङ्गे भवति, लभते असौ तत्कार्याणि (ibid I-1-56.)

(The acting man gets the work of the permanent man.)

(17) सामान्ये अतिदिश्यमाने विशेषो नातिदिश्ये भवति (ibid.)

(Application of general characteristics through analogy does not comprehend the special characteristics.)

(18) अभ्यन्तरे हि समुदायस्यावयवः (ibid.)

(Part is included in the whole.)

(19) एकेन यत्तेनोभयं लभ्यम् (*ibid* I-1-59.)

(Strike two birds at one shot.)

(20) अपि काकः इयेनायते ? (*ibid* I-2-45.)

(Can a crow become a kite ?)

(21) आत्रान् पृष्ठः कोविदारानाच्छे (*ibid.*)

(Being questioned about a square, you answer about a circle.)

(22) न हि गोद्धा सर्पन्ती सर्पणादहिर्भवति (*ibid* I-3-12.)

(Can a lizard become a serpent though with similar movement ?)

(23) अवयवे कृतं लिङ्गं समुदायस्य विशेषकं भवति यं समुदायं

अवयवो न व्यभिचरति (*ibid* I-3-62 and III-1-5.).

(Mark in a limb becomes a differentiating factor of the whole if that limb is an indispensable element of the whole.)

(24) कृतो घटः घटाश्रयाणां कार्याणां निमित्तं भवति, न क्रियमाणः (*ibid* III-1-3).

(Pot made is the source of deeds relating to a pot and not a pot to be made).

(25) सञ्चियोगशिष्टानामन्यतरापाये उभयोरप्यपायः (*ibid* IV-1-36 and V-1-66.)

(Injunction to two conjointly loses its hold when either disappears).

(26) यो हि भुक्तवन्तं ब्रूयान्मा भुक्था इति किं तेव कृतं स्यात् ? (*ibid* VI-1-37.)

(What is the use of asking one not to eat when he has already eaten ?) -

(27) कुम्हीधान्यन्यायः: (*ibid* I-3-7).

(*Nyāya* of pot-grain—‘He who has grain only in a pot can be called कुम्हीधान्य and not one who has grain elsewhere also).

(28) दण्डन्यायः (*ibid* VIII-2-83).

(*Nyāya* of man with a stick—whenever the man is referred to, he should have a stick in his hand).

(29) अभिवर्धमानो गर्भः सर्वाङ्गपरिपूर्णो भवति (*ibid* VIII-2-106).
(Embryo, when it grows, grows on all sides).

Patañjali has also been pleased to frame and use the following *paribhāṣās* :—

(1) व्याख्यानतो विशेषप्रतिपत्तिर्न—हि सन्देहादलक्षणम् (*Paspasa* etc.)

(A śāstraic statement, if not clearly understood, should not be thrown away, but should be understood through commentaries).

(2) असिद्धं बहिरङ्गमन्तरङ्गे (M. B. under एओइ etc.)

(*Bahirangaśāstra* is non-existent before an *antaraṅgaśāstra*).

(3) लिंदिश्यमानस्य आदेशा भवन्ति (*ibid* हयवरद्).

(*Adēśas* replace only those that are mentioned).

(4) कार्यकालं संज्ञापरिभाषम् (*ibid* I-1-5).

(*Samjnā-sūtras* and *Paribhāṣā-sūtras* appear on the scene of operation).

(5) यथोदेशं संज्ञापरिभाषम् (*ibid* I-1-11.)

(*Samjnā-sūtras* and *Paribhāṣā-sūtras* operate without leaving their respective position.)

(6) लक्षणप्रतिपदोक्तयोः प्रतिपदोक्तस्यैव ‘ग्रहणम्’ (*ibid* I-1-14 etc.)

(Word mentioned has preference to word got from *lakṣana*.)

(7) अर्थवद्वहेन नानर्थकस्य ग्रहणम् (*ibid.*)

(If one conveys meaning in one way of interpretation and no meaning in another, the former has preference.)

(8) गौणमुख्ययोः मुख्ये कार्यसंप्रत्ययः (*ibid* I-1-15.)

(Operation should take place on the primary and not on the secondary one.)

(9) अर्थात् प्रकरणाद्वा कृतिमाकृतिमयोः कृतिमेकार्यसम्बन्धयः (*ibid* I-1-23 etc.)

(Action to proceed on the *krtrima* (newly made) and not on *akrtrima* (natural) decided through meaning or context.)

(10) पुरस्तादपवादाः अनन्तरान् विधीन् बाधन्ते नोन्तरान् (*ibid* I-1-28.)

(Rules of exceptions mentioned previously affect those that immediately follow them and not those which are further away.)

(11) अन्तरङ्गानपि विधीन् बहिरङ्गो विधिर्बाधिते (*ibid* I-1-29.)

(*Bahiranga* rules sometimes overrule *antaraṅga* rules.)

(12) भाव्यमानेन सवर्णानां ग्रहणं न (*ibid* I-1-50 etc.)

(A letter taught in a rule cannot refer to those homogeneous with it.)

(13) खरविधौ व्यञ्जनमविद्यमानवत् (*ibid* I-1-51.)

(Consonant is non-existent when rules concerning sonants operate.)

(14) नानुबन्धकृतमनेकाल्लवम् (*ibid* I-1-55.)

(*Anubandha* is not a factor to decide polysyllabism.)

(15) सकृदतौ विप्रतिषेधे यद्वाधितं तद् बाधितमेव (*ibid* I-1-56.)

(When two rules conflict with each other, the one, defeated after its first operation, is defeated for ever.)

(16) चूर्णश्रिये नास्ति प्रत्ययलक्षणम् (*ibid* I-1-58.)

(Rule relating to a suffix does not operate when a rule relating to a letter has to operate.)

(17) अन्यत्र वर्णग्रहणे जातिग्रहणं भवति (*ibid* I-2-41.)

(Letters refer to genus except when rules relating to the number of syllables operate.)

(18) अनन्तरस्य विधिर्वा भवति प्रतिषेधो वा (*ibid* I-2-48 etc.)

(*Vidhi* (enjoining) or *pratiṣeṣha* (prohibition) refers to what is nearest).

(19) नातुबन्धकृतमसारप्यम् (*ibid* I-3-9).

(Likeness is not affected between two letters though they have different *anubandhas* attached to them).

(20) विकरणेभ्यो नियमो बलीयान् (*ibid* I-3-60.)

(*Niyama-vidhi* is more powerful than conjugational signs.)

(21) तदेकदेशभूतं तद्ग्रहणेन गृह्णते (*ibid* I-4-13.)

(Its part is made to denote it.)

(22) अवयवविधौ सामान्यविधिर्वा भवति (*ibid* II-2-3).

(General rule does not operate when rules for parts are enjoined.)

(23) कृद्ग्रहणे गतिकारकपूर्वस्यापि ग्रहणम् (*ibid* IV-1-48.)

(*Kṛt* affix denotes the word ending with it together with the *gati* or the noun denoting a case-relation which may be prefixed to it).

(24) मध्येऽपवादः पूर्वान्विधीन् वाधन्ते (*ibid* IV-1-55.)

(Rules of exception in the middle affect those which precede).

Patañjali was aware of the different dialects of Sanskrit.¹ He gives different readings in one *sūtra*.²

1 चावर्तिर्विकर्मा कर्म्बोजेष्वेव भाषितो भवति । विकर एनमार्या भाषन्ते शब्द इति । हम्मति: सुराष्ट्रेषु, रहतिः प्राच्यमध्येषु, गमिमेव त्वार्याः प्रयुज्ञते । दातिर्लवनार्थे प्राच्येषु, दात्रमुदीच्येषु (*Paspasa*).

2 उभयथा शाचार्येण शिष्याः सूत्रं प्रतिपादिताः । केचिदाकडारादेका संज्ञा इति, केचित् प्राकडारात्परं कार्यम् इति (M. B. under I-4-1).

He defines—वृत्ति as परार्थाभिधानम् and classifies it into two:—

जहत्सार्था वृत्तिः and अजहत्सार्था वृत्तिः (M. B. under II-1-1.)

He mentions the nature of स्फोट in:—

स्फोटः शब्दः व्वनिः शब्दगुणः (M. B. under I-1-70.)

and the word स्फोट in स्फोटमात्रं निर्दिष्यते (M. B. under एओट.)

He recognises four *pramāṇas* as is seen from

प्रत्यक्षेण खल्वपि स विश्वयते (M. B. under IV-1-3.)

प्रत्यक्षस्तेनाग्निधूमयोरभिसम्बन्धः कृतो भवति, त्रिविष्टव्यकपरिवाज-
कयोऽथ (*ibid* III-2-124.)

क्रिया नामेयमत्यन्तापरिहृष्टा सासावनुमानगम्या (*ibid* III-2-115)

उपमानात्सिद्धम् (*ibid* IV-1-33.)

वचनामाण्यात् (*ibid* I-3-9.)

शब्दप्रमाणका वयम् (*ibid* II-1-1 etc.)

He recognises that *Pāṇini's* grammar deals with words found in all *Vēdas*.

Cf. सर्ववेदपारिषदं हीदं शास्त्रम् (M. B. under VI-3-14.)

His keen knowledge of all the four *Vēdas*, *Dharmasūtras*, *Śrāutasūtras*, *Grhyasūtras*, *Itihāsas*, *Purāṇas*, *Pūrvamīmāṃsā-sūtra* and *Nyāyāsūtra* and his intimate knowledge of *Śrāutakarma* and *Smārttakarma* are patent from the profuse quotations he gives from them. It is elaborately dealt with by Prabhat Candra Cakravarti in the Indian Historical Quarterly Vol. II. His mention of यावकीतिकः, प्रैयङ्गविकः, योयातिकः, and चास्तवदत्तिकः, सौमनोत्तरिकः, ऐतिहासिकः, पौराणिकः under IV-2-60 shows that before him *Ākhyānas*, *Ākhyāyikās*, *Purāṇa* and *Itihāsas* were studied by separate sets of people. His mention of जघान कंसं किल वासुदेवः under the question प्रयोक्तुर्दर्शनविषये इति किमर्थम्? under (III-2-111) tells us that he witnessed the story of *Kamsa-vadha* enacted before him. He also says कंसवधमाचष्टे, अलिवन्धमाचष्टे under III-1-26. His statement वाररूचं काव्यम्,

जालूका: श्लोकाः under IV-3-104 throws light on the existence of *Kāvyas* in his time. The conversation described between a *vāiyā-karana* and a *sūta* under II-4-56 and the expression न त्विष्टः clearly tell us that Sanskrit was a spoken language and *Patañjali* makes his readers understand thro' the conversation that the practice of telling इष्टि was prevalent before the time of *Patañjali*.

The expression कथं पुनरत्सिन् स इत्येतद्भवति? चतुर्भिः प्रकौरेर-तस्मिन् स इत्येतद्भवति, तात्स्थ्यात् ताद्भर्यात् तत्सामीप्यात् तत्साहचर्यादिति under IV-I-48 and the expression किं योऽयः शूलेनान्विच्छति स आयःशूलिकः । किं चातः? । शिवभागवते प्राप्नोति under V-2-76 suggest that *Patañjali* was an *advaitin* and his *upasyadevata* was *Siva*.¹

METHOD ADOPTED IN WRITING BHĀSYA

Rāmabhādرا Dikṣita, Prof. Goldstucker, Prof. Keilhorn and others consider that *Mahābhāṣya* is a commentary on *Kātyāyana's Vārttikas*.² But the author of *Śabdakalpadruma* says, परं पतञ्जलिः सूत्रपाठस्य वार्तिकस्य च महाभाष्यं विधाय सर्वतः प्रमाद-परिशूल्योऽयं पाणिनीयाष्टाभ्यायीग्रन्थं इति प्रदर्शयन् कात्यायनतीव्रह्म्येः ररक्षैनं समादरणीयं ग्रन्थमुत्तमम्. From the tabular statement in p. i it can be seen that out of about 4000 *sūtras* found in the *Aṣṭādhyāyī*, about 1700 came to the purview of the *Mahābhāṣya*. Of them about 1200 have under them the *vārttikas*

1 Cf. *Patañjali* seems to have been an *Advaitavādin* belonging probably to the *Advaita* set of *Śāiva* religion (The Indian Historical Quarterly II pp. 270-271 and Indian Antiquary Vol. XLI p. 272.)

2 भोगीन्द्र तेषां भुवि वार्तिकानामवेषविद्वज्ञनदुर्ग्रहणाम्।

भाष्यं महत्कुर्विति भक्तस्मी नियोक्ष्यते त्वां किल नीलकण्ठः II (I-63.)

Mahābhāṣya... a critical discussion on the *Vārttikas* of *Kātyāyana*; while its *ishtis*, on the other hand, are original *vārttikas* on such *sūtras* of *Pāṇini* as called for his own remarks. (*Pāṇini—His place in Sanskrit Literature* p. 92.)

The *Mahābhāṣya* is, in the first instance, a commentary on *Kātyayana's Vārttikas*. (*Kātyāyana and Patañjali* p. 51.)

of one *Vārtikakāra*, about 25 have under them the *vārtikas* of two or more *Vārtikakāras* and about 425 have no *vārtikas* but only *bhāṣya*, (i.e.) about one fourth of the book deals with the interpretation of *Bhāṣyakāra* on the *sūtras*. Even in *sūtras* which have *vārtikas*¹ under them, there are certain topics like तद्वाचितग्रहण in बृहिरादैच् which are *Patañjali*'s own. Even among *Sivasūtras*, अमडणनम् and इभञ् have no *vārtikas* under them. Among 1200 *sūtras* which have *vārtikas*, the *vārtikas* under about 700 are simply explanatory. *Patañjali* begins with a lucid commentary on the *vārtikas* more than half of which is in the form of *pūrvapakṣavārtikas* and *siddhāntavārtikas*. Whenever he differs from the opinion of the *Vārtikakāra* or *Vārtikakāras*, he appends his views at the end. *Patañjali* almost always agrees with *Vārtikakāras* whenever they deal with the change of words morphologically and semantically. He sometimes refutes the amendment of *Kātyāyana* through the instrument of *yogaivibhāga* introduced by *Kātyāyana* himself. He gives his own *iṣṭis* and makes very good use of the devices discovered by *Kātyāyana*. The spirit of independent thought combined with keen critical acumen and consummate scholarship pervades the whole of the *Mahābhāṣya*.²

DATES OF PATAÑJALI, KĀTYĀYANA AND PĀṇINI

From the expressions पुष्यमित्रो यजते (under III-2-26), पुष्यमित्रं याजयामः (under III-2-123), पुष्यमित्रसभा (under I-1-69), अरुणद्यवनः साकेतम्, अरुणद्यवनो मध्यमिकाम् (under III-2-111) scholars like Dr. Bhandarkar, Prof. Goldstucker have concluded that *Patañjali* should have been at the court of *Pusyamitra* and lived at the time of Ménander's invasion of *Sāketa* and hence could not have lived later than 150 B.C. *Kātyāyana*'s date is considered to be about 350 B.C. *Pāṇini* is taken by

2 *Vārtika* and *Vārtikakāra* found in the early part of the book may be corrected to *Vārtika* and *Vārtikakāra*.

2 Cf. *Pāṇini*.—His place in Sanskrit Literature p. 92.

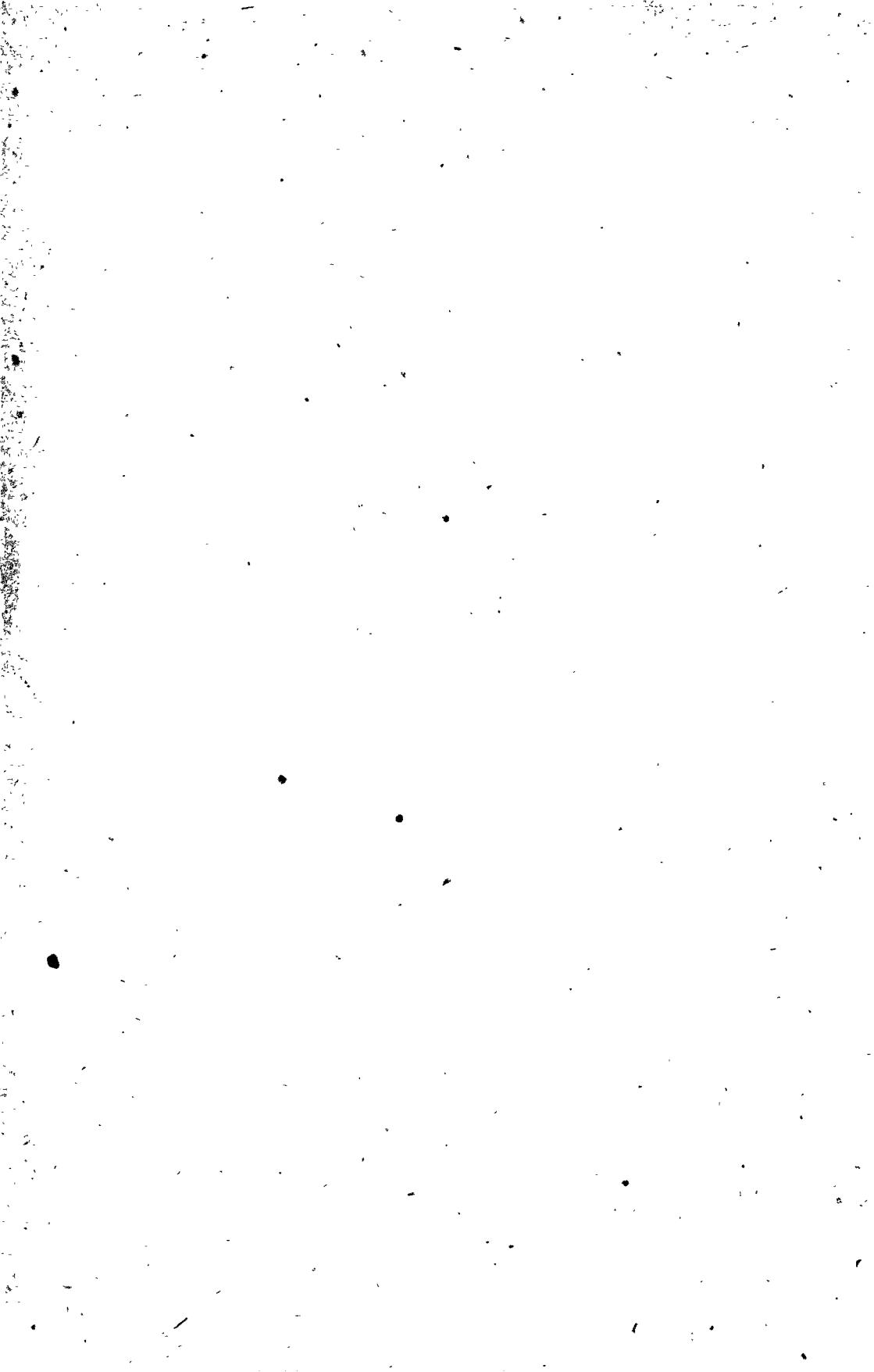
Prof. Max-Muller and other scholars to be a contemporary of *Kātyāyana*, while Prof. Goldstucker thinks that he should have lived long before *Kātyāyana*. 150 B. C., 350 B. C. and 550 B. C. may, for the present, be taken as the approximate dates of *Patañjali*, *Kātyāyana* and *Pāṇini*.

I express my heartfelt thanks to the Syndicate of the Annamalai University and to the two Vice-Chancellors Rai Bahadur K. V. Reddi Naidu Garu, K. C. I. E., and Mr. M. Ruthnaswamy, C. I. E., for having permitted this publication. I offer my *pranāmas* to my ācārya *Mahāmahō-pādhyāya* Professor S. Kuppuswami Sastriar for having gone through the Text and the Preface critically in spite of his weak health and for his Foreword. I am deeply indebted to *Śāstraratnākara* K. A. Sivaramakrishna Sastriar of the Sanskrit Department of this University for having gone through all the proofs and for having given me valuable suggestions. My thanks are also due to Sri R. Sathianatha Ayyar M. A., Lecturer in History who suggested to me to look into the observations of Chinese travellers on *Pāṇini* and to Sri A. V. Nagaraja Sarma B. A., (hon.) and Sri C. S. Venkateswaran B. A. (hon.) of the Sanskrit Department of this University for having helped me in going through proofs.

May Lord *Natarāja* and Lord *Paśupatiśa* enable me to complete the work I have undertaken—Lectures on the whole of the *Mahābhāṣya*!

Annamalainagar,
1—7—1943.

P. S. SUBRAHMANYA SASTRI.



LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

महाभाष्यं वा पठनीयं, महाराज्यं वा पालनीयम्
ओं नमः पाणिनिकात्यायनपतञ्जलिमहर्षियो वंशगुरुस्यो नमो गुरुभ्यः

INTRODUCTION

IT is now an accepted fact that Grammar follows Literature. The earliest Indian Literature is the Vedas. The Indians considered it their primary duty to preserve them intact. One of the means of preservation was the writing of Grammar and its study. Cf.

रक्षार्थं वेदानाम् अथेऽन्यं व्याकरणम् (M. B. I. 1, 1)

That there were nine systems of Grammar is evident from the verse

सोऽयं नवव्याकरणार्थवेत्ता ब्रह्मा भविष्यत्यपि ते प्रसादात्

(U. R. 36, 48).

wherein it is said that Hanūmān, the minister of Sugrīva, had a mastery over nine treatises on Grammar. Of them Pāṇini's treatise seems to be the last since Hanūmān is said to have studied *Saṅgraha*, an elaborate work written by *Vyādi* in hundred thousand verses based on Pāṇini's Grammar. Cf.

ससूत्रवृत्त्यर्थपदं महार्थं ससङ्घ्रहं साध्यति वै कर्पीन्द्रः

(U. R. 36, 46).

A grammatical treatise by Indra is mentioned in tradition to have been the first of the nine; but such a treatise does

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

not seem to have been mentioned of in any work. The only reference to Indra's being connected with Grammar is found in Mahābhāṣya, where it is said that Indra attempted in vain to make a detailed study, in 1000 divine years, of all the words current, at the feet of the preceptor of the devas.

बृहस्पतिरिन्द्राय दिव्यं वर्षसहस्रं प्रतिपदोक्तानां शब्दानां शब्दपारायणं प्रोवाच,
न चान्तं जगाम । बृहस्पतिश्च प्रवक्ता, इन्द्रश्च अस्येता, दिव्यं वर्षसहस्रम् अध्ययन-
कालः ॥*

(M. B. I. 1, 1).

The revered Pāṇini wrote his work in *eight* chapters of *four* pādas, each in the form of sūtras. Sūtras are short sentences, unambiguous, clear and comprehensive. Cf.

अल्पाक्षरमसन्दिग्धं सारवद्विश्वतोमुखम् ।
अस्तोभमनवदं च सूत्रं सूत्रविदो विदुः ॥

The invaluable service done by Pāṇini to Sanskrit can well be appreciated only by a close study of his work. The division of his work into two parts, the former comprising the first seven chapters and the first pāda of the last and the latter, the last three pādas of the last, is an art by itself. The sūtras of the latter part are said to be non-existent when those of the former part operate. Cf.

* It may be noted that (1) in the Foreword to Tolkāppiyam, the earliest extant Tamil Grammar, we find the statement "Aintiram nirainta Tolkāppiyān." (Tolkāppiyān well-versed in Aindra) and (2) under sūtra 74 of collatikāram, Cēnāvaraiyar says "Aintiranūlār viḷi-vērrumaiyai eṭṭām-vērrumaiyāka nérntār" (The author of the Aindra called the vocative case, the eighth case).

INTRODUCTION

पूर्वासिद्धम् (P. VIII 2, 1.)

His work was commented upon in an elaborate treatise consisting of 100000 verses, by Vyādi who was said by my revered guru to have been the grandson of Pāṇini. It was named *Saṅgraha*. Unfortunately the work seems to have been lost. We get only stray references to it. Cf.

सङ्ग्रहे एतत्प्राधान्येन परीक्षितं नित्यो वा स्याक्तार्थो वेति ।
(M. B. I. 1, 1).

Later on, a large number of grammarians commented upon the sūtras of Pāṇini. Their works were called *Vārtikas*. They have not only elucidated the views of Pāṇini, but also added the explanation of words which became newly current in their times and rejected those that fell out of use. Cf.

उक्तानुकृदुरुक्तानां चिन्ता यत्र प्रवर्तते ।
तं ग्रन्थं वार्तिकं प्राहुः वार्तिकज्ञा मनीषिणः ॥

It is a sad feature that the names of all of them except one are not now known to us. He is *Kātyāyana* by *Gotra* and *Vararuci* by name. It is a matter for research whether he is himself the author of the Śrāuta sūtras, *Saṁvānukramanī* etc., or different from him.

Then came Patañjali who is believed by the *āstikas* to have been the incarnation of Ādiśeṣa. He wrote his *Mahābhāṣya* which is an elaborate treatise dealing with discussions on many of the sūtras of Pāṇini and the vārtikas of the different Vārtikakāras. It is not only a commentary on the sūtras and the vārtikas, but also a critical treatise discussing on the necessity of the above sūtras and vārtikas. He shows that some of the sūtras are not necessary and that their purpose is served by Jñāpakas. He sometimes

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

disagrees with the criticism of the Vārtikakāras against Pāṇini and establishes with forcible arguments the views of Pāṇini. *Cf.*

सूत्रार्थे वर्णते यत्र वाक्यैः सूत्रानुसारिभिः ।
स्वपदानि च वर्णन्ते भाष्यं भाष्यविदो विदुः ॥

The method adopted by him in his arguments is very fine. He proves his point by analogy with *nyāyas* current in the world.

When there are *bhāsyas* for all śāstras, why should the *bhāṣya* of Vyākaraṇa alone be called Mahābhāṣya ? This question is answered, by Bhartr̥hari and Puṇyarāja, the commentator on Bhartr̥hari's Vākyapadiya, that it is not only a treatise on Grammar, but also the fountain-source of all *nyāyas*.

कृतेऽथ पतञ्जलिना गुरुणा तीर्थदर्शिना ।
सर्वेषां न्यायबीजानां महाभाष्ये निबन्धने ॥ (V. II 485)

तत्र भाष्यं न केवलं व्याकरणम् निबन्धनं यावत्सर्वेषां न्यायबीजानां बोद्धव्य-
मित्यत एव सर्वन्यायबीजहेतुत्त्वादेव महच्छब्देन विशेष्य महाभाष्यमित्युच्यते लोके
(P. II 485).

Nāgeśabhaṭṭa, the renowned all-round veteran scholar of the seventeenth century answers the same question thus :—It is not only a commentary, but also a criticism on the sūtras and vārtikas, wherein he gives his own views though they do not agree with those of the Sūtrakāra and Vārtikakāras. *Cf.*

व्याख्यातृत्वेऽपि अस्य इप्त्यादिकथनेन अन्वास्यातृत्वात् इतरभाष्यवैलक्षण्येन
महत्त्वम् (M. B. I, 1, 1.)

INTRODUCTION

The Mahābhāṣya was used to be read by orthodox Indian grammarians in the same way as the Vedāntabhāṣyas. The *sānti* that was recited at the beginning was—

वाक्यकारं वरुचिं भाष्यकारं पतञ्जलिम् ।
पाणिनिं सूत्रकारञ्च प्रणतोऽसि मुनित्रयम् ॥
योगेन चित्तस्य पदेन वाचां मलं शरीरस्य च वैद्यकेन ।
योऽपाकरोते प्रवरं मुनीनां पतञ्जलिं प्राञ्जलिरानतोऽसि ॥

From this it is evident that, according to tradition, Patañjali was the author of not only the Mahābhāṣya but also the Yogasūtra and a work on Indian medicine.

Some seem to doubt the identity of the author of the Yogasūtra with that of Mahābhāṣya since Vyāsa is said to be the commentator of the Yogasūtra and he is identical with the author of the Vedāntasūtras. Since there is no conclusive proof for the identity of the two Vyāsas, it may be taken that Vyāsa, the commentator on the Yogasūtra was different from the Bādarāyaṇa Vyāsa and the two Patañjalis are identical.

The study of the Mahābhāṣya was closed on the dvādaśī with *Maṅgalapāṭha* (since Pāṇini is believed to have left this world on the *trayodaśī*) and commenced again on the *dvitiyā*. On the maṅgalapāṭha day mustard and curd were offered to the three munis Pāṇini, Vararuci and Patañjali.

The Sanskrit scholars had so much regard to Mahābhāṣya that they said

महाभाष्यं वा पठनीयं, महाराज्यं वा पालनीयम्

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

पस्पशाहिकम्

The sūtras found in the *first* pāda of the first adhyāya of Pāṇini's Aṣṭādhyāyī are discussed along with the vārtikas in nine īhnikas. The first īhnika is named *paspaśāhnika*. This name should have been at least as old as the time of Māgha since he mentions this in one of his verses in the Śiśupālavadha. Cf.:

अनुसूत्रपदन्यासा सद्वृत्तिः सत्त्विवन्धना ।
शब्दविदेव नो भाति राजनीतिरप्सशा ॥ (Śi. II 112)

The word पस्पशा is derived from the root स्पश् which means to refute or to touch upon. This īhnika refutes the arguments of others and touches upon the preliminaries of the śāstra. The second īhnika is named प्रत्याहाराहिक since it deals with the *pratyāhāra* sūtras अइउण्, कलक्, एओइ, etc. From the third īhnika onwards discussions on the sūtras commencing with वृद्धिरादैच् are found.

The topics dealt with in the first īhnika are (1) the commencement of the *Sūtra*, (2) the classification of words, (3) the definition of *Sabda*, (4) the use of the study of this śāstra, (5) the method to be adopted in expounding the śāstra, (6) the *nityatva* (eternity) or the *kāryatva* (transitoriness) of śabda, (7) the need for the śāstra on account of its expounding that correct words are needed for *Dharma*, (8) the meaning of the word व्याकरणम् and (9) the need for making use of the *pratyāhāra* sūtras अइउण् etc., in this śāstra.

I

अथ शब्दानुशासनम् । अथेत्यं शब्दोऽधिकारार्थः प्रयुज्यते, शब्दानुशासनं नाम शास्त्रमधिकृतं वेदितव्यम् ॥

The expression ‘अथ शब्दानुशासनम्’ is a sūtra-like sentence of the Mahābhāṣyakāra and it is explained by the following sentences

अथेत्यं शब्दः अधिकारार्थः प्रयुज्यते—शब्दानुशासनं नाम शास्त्रमधिकृतं वेदितव्यम्

It means ‘the *S'abdānuśāsanam* commenceth.’: The *S'abdānuśāsanam* means the science wherein the derivation of words is explained.

What is the meaning of the word अथ here? Its meanings are stated by the author of *Amarakośa* thus:

मङ्गलानन्तरारम्भप्रश्नकात्स्त्येवथो अथ

Here it means आरम्भः (commencement). Then arises the question whether the word अथ *denotes* commencement or *suggests* it, i. e., in other words, whether the word अथ is आरम्भवाचक or आरम्भद्योतक. Kaiyatā the author of the प्रदीप on महाभाष्य, and Bhaṭṭōji Dīksit, the author of the Siddhāntakāumudi, Manōrama, Śabdakāustubha etc., hold the former view and Nāgeśabhaṭṭa, the author of the *Uddyōta* on Mahābhāṣya holds the latter view. The authorities for Nāgeśa's view are the kārikā of Bhartr̥hari

निपाता द्योतकाः केचित्पृथगर्थाभिधायिनः ।

आगमा इव केऽपि स्युः सम्भूर्यार्थस्य वाचकाः ॥ (V. II 194)

and the भाष्य under the sūtra

अव्ययं विमत्ति समीप.....साकल्यान्तवचनेषु (P. II 1.6)

When the word अथ in ‘अथाते धर्मजिज्ञासा’, ‘अथातो ब्रह्मजिज्ञासा’ means आनन्तर्यम् (immediate succession), why should not the same word have the same meaning here? धर्मविचार invariably requires the knowledge of the Vedas and hence it

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHABHAŚYA

follows the study of the Vedas. Similarly ब्रह्मविचार must invariably be preceded by the possession of four requisites :- नित्यानित्यवस्तुविवेकः (discriminating the eternal from the non-eternal), इहामुत्रार्थफलभोगविरागः (averseness from enjoyment here or elsewhere), शमद्मादिसम्पत् (control of the senses etc.) and मुमुक्षुत्यम् (desire to be relieved of this bondage of mortal life). Hence अथ there has to be taken to mean 'immediate succession.' But, on the other hand, the study of Grammar does not invariably need anything before it. One may doubt the veracity of this statement since the knowledge of literature is considered necessary before one begins to study Grammar. Though it is right to think so, yet he should be made to remember that it is not always the case.

If the word अथ suggests commencement, one may think that it may be discarded since the word शब्दानुशासनम् alone may suggest it. This is answered by Kāiyāṭa thus—

अनेकक्रियाविषयम्यापि शब्दानुशासनम्य प्रारम्भमाणता अथशब्दस्त्रिधाने प्रतीयते

(The use of the word śabdānuśāsanam alone may enable one to interpret it as śabdānuśāsanam *śrūyatē*, *kriyatē* etc.) The word अथ shows that it means शब्दानुशासनप्रारम्भते. If one thinks that the above doubt may be cleared by the expression अधिकृतं in the विवरणभाष्य, he may be answered that the word अथ not only serves this purpose but also indicates another meaning.

It indicates auspiciousness (*māngala*). It has been the practice of Indian writers to invoke the blessings of God at the commencement of their work so that the work may see its end without any difficulty. This is done either by writing verses in the form of prayer or by using word or words that indicate it. Just as the sound of drums indicates

the marriage in a house, so also the word *atha* is taken to indicate *maṅgala* since it is considered to be one of the two words that first emanated from the mouth of *Brahma*, the Creator. Cf.

ओकारश्चाथगवद्व द्रवेत्ता ब्रह्मः पुरा ।
कण्ठं मित्ता विनिर्यतो तमान्माङ्गलिकावृमा ॥

The reason why Patañjali indicated *maṅgala* without actually giving expression to it in the form of prayer may be that Pāṇini, the Sutrakāra and Vararuci, the Vārtikakāra have *indicated* maṅgala and not *expressed* it by the words वृद्धिः and सिद्धः respectively in the first sūtra वृद्धिगदैच् and the first vārtika

मिद्दे शब्दार्थमस्त्वये लोकनोऽर्थप्रयुक्ते शब्दप्रयोगे शास्त्रेण धर्मनियमः

It was stated that the expression

अथस्य शब्दोऽधिकागर्थः प्रयुज्यते. शब्दानुशासनं नाम शास्त्रमधिकृतं वेदितव्यम् is विवरणभाष्यम्. The word इति is used here so that the word *atha* here means the *word* and not its *meaning*. Cf.

इतिशब्दः पदार्थविपर्यामिकृतः.

When one says रामः रामणं जग्नान्, the word *Ramah* means the *person* Rāma; but, on the other hand, if one says

राम इति तस्य नाम

the word Rāma means the *word* Rāma made up of the two letters रा and म.

Since Pāṇini, the Sutrakāra has stated in his sūtra

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

स्वं रूपं शब्दस्याशब्दसंज्ञा (P. I 1, 68)

(that in his work a word means its *form* and not its *meaning*) and since the Mahābhāsyā is a work on grammar, one may think that the word ‘*iti*’ in the *Vivaraṇa bhāṣhya* is not necessary. But Patañjali by his use of *iti* here suggests that Pāṇini’s tenet

स्वं रूपं शब्दस्याशब्दसंज्ञा

does not hold good here.

The use of the word *ayam* after the word *iti* is to make the readers think of *atha* in the preceding sentence *atha śabdānuśāsanam* and not elsewhere as in *atha yogānuśāsanam*. Patañjali is not sparing in words. Though the word *śabda* is not necessary since the word *iti* suggests that *atha* denotes the *word atha*, he has used it so that it may be easily understood by the readers.

The word *adhikāra* means commencement. The derivation of *śabdānuśāsanam* is *śabdānām anuśāsanam* and that of *anuśāsanam* is

अनुशिष्यन्ते, असाधुशब्देभ्यो विविच्य ज्ञाप्यन्ते, साधुशब्दाः अनेन

The suffix *ana* in *śabdānuśāsanam* denotes instrument and hence the word *śabdānuśāsanam* means Grammar. The use of the sixth case in *śabdānām anuśāsanam* is on the authority of the sūtra

कर्तृकर्मणोः कृति (P. II. 3. 65)

and not उभयग्रासौ कर्मणि, since otherwise the samāsa *śabdānuśāsanam* would be prevented by the sūtra कर्मणि च.

Hence the sentence *atha śabdānuśāsanam* means ‘the Grammar commenceth’. Its statement instead of *Vyā-*

karaṇāśāstram ārabhyatē serves the following purposes : (1) *maṅgalam* is indicated by *atha* (2) *śabda* is the *viṣaya* (topic for discussion) in this work (3) the knowledge of the derivation of *śabda* by the readers is the aim of this work and (4) those who are eager to learn Grammar are fit to study it.

Readers can completely comprehend the meaning of the sentence *atha śabdānuśāsanam* only if they are fully aware of the connotation and the denotation of the words which make it up. The meaning of *atha* has been explained by the Bhāsyakāra himself and the meaning of *anuśāsanam* is learnt from the meaning of the root *śūs* which is found in the *dhātupāṭha* and the meaning of the suffix *ana* from the sūtra.

करणाधिकरणशोध (P. III, 3, 117).

But neither the denotation nor the connotation of *śabda* is clear to the reader. Hence Mahābhāsyakāra goes to the next topic which deals with the classification of *śabda*.

II

केषां शब्दानाम् ? लौकिकानां वैदिकानाच्च । तत्र लौकिकास्तावत्, गौरथः पुरुषो हस्ती शकुनिर्मृगो ब्राह्मण इति । वैदिकाः स्वन्वपि—शन्मूले देवीरभिष्ठये ; इवे लोर्जे त्वा ; अग्निर्मीले पुरोहितम् ; अग्ने आयाहि वीतये इति ॥

Of which *śabdas*? Of those current in the world and in the Vedas. Among them the *laukika* *śabdas* are गौः (cow), अश्वः (horse), पुरुषः (person), हस्ती (elephant), शकुनिः (bird), मृगः (deer), ब्राह्मणः (brāhmaṇa) etc. The *Vaidika* *śabdas* are शन्मूले देवीरभिष्ठये [Let the waters bring us happiness (so that we may perform sacrifice)] ; इवे लोर्जे त्वा [(I cut) you for food and vitality] ; अग्निर्मीले पुरोहितम् (I invoke Agni, the divine priest) ;

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

अग्ने आयाहि वीतये । (Oh Agni, go over here to consume the oblations).

What is the need for this question केयं शब्दानाम् ? Kāiyāṭa and Nāgōji Bhaṭṭa differ in their answer on this point. The former is of opinion that since the word *śabda* denotes not only the words of human speech but also cries of birds, animals etc., Mahābhāṣyakāra wants to inform the readers clearly that it denotes only speech-words here. In that case one may think that the answer मनुजशःशब्दानाम् would have been more appropriate. Had that answer been given, it may not make the readers understand clearly that *śabda* denotes Vāidika expressions also and it may even enable them to mistake that *śabda* denotes *apaśabdus* (incorrect expressions) also. Nāgōji Bhaṭṭa feels, on the other hand, that this question is intended to inform the readers that *śabda* here denotes not only the *lāukika* *śabda* but also the Vāidika *śabda*, and thus enable them to understand that Pāṇini does not deal in his grammar only with *lāukika* *śabdas* as in शाकटायनव्याकरणम्, nor only with Vāidika *śabdas* as in प्रातिशाख्य, but with both.

Since the Vedas form part of the world, the Vāidika *śabdas* form a part of the *lāukika* *śabdas*. Then what is the need for the expression *Vāidikānām ca*? The need is felt since the author wants to give prominence to the Vāidika *śabda*. The expression *Vāidikānūm ca* here is similar to the expression *Vasiṣṭhōpi* in the sentence ब्राह्मणा आगताः वसिष्ठोऽप्यागतः (Brāhmaṇas have come and also *Vasiṣṭha*). The expression *Vasiṣṭhōpi* does not preclude *Vasiṣṭha* from being a Brāhmaṇa, but suggests that he is the Brāhmaṇa of Brāhmaṇas. The Vāidika *śabdas* are considered to be more prominent than the *lāukika* *śabdas*, since the latter should not be mispronounced *only in sacrifices* (याज्ञे कर्मणि) and the

PASPASĀHNIKA

former *on no occasion*. Or it may be taken that Mahābhāṣyakāra may have stated लौकिकानां वैदिकानां च similar to the statements of Pāṇini ऋन्दसि च (V. 1. 61), भाषायां सदवसञ्चः (III. 2. 108).

The *lāukika śabdas* are illustrated by गौः, अश्वः, etc. It is worthy of note that the list of words given by Yāska in his Nirukta commences with the same words,

सत्त्वानामुपदेशः । गौरथः पुरुषो हस्तीति । (N. 1, 1,2)

The *Vaidika śabdas* are illustrated by the sentences शब्दो देवीरभिष्ये etc. This clearly shows that, in Vedas, the order of words should not be changed, that they should be pronounced with their respective *svara* and that the sentence accent is more powerful than the word accent.

The four sentences mentioned above शब्दो देवीरभिष्ये, इषे त्वोर्जं त्वा, अग्निमीले पुरोहितम्, अग्न आयाहि वीतये respectively represent the Atharvavēda, the Yajurvēda, the Rgvēda and the Sāma-vēda. It may be a surprise to the Brāhmaṇas to see that the order is inverted here since they have been accustomed to repeat them in a different order while they perform their *Brahmayajñā*. The order that they follow then is अग्निमीले पुरोहितम्, इषे त्वोर्जं त्वा, अग्न आयाहि वीतये, शब्दो देवीरभिष्ये. Hence it is necessary to infer some reason or other for this inversion.

From Dharmasūtras it is plain that those that are authorised to study the Vedas have to study all the Vedas. If it is not practicable, they are allowed to study two or at least one. Cf.

वेदानधीत्य वेदौ वा वेदं वापि यथाक्रमन् ।
अविष्टुतत्रहस्यर्थो गृहस्थाश्रममावस्ते ॥ (M. III. 2)

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀŚYA

It may also be noted that there were people who studied all the four Vedas in forty-eight years. Cf.

अष्टाचत्वारिंशद्वर्षीणि दैराणां वेदव्रक्षर्यम् (B.D. I. 2. 1).

அழுநான் கிரட்டி யினமை நல்லியாண்டு
ஆற்றினிற் கழிப்பிய வறணவில் கோள்கை

...

இருப்பிறப் பாளர் போழதறிந்து நுவல்

திரு. மு. (179—82)

If one is prepared to study all the Vedas the injunction

स्वाध्यायोऽध्येतव्यः

says that he should first study the Veda which was first studied by his forefathers. Otherwise he is said to become a sinner. Cf.

परंपर्यागतो येषां वेदभ्सपरिवृहणः ।
तच्छाखाकर्म कुर्वीत तच्छाखाध्ययनं तथा ॥
यः स्वशाखां परित्यज्य पारक्यमन्विगच्छति ।
स शूद्रवद्वहिप्कार्यमसर्वकर्मसु सायुभिः ॥ (Y.)

Hence it seems to me that Mahābhāśyakāra studied the Atharvavēda first and then the Yajurvēda, the Rgvēda and the Sāmavēda. This is also supported by the fact that on another occasion when he says that students repeat the Vedas as taught to them without questioning the why of it, he mentions

ओं इत्युक्त्वा वृत्तान्तशः शमित्येवमादीन् शब्दान् पठन्ति (M. B. I. 1. 1)

Mahāmahopādhyāya Pandit Śivadatta D. Kudala, the editor of the Mahābhāṣya which was published by Tukarama Javaji writes in the foot-note under this portion that the Atharvavēda is mentioned first since the *Brahmū*, one of the four principal priests of a sacrifice, is to be conversant with all the Vedas and he should know how to avert difficulties both from within and from without, for which the knowledge of the Atharvavēda is necessary. Since अध्वर्युः is mentioned immediately after *Brahmū* the Yajurveda is mentioned next and since the *Sūma* is based upon ऋक्, the Rgvēda is mentioned next. He gives also an alternative explanation that the Atharvavēda is mentioned first since it is stated in *Muṇḍakopaniṣad* that *Brahmū* first taught his eldest son *Atharva*, the *Brahmaridyā*. Cf.

ब्रह्मा देवानां प्रथमं सम्भूव विश्वस्य कर्ता भुवनस्य गोपा,
स ब्रह्मविद्यां सर्वविद्याप्रतिष्ठामर्थवाय ज्येष्ठपुत्राय प्राह ।

शन्मो देवीरभिष्ट्ये which is generally stated to represent the Atharvavēda is only the first R̄k of the sixth sūkta in the first *kāṇḍa* of the Atharvavēda ; while

ये त्रिष्पाः परियन्ति विश्वा रूपाणि विभ्रंतः ।
वाचस्पतिर्बला तेषां तन्मोऽद्य दधातु मे ॥

happens to be the first R̄k of the first sūkta in the Atharvavēda. I am unable to understand why शन्मो देवीरभिष्ट्ये is preferred to ये त्रिष्पाः परियन्ति, though इषे त्वोऽज्ञेत्वा, अग्निमीले पुरोहितम् अग्न आयाहि वीतये are at the commencement of the Yajurveda, the Rgvēda and the Sāmavēda respectively.

Having thus dealt with the denotation of the word *śabda*, Mahābhāṣyakāra begins to deal with its connotation.

III

अथ गौरित्यत्र कः शब्दः ? किं यत्तसाक्षालाङ्गूलकुदखुरविषाप्यर्थरूपं स शब्दः ? नेत्याह, द्रव्यं नाम तत् । यत्तर्हि तदिङ्गितं चेष्टितं निर्मिषितमिति स शब्दः ? नेत्याह, क्रिया नाम सा । यत्तर्हि तत् शुङ्गो नीलः कपिलः कपोत इति स शब्दः ? नेत्याह, गुणो नाम सः । यत्तर्हि तद्विवेष्वभिन्नं छिवेष्वच्छिवं सामान्य-भूतं स शब्दः ? नेत्याह, आकृतिर्नाम सा । कस्तर्हि शब्दः ? येनोच्चारितेन साक्षालाङ्गूलकुदखुरविषाणिनां सम्बन्धयो भवति स शब्दः ; अथवा प्रतीतपदार्थको लोके ध्वनिः शब्द इयुच्यते । तद्यथा, शब्दं कुरु, मा शब्दं कार्यः, शब्दकार्यं माणवकः, इति ध्वनि कुर्वते वमुच्यते । तस्मात् ध्वनिः शब्दः ।

Now, when one says गौः, what is *sabda* ? Is it the object which has the dew-lap, tail, hump, hoof, horns etc.? No, he says, it is called *dravya*. Is it then its gesture, movement or winking? No, he says, it is called *kriyā* or action. Is it then the whiteness, blueness, brownness, or greyness? No, he says; it is called *guna*. Is it then the sum-total of the qualities like *sattā* which ever exists even when the individuals are broken or destroyed? No, he says, it is called *ākṛti*. Then what is *sabda*? *Sabda* is that on whose manifestation the correct knowledge of the object which has dew-lap, tail, hump, hoof, horns etc., is produced; or, the sound which has a decisive meaning is said to be *sabda* in the world. It is clear from the fact that he who makes noise is told thus: ‘Make *sabda*!’, ‘Do not make *sabda*.’ ‘This student is a maker of *sabda*.’ Hence *dhvani* is *sabda*.

When a word like गौः is pronounced, the following concepts appear in the mind of the hearer :—the species cow, her action, her qualities, genus cow, the shape of the cow—and also the word made up of *g*, *āu* and *visarga* strikes his ear. The hearer begins to doubt whether on pronouncing गौः the

śabda refers to the species cow, her actions etc. It may seem absurd to some to think so since the species cow, her qualities etc., are seen by the eyes and the word गौः is heard by the ear. But since the relation of शब्द and अर्थ, गुण and गुणिन्, क्रिया and क्रियावान् in Sanskrit is identity according to the Sanskrit grammarians and there is a rule तद्भिन्नाभिन्नस्य तद्भिन्नत्वम्, it is quite natural to think so. Mahābhāṣyakāra says that they are not the connotation of *śabda* and the true connotation is स्फोटः—that, which, when manifested, enables the hearer to have a clear knowledge of the object cow.

Is it not then the sound that strikes the ear? At first he says ‘no’ for the following reasons :—In words made up of more than one letter, if one letter is capable of giving the sense of the whole word, the other letters are unnecessary. If, on the other hand, the whole made up of all letters is considered to be capable of giving the sense, it is not possible to have the whole pronounced at the same time. Hence the Sanskrit grammarians say that every letter that is pronounced makes an impression in the mind and the sum-total of the impressions made by all the letters of the word suggest the sense. Hence *śabda* is not what we hear, but it is that which is manifested in the mind after the whole word is pronounced.

It may be useful in this context to mention that the Sanskrit grammarians state that *śabda* is of four phases :—परा, (*parā*), पश्यन्ती, (*paśyanti*), मध्यमा, (*madhyamā*) and वैखरी (*vāikhari*), *parā* being that phase of the शब्दब्रह्मन्, the undifferentiated primordial sound manifested at मूलाधार, or sacral plexus, *paśyanti* being that phase which is manifested at the navel and which is cognisable to yōgins, *madhyamā* being that phase which is manifested at the heart and *vāikhari* being that phase which is manifested

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

out of the vocal organs as the articulated sound. These four phases are clearly suggested by the following Rk mentioned in the Mahābhāṣya and the following *kārikā* found in Bhartrhari's *Vākyapadiya* :—

चत्वारि वाक्परिमिता पदानि तानि विदुर्ब्राह्मणा ये मनीषिणः ।

गुहा त्रीणि निहिता नेङ्गयन्ति तुरीयं वाचो मनुष्या वदन्ति ॥

(M. B. I. 1. 1.)

वैखर्या मध्यमायाश्च पश्यन्त्याश्रैतद्द्वभुतम् ।

अनेकतीर्थभेदायास्त्रया वाचः परं पदम् ॥ (V. I. 144).

Nāgōji Bhaṭṭa says that the definition

येनोच्चारितेन साखालाङ्गूलककुदखुरविषाणिनां सम्पत्ययो जायते स शब्दः

applies to *madhyamā* and the definition प्रतीतपदार्थको ध्वनिः शब्दः applies to *vāikhari*. Cf.

ध्वनिपदेनात्र वैखरी, स्फोटपदेनाभिव्यक्तकत्वादिको मध्यमावस्थ आन्तरः शब्दः उच्यते
Even though that

येनोच्चारितेन साखालाङ्गूलककुदखुरविषाणिनां सम्पत्ययो जायते स शब्दः

is the true definition of a word, yet Mahābhāṣyakāra suggests another definition also which is current in the world.

The statements शब्दं कुरु, मा शब्दं कार्यीः, शब्दकार्ययं माणवकः are taken by Kāiyāṭa to be चिधिः (injunction) निषेध, (prohibition), and वस्तुस्थितिकथनम् (statement of actual fact). But all the three may be pronounced with the same purpose to silence a noisy boy. There is no doubt that in that case शब्दं कुरु and शब्दकार्ययं माणवकः will have to be pronounced in a particular tone, the former in a sarcastic tone and the latter in a complaining tone. If one begins to question why he should give expression to three sentences which have the same

meaning, the answer is that Mahābhāṣyakāra takes pleasure in such statements :—*Cf.*

धर्माय नियमः, धर्मार्थो वा नियमः, धर्मप्रयोजनो वा नियमः
वृत्तये समवायः, वृत्त्यर्थो वा समवायः, वृत्तिप्रयोजनो वा समवायः (M.B. I. 1—1.)

The word *atha* in अथ गौरित्यत्र कः शब्दः introduces the question गौरित्यत्र कः शब्दः ; hence Nāgōji Bhaṭṭa says पृच्छयते इति शेषः । यत्तत् is used in the sense of यत्. The use of the neuter in यत्तत् and the use of the masculine in सः is sanctioned by the statement

उद्दिश्यमानप्रतिनिर्दिश्यमानयोरेकत्वमापादयन्ति सर्वनामानि पर्यायेण तद्विज्ञमुणाददते । (K. I. 1. 1.)

The statement भिन्नेष्वभिन्नम् suggests the oneness and the all-pervasiveness and छिन्नेष्वच्छिन्नम् suggests the perpetuity.

The word सामान्यभूतम् is taken by Kāyaṭa in the sense सामान्यमिव. But since the word सामान्य here denotes सत्ता the व्यापकज्ञातिः, and आकृतिः is the व्याप्तज्ञातिः and there can be no comparison between two things that are व्यापक and व्याप्त, Nāgōji Bhaṭṭa takes it to mean सामान्यस्वरूपम्, and he quotes a similar use of *bhūta* in Mahābhāṣya प्रमाणभूत आचार्यः, (I. 1. 3.) in support of his interpretation,

The word आकृतिः here means not only genus, but also shape. Wherever Mahābhāṣyakāra deals with the word आकृतिः, he takes it in both the senses. *Cf.*

आकृतिर्हि नित्या द्रव्यमनित्यम् . . . द्रव्यं हि नित्यम्, आकृतिरनित्या (M.B. I. 1. 1)
आकृतिग्रहणात्सिद्धम् . . . रूपसामान्याद्वा (M.B. I. 1. 2.)

The authority for his taking shape also to be the sense of आकृति is the sūtra of Gāutama व्यक्त्याकृतिजातयः पदार्थः . . . (II. 2. 63).

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

The meaning of उच्चरितेन is अभिव्यक्तेन (by that which is manifested). उच्चरितेन is another reading. It is found in the स्फोटसिद्धि of Ācārya Mañdana Miśra published by the University of Madras.

IV

Unless one is informed of the advantages to be derived from doing a thing, one is not generally inclined to do it.*

So the question arises

कानि पुनः शब्दानुशासनस्य प्रयोजनानि ?

What then are the advantages derived from the study of grammar and what is the authority that enjoins it? Here the word शब्दानुशासनस्य, though it means ‘of grammar,’ should be taken to mean ‘of the study of grammar’ (शब्दानुशासनाध्यनस्य.)

The word प्रयोजनानि means not only ‘the benefits’ but also ‘the authorities that enjoin’ (प्रयोजकानि). In both the meanings the derivation of the word प्रयोजनम् is प्रयुज्यते अनेन. Kāiyāṭa under this line says

किं सन्ध्योपासनादिवृत् व्याकरणाभ्ययं नित्यं कर्म अथ काम्यमिति प्रश्नः

It means that the question is whether the study of grammar is a *nitya-karma* like morning and evening ablutions (*sandhyōpāsana*) or *kāmya-karma*. *Nitya-karma* is that, the performance of which is not considered to bear positive fruit and the non-performance of which is considered to produce demerit. *Kāmya-karma*, on the other hand, is that,

* प्रयोजनमनुद्दिश्य न मन्दोऽपि प्रवर्तते ।

(Even a fool does not attempt a thing for nothing).

PASPAS'ĀHNIKA

the performance of which bears the *desired* fruit and the non-performance does not bring any demerit.

The above question is answered thus :—

रक्षोहागमलघ्वसन्देहः प्रयोजनम्

The advantages are (1) रक्षा [protection (of the Vedas)], (2) ऊहः [modification (of Vedic mantras)], (3) लघु [easy means (of acquiring the knowledge of words)], and (4) असन्देहः (absence of ambiguity) and the authority is आगमः (Vedas).

It is worthy of note that the compound word रक्षोहागम-लघ्वसन्देहः is in the plural and the word प्रयोजनम् is in the singular. Such a usage is sanctioned by the statement एकवच्च अस्य अन्यतरस्याम् (its use in singular is optional) in the sūtra

नपुंसकमनपुंसकेनैकवचास्यान्यतरस्याम् । (P. I. 2. 69).

संग्रहीत

रक्षार्थ वेदानामध्येयं व्याकरणम् । लोपग्रामवर्णविकारजो हि सम्यग्वेदान्यरिपालयित्यतीति ॥

To protect the Vedas, grammar is to be studied. For, only he who has a correct knowledge of the elision, the augmentation and the substitution of sounds is thoroughly capable of preserving the Vedas intact. For instance, in the Vedic expression देवा अदुह (gods milked), the regular form अदुहत is replaced by अदुह where त has been elided and र् has been augmented. Similarly in the expression उद्ग्रामं च निग्रामं च (V. S. 17, 64) भ् is substituted for ह.* One who is not conversant with the rules of grammar which sanction such usages may have a tendency to correct them.

* This is according to the descriptive grammar; for according to the historical grammar श्वर् had श्व as one of its sources.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

ऊहः खल्वपि—

न सर्वैर्लिङ्गैर्न च सर्वाभिर्विभक्तिभिर्वेदे मन्त्रा निगदिताः । ते चावश्यं यज्ञगतेन पुरुषेण यथायथं विपरिणमयितव्याः, तात्रावैयाकरणः शक्नोति यथायथं विपरिणमयितुम् । तस्मादध्येयं व्याकरणम् ।

Modification also (is one of the advantages). Mantras are not mentioned in the Vedas in all genders and cases. They have to be necessarily modified by the priest in a sacrifice according to the context (i.e.) to suit the particular god or gods invoked. It is not possible for a non-grammatician to suitably modify them. Hence is the need to study grammar.

For instance there is a mantra अग्न्ये त्वा जुष्टं निर्विपामि (V. S. I. 13. 2) in the Yajurveda. It is evident that this mantra should be pronounced when the deity to be invoked is *Agni*. If one is eager of getting ब्रह्मवर्चसम् (lustre of Brahman), there is an injunction that the oblation must be offered to the sun. Cf.: सौर्यं चर्हं निर्विपेत् ब्रह्मवर्चसकामः । In that case the word अग्न्ये will have to be replaced by the word सूर्याय. This is possible only if he knows that the dative case singular of सूर्य is सूर्याय. Hence the knowledge of ऊह is necessary for the correct performance of Vedic ceremonies. From this one can understand that ऊह helps the यजमान or the sacrificer to reap the desired fruit and the ऋत्विक् or the priest to become happy through the fee he is paid for officiating as priest. Nāgōji Bhaṭṭa seems to think of the latter alone. Cf.

ऊहज्ञस्य हि आर्विज्यलाभेन द्रव्यप्राप्तिद्वारा एहिकमुखसिद्धिः फलमिति बोध्यम्

आगमः खल्वपि—

ब्राह्मणेन निष्कारणो धर्मः षड्डगो वेदोऽन्येयो ज्ञेयश्च । प्रधानं च षड्डगेषु व्याकरणम् । प्रधाने च कृतो यतः फलवान्भवति ॥

Āgama also [forms a प्रयोजनम् (प्रयोजकम्)].

Vēda with six *aṅgas* shall be studied and understood by a Brāhmaṇa without expecting any reward. Of the six *aṅgas*, grammar is important. Effort directed towards the prominent bears rich fruit.

The word ब्राह्मणेन suggests that the study of grammar is a *nitya-karma* to Brāhmaṇas and a *kāmya-karma* to others. The word कारण in निष्कारणः means not *cause*, but *fruit*. The six *aṅgas* are शिक्षा (Phonetics), व्याकरणम् (Grammar), छन्दः (Prosody), निरुक्तम् (Vedic interpretation), ज्योतिषम् (Astronomy) and कल्पः (The made-easies for the performance of rituals).

Grammar is said to be important since, without its study, one is not capable of understanding the meaning of sentences.

The word *āgama* has been taken to mean *vēda* and hence the word *prayōjana* has to be interpreted as *prayōjaka*. Since *āgama* means also *study* and it is used in that sense by Mahābhāṣyakāra himself (आगमकालेन I. 1. 1.) and the study of Vyākaraṇa is considered to be a *nitya-karma* to Brāhmaṇas, it seems to me to be worthy of consideration whether Mahābhāṣyakāra intends that the study of Vyākaraṇa for its own sake is *one* of the *prayōjanas*.

लघु—

लघुर्थं चाध्येयं व्याकरणम् । ब्राह्मणेनावश्यं शब्दाः ज्ञेया इति । न चान्तरेण
व्याकरणं लघुनोपायेन शब्दाः शक्या विज्ञातुम् ।

For easy grasp of words is grammar to be studied. Words should necessarily be understood by Brāhmaṇas. There is no easy means of learning words other than grammar.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

If the paradigm of one noun is known, the case-forms of similar nouns are also known and hence there is no need to get by heart the forms of all nouns. Similarly if the conjugational forms of one verb is known, those of similar verbs are also known.

असन्देहः—

असन्देहार्थं चाप्यध्येयं व्याकरणम् । याज्ञिकाः पठन्ति—स्थूलपृष्ठतीमायिवारुणी-
मनडवाहीमालभेत इति । तस्यां सन्देहः—स्थूलं चासौ पृष्ठती च स्थूलपृष्ठती,
स्थूलानि वा पृष्ठन्ति यस्याः सेयं स्थूलपृष्ठतीति । तां नावैयाकरणः स्वरतोऽच्यवस्थ्यति—
यदि पूर्वपदप्रकृतिस्वरत्वं ततो बहुत्रीहिः, अथ समासान्तोदात्तत्वं ततस्तत्पुरुष इति ॥

For the absence of ambiguity is grammar to be studied. Mantras dealing with sacrifices are read thus :—

Tie to the stake to propitiate *Agni* and *Varuṇa* a cow which is **स्थूलपृष्ठती**. Here is the doubt whether the word **स्थूलपृष्ठती** means ‘stout and spotted,’ or ‘having big spots.’ The correct meaning cannot be understood by a non-grammariān from its *svara*. If it has the *udāttu* at the usual place of the first member of the compound, it should be taken as *bahuvrihi* when, it means ‘having big spots’; if, on the other hand, it has the *udāttta* at the final syllable, it should be taken as *tatpuruṣa* when, it means ‘stout and spotted.’

Having dealt with the advantages of the study of grammar in a general way, Mahābhāsyakāra enumerates them in detail. Kāiyāṭa says :

“ Having mentioned the important benefits, he mentions those that are accessory.* Nāgōji Bhaṭṭa explains that they

* सुख्यानि प्रयोजनानि प्रदर्श्यानुषङ्गिकाणि प्रदर्शयति

PASPASĀHNIKA

are important because they are intended to get a knowledge of words and their meanings and the others are accessory since they deal with incorrect words and the usage of words in proper places etc.*

इमानि च भूयः शब्दानुशासनस्य प्रयोजनानि—तेऽसुराः । दुष्टः शब्दः । यदधीतम् । यस्तु प्रयुडक्ते । अविद्वांसः । विभक्तिं कुर्वन्ति । यो वा इमाम् । चत्वारि । उत लः । सकुमिव । सारस्वतीम् । दशम्यां पुत्रस्य । सुदेवो असि वरुण । इति

These also are the benefits to be accrued by the study of grammar, तेऽसुराः etc.

The expression तेऽसुराः etc., are generally at the commencement of some Vedic texts which are explained in detail below. They are thirteen in number.

तेऽसुराः—

तेऽसुरा हेऽल्यो हेऽल्य इति कुर्वन्तः पराबभूवः । तस्माद् ब्राह्मणेन न म्लेच्छितवै, नापमाषितवै, म्लेच्छो ह वा एष यदपशब्दः । म्लेच्छा मा भूमेत्यध्येयं व्याकरणम् । [तेऽसुराः] †

Those *asuras* pronouncing *hēlayah hēlayah* were baffled in their attempt. Hence no *mlēccha* word is to be pronounced by a *Brāhmaṇa*; (*i.e.*) no word not sanctioned by grammar is to be pronounced; *mlēccha* means word which is not sanctioned by grammar. In order that we may not become *mlēchhas* (the users of corrupt words), grammar is to be studied.

* तेषां प्रधानत्वं च पदपदार्थज्ञानाधीनत्वेनान्तरङ्गत्वात् । वक्ष्यमाणानां च वहिरङ्गशब्दापशब्द-प्रयोगविधिनिषेधविषयत्वादानुषङ्गिकत्वं बोध्यम् ।

† ते असुराः indicates that the topic dealing with it is closed. The same method is followed in दुष्टः शब्दः etc.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

The expression हेऽल्यो हेऽल्यः is the incorrect one that is referred to. The mistakes here are according to some, the non-use of *pluta* and *prakṛtibhāva* (*i.e.*) हेऽल्यो हेऽल्यः should have been pronounced as हे ३ अल्यः हे ३ अल्यः Others think that the correct form is हे हे अरयः:^{*}

On considering the use of the word म्लेच्छितवै it appears that the statement

तेऽसुरा हेऽल्यो हेऽल्य इति कुर्वन्तः पराबभूतुः । तस्माद् ब्राह्मणेन न म्लेच्छितवै ।

is a quotation from some previous work.[†] The expression न म्लेच्छितवै is explained by Mahābhāsyakāra by न अपभाषितवै. The reason for such an interpretation is said that the word म्लेच्छः is freely used to denote ungrammatical word or expression. The word म्लेच्छाः may also mean 'censured beings.' Bhartrhari in his Pradīpikā says that तेऽसुराः ... is an *arthavāda* and म्लेच्छा मा भूम means, according to some, मा पराभूम.

दुष्टः शब्दः ।

दुष्टः शब्दः स्वरतो वर्णतो वा मिथ्याप्रयुक्तो न तमर्थमाह ।
स वाग्वत्रो यजमानं हिनस्ति यथेन्द्रशत्रुः स्वरतोऽपराधात् ॥ इति
दुष्टान् शब्दान् मा प्रयुक्षमहीत्यध्येयं व्याकरणम् [दुष्टः शब्दः]

Word that is incorrectly pronounced either from the standpoint of *svara* (accent) or *varṇa* (letter) gives the non-desired meaning and hence is not able to convey the desired

* तत्र केचिदादुः “हैहेप्रयोगे हैहयोः” इति एते प्रकृतिभावे च कर्तव्ये तदकरणं म्लेच्छन-मिति । पदद्विवर्चने कार्ये वाक्यद्विवर्चनं लक्षं च म्लेच्छनमित्यपरे ।

Cf. † हेऽल्यो हेऽल्य इति वदन्तः पराबभूतुः ... तस्मात् ब्राह्मणो म्लेच्छेत्

S'atapatha III. 2, 1, 23 & 24).

PASPASĀHNIKA

meaning. It serves as speech-thunderbolt and brings out the ruin of the sacrificer as the word इन्द्रशत्रुः which was pronounced with a wrong accent. In order that we may not use wrong words, grammar is to be studied.

The allusion referred to is this :—Vṛtra, an asura, wanted to bring forth a son who could kill Indra, his foe. So he performed a sacrifice in which he pronounced the *mantra* इन्द्रशत्रुवर्धस्व which means ‘may you, *Indraśatru* flourish.’ Here the word इन्द्रशत्रुः is capable of giving two meanings :—the slayer of Indra and one who could be slain by Indra. If it should convey the former meaning, the last syllable is to be accented and if it is the latter, the word इन्द्र should be accented in its usual place. Vṛtra wanted only the slayer of Indra. But, while pronouncing the mantra, he pronounced the word इन्द्रशत्रुः in hot haste by accenting it on the first syllable of the word *Indra*. The result was that he got a son who could be slain by Indra.

This stanza seems to be an adaptation of the following stanza found in the पाणिनीयशिक्षा ।

मन्त्रो हीनः स्वरतो वर्णतो वा मिथ्याप्रयुक्तो न तर्मर्थमाह ।
स वाचञ्चो यजमानं हिनस्ति यथेन्द्रशत्रुः स्वरतोऽपराधात् ॥

A doubt may arise why the incorrect pronunciation of words should bring out the destruction of the *sacrificer* and not the *officiating priest* though it is the latter who actually mispronounces the word. Since the priest is only paid for it, neither the gain accrued by the correct pronunciation, nor the loss accrued by the incorrect pronunciation is considered to affect him.

The enumeration of तेऽसुराः and दुष्टः शब्दः is to make the Brāhmaṇas realise that, if they are ignorant of grammar,

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

they will be disqualified to officiate as priests in sacrifices. If, in spite of their ignorance, they are chosen, they will be instrumental in bringing ruin to the sacrificer who chooses them.

यदधीतम्—

यदधीतमविज्ञातं निगदेनैव शब्दते ।
अनग्राविव गुरुकैधो न तज्जलति कर्हिचित् ॥
तस्मादनर्थकं माधिगीप्महीत्यध्येयं व्याकरणम् [यदधीतम्] ।

That which is studied (at the feet of the preceptor) and is often repeated as was taught by him without its meaning being understood does not shine (*i.e.* is of no practical utility) like dry fuel thrown on ashes. In order that we may not study anything without advantage, the knowledge of grammar is necessary.

From this it is evident that there is no use of studying anything without understanding its sense. Much more is it so with respect to the study of the Vēdas. That Mahābhāsyakāra cites this only with special reference to the study of the Vēdas is seen from the fact that this stanza with a slight modification forms the supplement, in Nirukta, to the stanza

स्थाणुरयं भारहारः किलाभूद्देवीत्य वेदं न विजानाति योऽर्थम् ।
योऽर्थज्ञ इत्सकलं भद्रमश्नुते नाकमेति ज्ञानविधूतपापा । (N. I. 6. 2.)

It means this :—He who studies Vēda without knowing its meaning is evidently a pillar serving as rest for loads ; but, on the other hand, he who understands the meaning gets all kinds of happiness and reaches Heaven after having his sins removed with his knowledge.

The Nirukta reading is यदगृहीतम् instead of यदधीतम्.

यस्तु प्रयुडक्ते—

यस्तु प्रयुडक्ते कुशलो विशेषे शब्दान्यथावद् व्यवहारकाले ।
सोऽनन्तमाप्नोति जयं परत्र वाग्योगविद् दुष्यति चापशब्दैः ॥

The learned grammarian who uses the right word in the right place gets unbounded success elsewhere, while the other man (the non-grammarian) fares ill by the use of incorrect words.

Mahābhāṣyakāra evokes a discussion on the *subject* of the verb दुष्यति. The पूर्वपक्ष is that वाग्योगवित् which immediately precedes दुष्यति is its subject and the सिद्धान्त is that अवाग्योगवित् is understood before दुष्यति and it alone can form its subject. The discussion runs as follows :—

कः—Who ?

वाग्योगविदेव—Evidently the grammarian !

कुत् एतत्—On what authority is this ?

यो हि शब्दान् जानाति अपशब्दानप्यसौ जानाति ; यथैव हि शब्दज्ञाने धर्मः एवम् अपशब्दज्ञानेऽपि अधर्मः । अथ वा भूयानर्थमः प्राप्नोति—भूयांसोऽपशब्दाः, अल्पीयांसः शब्दाः, एकैकस्य हि शब्दस्य बहवोऽप्रत्रंशाः । तद्यथा—गौरित्यस्य शब्दस्य गावी गोणी गोता गोपोतलिका इत्येवमादयो अपत्रंशाः ॥

For he who knows the correct words knows also incorrect ones. As merit accrues with the knowledge of correct words, demerit also accrues with that of incorrect words. Or, the greater becomes the demerit since the incorrect words are greater in number ; for every correct word is mispronounced in many ways ; for instance the correct word गौः (which denotes cow) is mispronounced in many ways like गावी, गोणी, गोता, गोपोतलिका etc. (It must be borne in mind that the word गोणी when it means a sack is correct).

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

अथ योऽवाग्योगवित् ? — Then what about the non-grammarians?

अज्ञानं तस्य शरणम्—Ignorance is his resort.

विषम उपन्यासः । नात्यन्ताय अज्ञानं शरणं भवितुमर्हति । यो ह्यजानन् वै ब्राह्मणं हन्यात् सुरां वा पिवेत्, सोऽपि मन्ये पतितः स्यात् ।

Illogical is the argument. Ignorance cannot completely serve as a resort. He who murders a Brāhmaṇa, or who drinks liquor without knowing that either brings forth sin is, I think, a sinner.

एवं तद्दि, सोऽनन्तमाग्नोति जयं परत्र वाग्योगवित् ; दुष्प्यति चापशब्दैः ।

(Here it must be understood that he reads it in such a way as to stop after वाग्योगवित् so that it may be taken as the subject of आग्नोति in the previous line).

If so सोऽनन्तम् … … … … अपशब्दैः ।

कः ? Who ?

अवाग्योगविदेव—Evidently the non-grammarian.

अथ यो वाग्योगवित् ? Then, what about the grammarians ?

विज्ञानं तस्य शरणम्—Knowledge is his resort.

क कुनरिदं पठितम्—Is there any book where this is said ?

आजा नाम श्लोकाः—The ślōkas named *bhrāja*.

किं च भोः श्लोका अपि प्रमाणम् ? Oh sir, do ślōkas also stand as authority ?

किं चातः ? What if ?

यदि श्लोका अपि प्रमाणम्, अयमपि प्रमाणं भवितुमर्हति—

यदुदुम्बरवर्णनां घटीनां मण्डलं महत् ।

पीतं न गमयेत्स्वर्गं किं तत्कुरुगतं नयेत् ॥ इति

If ślōkas also stand as authority, this ślōka which means—when jars of red liquor drunk cannot lead to Heaven, how can a drop of the same drink in sacrifices do it?—also may serve as authority.

प्रमत्तगीत एष तत्रमवतः: This is the expression of the revered when he is not in right mood.

यस्तु अप्रमत्तगीतस्तत् प्रमाणम्. [यस्तु प्रयुडक्ते]. That which is said when he is in right mood is an authority.

The sentence क पुनरिदं पठितम्? means क एष यत्र पुनरिदं पठितम्? The ślōkas named *bhrāja* are ascribed to *Kātyāyana*. Kāyaṭa says that, though this verse in question (यस्तु प्रयुडक्ते) is one among *bhrāja* ślōkas, it is still taken to be authority since it agrees in meaning with the Vēdic text ‘एकः शब्दः सम्यग्ज्ञातः सुष्ठु प्रयुक्तः स्वर्गे लोके कामधुरभवति.’

He again says that दुष्प्राप्ति is taken to be the predicate of अवाययोगवित् and not वाययोगवित् on the authority of the maxim प्रकरणात् सामर्थ्यं बलीयः (*Capacity to qualify* is stronger than *proximity*); here the word प्रकरण means only सन्निधि (proximity) (*i.e.*) the word दुष्प्राप्ति is capable of being taken only with अवाययोगवित् though the word वाययोगवित् is near it.

From this it is evident that one gets all happiness only when he is capable of using the right word in the right place. This suggests that only such persons will be chosen to officiate as priests. This can be done only with the knowledge of grammar. Hence grammar helps Brāhmaṇas to get fees in the sacrifices and success elsewhere.

अविद्वांसः—

अविद्वांसः प्रत्यभिवादे नाम्नो ये न प्लुतिं विदुः ।

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

कामं तेषु तु विप्रोप्य स्त्रीचिवायमहं वदेत् ॥
अभिवादे स्त्रीवन्मा भूमेत्यध्येयं व्याकरणम् [अविद्वांसः]

Those illiterate persons who do not know that *pluti* (the use of three *mātrās*) must be made use of while blessing a man who prostrates, must be prostrated in the same way as women after one returns to his place after some time and be told by him that he is such by name. Grammar is to be studied lest we should be treated like women in *abhivādāna*.

From this we learn that knowledge of grammar is needed to keep up one's dignity as a learned Brāhmaṇa.

विभक्ति कुर्वन्ति—

याज्ञिकाः पठन्ति “प्रयाजाः सविभक्तिकाः कार्याः” इति ।

न चान्तरेण व्याकरणं प्रयाजाः सविभक्तिकाः शक्याः कर्तुम् ।

[विभक्ति कुर्वन्ति]

Chapters dealing with sacrifices read that the *prayāja* mantras should be recited with the proper cases. But for the knowledge of grammar, it is not possible to do.

Prayājas are the subsidiary *hōmas* in the *Darśapūrṇamāsa* sacrifice. It is a duty enjoined by the Vēdas to be performed by a house-holder in the same way as *sthālipāka* enjoined by the Smṛtis to be performed by the same person. Even though the mantras for *prayāja* *hōmas* are completely read, yet he is allowed to perform an *iṣṭi* if the *yajamāna* is attacked of stomach-ache after *ādhāna* or meets with a great disaster within a year, where the deity to be invoked is *Agni*. Hence while performing it, he is to change the mantras in such a way as to suit it.

This is the same as the ऊह mentioned before. Hence it is clear that the second set of *prayōjanas* mentioned is quotation from previous author or authors.

यो वा इमाम्—

यो वा इमां पदशः स्वरशोऽक्षरशश्च वाचं विद्धाति, स आर्त्तिजीनो भवति। आर्त्तिजीनाः स्याम इत्यन्येयं व्याकरणम्। यो वा इमाम् ॥

He who is capable of pronouncing the mantras correctly with respect to words, accent and letters is fit to become a sacrificer or to officiate as priest in sacrifices. Grammar is to be studied so that we may be qualified to become priests or to perform sacrifices.

The word आर्त्तिजीनः means a sacrificer if it is split as क्रत्विजर्महृति on the strength of the sūtra यज्ञत्विरभ्यां घस्तजौ (P.). It means a priest if it is split as क्रत्विश्चकर्म अर्हति on the strength of the Vārttika यज्ञत्विरभ्यां तत्कर्महृतीत्युपसङ्ख्यानम्.

This is also more or less the same as mentioned in यस्तु प्रयुडक्ते कुशलो विशेषे etc.

चत्वारि—

चत्वारि शूङ्गा त्रयो अस्य पादा द्वे शीर्षे सप्त हस्तासो अस्य ।
त्रिधा बद्धो वृषभो रोरवीति महो देवो मर्या आविवेश ॥ इति

चत्वारि शूङ्गाणि—चत्वारि पदजातानि, नामाव्यातोपसर्गनिपाताश्च । त्रयो अस्य पादाः—त्रयः कालाः, भूतभविष्यद्वृत्तमानाः । द्वे शीर्षे—द्वौ शब्दात्मानौ, नित्यः कार्यश्च । सप्त हस्तासो अस्य—सप्त विभक्तयः । त्रिधा बद्धः, त्रिषु स्थानेषु बद्धः, उरसि कण्ठे शिरसीति । वृषभो, वर्षणात् । रोरवीति, शब्दं करोति । कुत एतत्? रौतिः शब्दकर्मा । महो देवो मर्या आविवेशेति—महान् देवः, शब्दः; मर्याः, मरणधर्माणो मनुष्याः; तान् आविवेश । महता देवेन नः साम्यं यथा स्यात् इत्यन्येयं व्याकरणम् ॥

The *Vṛṣabha* which has four horns, three feet, two heads and seven hands and which is bound in three places cries

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

that the Great God entered the mortals. The four horns—the four parts of speech—noun, verb, *upasarga* (preposition) and *nipāta*. Its three feet—the three tenses, past, future and present. Two heads—the two kinds of *śabda*, *nitya* (eternal) and *kārya* (non-eternal). Its seven hands—the seven cases. It is bound three-fold—It is bound at three places—chest, neck and head. The word *vṛṣabha* is derived from the root *vṛṣ* (वृष्). The word रोर्खीति means ‘makes noise.’ Whence is it? The root रु means to make noise. The Great God entered the mortals—the Great God is *śabda*; the word मर्त्यः literally means mortals and hence men; He entered them. Grammar is to be studied so that we may become one with the Great God.

महो देवः here refers to शब्दब्रह्म. It has already been mentioned that Indian Grammarians recognise four phases of speech-sound, of which परा is considered to be *nitya* and the other three पश्यन्ती, मध्यमा and वैखरी are *kārya*. The word पदजातानि in the Bhāṣya text refers, in the opinion of Nāgōji Bhaṭṭa, to the four phases of speech-sound, since, otherwise च at the end नामाख्यातोपसर्गनिपाता: cannot be appropriate. But from the following reading of Nirukta चत्वारि पदजातानि नामाख्याते चोपसर्गनिपाताश्च I think Mahābhāṣyakāra also may have had the same reading. Though *upasargas* are only *nipātas* at a particular setting, yet they have been mentioned following the maxim called गोबलीवर्देन्याय. साम्यम् is interpreted by Nāgōji Bhaṭṭa to refer to सायुज्यम् on the strength of the *Kārika* of Bhartr̥hari,

अपि प्रयोक्तुरात्मानं शब्दमन्तरवस्थितम् ।
प्राहुर्महान्तमृषभं येन सायुज्यमिष्यते ॥

The *Rk* चत्वारि शृङ्गा...is the third *Rk* in the 58th Sūkta of the fourth mandala in R̥gvēda. Sāyanācārya, in his Bhāṣya,

says that since the presiding deity of this *Rk* is one of five deities, this *Rk* is interpreted in five ways: Cf.

सूक्तस्य अग्निसूर्यादिपञ्चदेवतात्मकत्वात् पञ्चधा अयं मन्त्रो व्याख्येयः । तथापि निरुक्ताच्च करीत्या यज्ञात्मकाग्ने: सूर्यस्य च प्रकाशकत्वेन तत्परतया व्याख्यायते

The same *Rk* is commented upon in Yāska's Nirukta XIII, 1-7. The expression चत्वारि, Mahābhāṣyakāra says, is taken by others to refer to the following *Rk*. This clearly shows that this set of *prayōjanas* was in vogue long before the time of Mahābhāṣyakāra.

अपर आह—

चत्वारि वाक्परिमिता पदानि तानि विदुर्ब्राह्मणा ये मनीषिणः ।
गुहा त्रीणि निहिता नेङ्गयन्ति तुरीयं वाचो मनुष्या वदन्ति ।

चत्वारि वाक्परिमिता पदानि—चत्वारि पदजातानि, नामाख्यातोपसर्गनिपाताश्च । तानि विदुर्ब्राह्मणा ये मनीषिणः । मनस ईषिणो, मनीषिणः । गुहा त्रीणि निहिता नेङ्गयन्ति, गुहायां त्रीणि निहितानि नेङ्गयन्ति, न चेष्टन्ते, न निमिषन्तीत्यर्थः । तुरीयं वाचो मनुष्या वदन्ति । तुरीयं वा एतद्वाचो यन्मनुष्येषु वर्तते चतुर्थमित्यर्थः ॥ चत्वारि ॥

Others say :—

There are four kinds of speech-sound, which are seen by those Brāhmaṇas who have controlled their mind. Three of them are not cognizable since they are inside the body. Men speak out only the fourth.

The four kinds of speech-sound—the four kinds are noun, verb, *upasarga* and *nipāta*. They are seen by *manīṣins*—*manīṣins* are those who have controlled their mind.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

Three do not exhibit themselves being kept in *guhā*—three are kept in *guhā*—the meaning of नेङ्ग्यन्ति is, they do not operate (*i.e.*) exhibit. Men speak out the fourth—that which is among men is the fourth phase of the speech-sound.

The same *Rk* is commented upon in Yāska's Nirukta XIII. 1. 9., where चत्वारि पदानि is explained thus :—

चत्वारि पदानि ओंकारो महाव्याहृतयश्चेत्यार्थं, नामाख्याते च उपसर्गनिपाताश्च
इति वैयाकरणः, मन्त्रः कल्पो ब्राह्मणं चतुर्थो व्यावहारिकीति याज्ञिकाः, ऋचो यजूषिः
सामानि चतुर्थो व्यावहारिकीति नैरुक्ताः । etc.

It means this :—

The four padas are, in the opinion of seers, *pranava* and three *vyāhṛtis*; they are, in the opinion of grammarians, noun, verb, *upasarga* and *nipāta*; etc.; according to sacrificers they are *mantra*, *kalpa*, *brāhmaṇa* and the fourth that is in vogue; they according to Nāiruktas, are *Rk*, *yajus*, *Sāman* and those that are in vogue. It appears as the 45th *Rk* in 164th Sūkta of the first Maṇḍala in Rgvēda. Sāyaṇa in his commentary mentions in addition to what has been mentioned in Nirukta,

अपरे मान्त्रिकाः प्रकारान्तरेण प्रतिपादयन्ति परा पश्यन्ती मध्यमा वैखरीति
चत्वारि ।

Other *māntrikas* think that the four are (परा, पश्यन्ती, मध्यमा and वैखरी). Nāgōji Bhaṭṭa explains पदजातानि thus :—परापश्यन्ती-मध्यमावैखर्यः नामादीनि च। He seems to have added परापश्यन्ती-मध्यमावैखर्यः since it is said that three of them are not cognizable and since it was recognised by grammarians that, of the four phases of speech-sound, परा, पश्यन्ती and मध्यमा are not cognizable to those other than Yōgins.

उत त्वः—

उत त्वः पश्यन्न ददर्श वाचमुतत्वः शृणवन्न शृणोत्येनाम् ।

उतो त्वमै तन्वं विसस्ते जायेव पत्य उशती सुवासाः ॥

अपि खल्वेकः पश्यन्नपि न पश्यति वाचम्, अपि खल्वेकः शृणवन्नपि न शृणोत्येनाम्; इति अविद्रांसमाह अर्थम्। उतो त्वमै, तन्वं विसस्ते—तनुं विवृणुते। जायेव पत्य उशती सुवासाः—तद्यथा, जाया पत्ये कामयमाना सुवासाः स्वमात्मानं विवृणुते। एवं वाग् वाग्विदे स्वात्मानं विवृणुते। वाङ्मो विवृण्यादात्मानम् इत्यत्येवं व्याकरणम् ॥ उत त्वः ॥

One, though he sees *vāk* (speech), does not see her ; one, though he hears her, does not hear her. Thus the first half of the stanza speaks of one who is not learned in grammar. She discloses her body to some one in the same way as a lady opens herself to her husband when she is in clean dress and wants his company. So speech opens herself to the grammarian. In order that *vāk* may open herself to us, grammar is to be studied.

The word उत means ‘though’ and the word त्वः means ‘one.’ The expression पश्यन्नपि न पश्यति वाचम् means ‘though he sees, he does not see speech.’ The word उत qualifies पश्यन् and not त्वः. The expression अपि खल्वेकः शृणवन्नपि न शृणोत्येनाम् means ‘though one hears, he does not hear her.’ The word तन्वम् is the earlier form of तनुम् (which means body). The word विसस्ते means ‘discloses.’ The expression जायेव पत्ये उशती सुवासाः means ‘it is like the wife who, being in clean dress and eager to meet her husband, opens herself. The word आत्मानं may here be taken to mean both *mind and body*. (The body and mind of *vāk* is evidently her *meaning*). It is clear that the latter half of the stanza speaks of the learned grammarian.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀŠYA

The word त्वः in two places and त्वस्मै in the latter half suggest that one in, say, hundred takes to study grammar, one in, say, thousand studies to understand it, and one in, say, ten thousand or so is able to completely master it.

The word सुवासा: suggests, as is stated in Yāska's Nirukta, that she is in her *Rtukāla*. *Rtukāla* is the period of sixteen days beginning with the commencement of her monthly period and it, excluding the first three or four days, is considered to be the period of conception. It deserves to be noted that the injunction कर्तौ उपेयात् (one should meet his wife in *Rtukāla*) found in Dharmasūtras is taken to be a *niyama-vidhi* for those who have not given birth to a son; (*i.e.*) if they do not meet their wives in that period, they will meet with demerit.

This *Rk* “उत त्वः…सुवासा:” is found in the Rgvēda as the fourth *Rk* in the 71st sūkta of the 10th Mandala. In commenting upon it Sāyaṇācārya explains the following words thus :—

पश्यन्नपि—मनसा पर्यालोचयन्नपि
न ददर्श—दर्शनफलभावात्र पश्यति
उशती—सम्भोगं कामयमाना

The same *Rk* is commented upon in Nirukta (I. 6. 3) thus :—

अप्येकः पश्यन्न पश्यति वाचम्। अपि च शृण्वन्न शृणोत्येनाम् इत्यविद्वांस-
माहार्धम्—अप्येकस्मै तन्वं विसर्व इति स्मात्मानं विवृणुते ज्ञानं प्रकाशनर्थस्याहानया
वाचोपमोत्तमया वाचा जायेव पत्ये, कामयमाना क्रतुकालेषु सुवासाः कल्याणवासाः
कामयमाना क्रतुकालेषु । यथा स एनां पश्यति स शृणोत्यर्थज्ञप्रशंसा ॥

सक्तुमिव—

सक्तुमिव तितउना पुनन्तो यत्र धीरा मनसा वाचमकत ।
अत्रा सखायः सख्यानि जानते भद्रैषां लक्ष्मीनिहिताधिवाचि ॥

सक्तुः सचतेदुर्धार्थो भवति, कसतेर्वा विपरीताद्विकसितो भवति । तितउ परिपवनं भवति—ततवद्वा, तुच्छवद्वा । धीरा:—ध्यानवन्तः । मनसा—प्रज्ञानेन । वाचमकत—वाचमकृष्टत । अत्रा सखायः सख्यानि जानते—अत्र सखायः सन्त, सख्यानि जानते । क ?। य एष दुर्गो मार्गः एकगम्यो वाचिष्यः । के पुनस्ते ? वैयाकरणः । कुत एतत् ? भद्रैषां लक्ष्मीनिहिताधिवाचि—एषां वाचि भद्रा लक्ष्मीनिहिता भवति । लक्ष्मीलक्षणाद्वासनात्यरिवृद्धा भवति ॥ सक्तुमिव ॥

Where learned men sift correct words from incorrect ones through knowledge as people the flour of barley meal through sieve, there they, being friends of words or having unblemished knowledge throughout are able to see the true meaning; for the propitious Goddess Lakṣmī resides in their speech.

The word सक्तुः is derived from the root सच् and hence literally means that which can be cleaned only with difficulty. Or it is derived from the root कस्, has by metathesis, assumed this form and means ‘that which is spread.’ The word तितउ means ‘sieve’ and it is so since it is wide or perforated. The word धीरा: means ‘learned men.’ The word मनसा means ‘through knowledge.’ The expression वाचमकत means ‘made words’ (*i.e.*) sifted correct words from incorrect ones. In the expression अत्रा सखायः सख्यानि जानते the word सन्तः is understood after सखायः. अत्र is lengthened to अत्रा for the sake of metre. Where ? (*i.e.*) to which place does the word अत्र refer? That which is difficult of access and which can be achieved only through speech. Who are they? (*i.e.*) to whom does the word सखायः refer? Grammarians. Why is

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

it so? For the propitious Goddess Lakṣmī resides in their speech. The word Lakṣmī is derived from the root *lakṣ* which means to shine and hence she becomes the lord.

This *Rk* is found in the Ṛgvēda as the second *Rk* of 71st sūkta of the 10th Maṇḍala and it is commented upon in Yāskā's Nirukta (IV. 2. 1 & 2). The expression सखायः सख्यानि जानते is interpreted in different ways. Sāyaṇācārya gives two interpretations :—(1) They possessing the knowledge of the śāstra are able to understand the contents of the śāstra correctly. (2) They being friends, get the fruits to be obtained by the knowledge of speech.

सखायः समानस्ख्यानाः शास्त्रादिविषयज्ञानाः, ते सख्यानि तेषु भवानि ज्ञानानि जानते जानन्ति, यद्वा सखायः वाचा बद्धसख्याः ... सख्यानि जानन्ति वाक्ययुक्तानभ्युदयान् लभन्ते ॥ (Sāyaṇa).

Durgācārya, the commentator on Nirukta interprets it thus: they having the same knowledge as others are able to gauge the merits of their partners. Cf.

समानस्ख्यानानामेव समानेषु शास्त्रेषु कृतश्रमाणां ... सख्यानि – विज्ञानानि ... इतरेतरस्य यो विज्ञानप्रकर्षः, तं जानते ॥

Nāgōji Bhaṭṭa, on the other hand, interprets it thus :—They knowing that everything is Brahman become one with Brahman. Cf.

सखायः समानस्ख्यातयः समानज्ञानाः तच्छब्दे ब्रह्मैकत्वज्ञानवन्तस्तेनैव दृष्टान्तेन सर्वपदार्थेषु ब्रह्मनिरूपिताभेदज्ञानवन्तः सख्यानि सायुज्यानि जानते प्राप्नुवन्तीत्यथः ॥

Nāgōji Bhaṭṭa is of opinion that the *rks*

चत्वारि शृङ्गाः... चत्वारि वाक्यरिमिता पदानि, उत त्वः and सक्तुमिव
show that the study of grammar enables one to attain *mokṣa*.

सारस्वतीम्—

याज्ञिका: पठन्ति—“आहितान्निरपशब्दं प्रयुज्य प्रायश्चित्तीयां सारस्वतीमिष्टे निर्विपेदिति”। प्रायश्चित्तीया मा भूमेत्यथेयं व्याकरणम् ॥ सारस्वतीम् ॥

Scriptures dealing with sacrifices read thus:—If a householder performing *agnihōtra* mispronounces a word, he will have to perform an expiatory ceremony (*iṣṭi*) called *sārasvatī iṣṭi*. In order that we may not be put to the necessity of performing expiatory ceremonies, grammar is to be studied.

दशम्यां पुत्रस्य—

याज्ञिका: पठन्ति—“दंशम्युत्तरकालं पुत्रस्य जातस्य नाम विद्याद् घोषवदा-
यन्तरन्तःस्थमवृद्धं त्रिपुरुषानूकमनरिप्रतिष्ठितम् । तद्विप्रतिष्ठितमं भवति । द्वयक्षरं
चतुरक्षरं वा नाम कृतं कुर्यात् तद्वितम्” इति । न चान्तरेण व्याकरणं कृतस्तद्विता
वा शक्या विज्ञातुम् ॥ दशम्यां पुत्रस्य ॥

Scriptures dealing with sacrifices read thus:—

On the day following the tenth from the birth of a son*, a name should be given to him. The name should have for its initial a voiced letter, should have the semi-vowels in the middle, should not have a *vṛddhi* letter as the first of its vowels, should have been current within three generations and should not be one very popular among his enemies' families. Only such a name enables him to have long life, success in life etc. It should contain two or four letters, should be made of a stem and a primary suffix and not a secondary suffix. Without the knowledge of grammar one does not know whether a suffix is primary or secondary. A

* This is the meaning given by the Mahābhāṣyakāra to the expression दशम्यां पुत्रस्य found in Dharmas'āstras.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

study of Dharmasūtras enables one to understand that the expression द्वयक्षरं चतुरक्षरं वा is उपलक्षण and should be taken to mean even number of letters.

It should be noted here that the names of men should contain even number of letters and those of women should contain odd number of letters. Since Mahābhāsyakāra repeats the opinion of Dharmasūtrakāras that a word should not have its first vowel a *vrddhi* letter, is it possible to assume that the names like रामः, नारायणः were not given to men in his time or before him?

सुदेवो असि—

सुदेवो असि वरुण यस्य ते सप्त सिन्धवः ।
अनु क्षरन्ति काकुदं सूर्य सुषिरामिव ॥

• सुदेवो असि, वरुण, सत्यदेवोऽसि । यस्य ते, सप्त सिन्धवः, सप्त विभक्तयः अनुक्षरन्ति काकुदम् । काकुदं तालु—काकुर्जिहा, सा अस्मिन्नुद्यत इति काकुदम् । सूर्य सुषिरामिव । तद्यथा शोभनामूर्मि सुषिरामनिरन्तः प्रविश्य दहति, एवं ते सप्त सिन्धवः सप्त विभक्तयः ताल्वनुक्षरन्ति । तेनासि सत्यदेवः । † सत्यदेवाः स्यामेत्यद्येयं व्याकरणम् ॥ सुदेवो असि ॥

Oh *Varuṇa*! you are a true God since the seven oceans (of cases) spirt out of your palate like fire through the holes from within a perforated iron image.

सुदेवो असि means सत्यदेवोऽसि । Your seven oceans are the seven cases. The word काकुदम् means palate. The word काकुः means tongue. Since the tongue acts upon the palate,

† सत्यदेवः स्याम् is another reading. Considering म्लेच्छा मा भूम्, दुष्टान् शब्दान् मा प्रयुक्तमहि ... सत्यदेवाः स्याम is the better reading.

it is called काकुदम्. Just as fire from within a perforated well-made iron image spirits out, so also the seven case-oceans spirit out of your palate. Hence you are *satyadēva*. Grammar is to be studied so that we may become *satyadēvas*.

This *Rk* is the 12th *Rk* of the 58th sūkta of the eighth Mandala in Rgveda. Sāyaṇācārya in his commentary takes the word सिन्धवः to mean rivers. The same *Rk* is commented upon in Nirukta V. 4-9.

किं पुनरिदं व्याकरणमेवाविज्ञासमानेभ्यः प्रयोजनमन्वास्त्यायते, न पुनरन्य-
दपि किंचित्? ओम् इत्युक्त्वा वृत्तान्तशः* शमित्येवमादीन् शब्दान् पठन्ति ॥

Why is the enumeration of benefits accruing from the study of Vyākaraṇa alone made and not from that of any other (like the study of the Vēdas etc.)? They say ‘ōm’ and begin to repeat chapter by chapter the Vēdic words commencing from शम्.

पुरा कल्प एतदासीत्—संस्कारोत्तरकालं ब्राह्मणा व्याकरणं स्माधीयते। तेभ्यस्त-
तत्स्थानकरणनादानुप्रदानज्ञेभ्यो वैदिकाः शब्दा उपदिश्यन्ते। तदद्यत्वे न तथा।
वेदमधीत्य त्वरिता वक्तारो भवन्ति—वेदान्तो वैदिकाः शब्दाः† सिद्धाः, लोकाच्च लौकिकाः,
अनर्थकं व्याकरणमिति। तेभ्य एवं विप्रतिपत्तिबुद्धिभ्योऽश्येत्पृभ्यः सुहृद् भूत्वा आचार्य
इदं शास्त्रमन्वाचष्टे इमानि प्रयोजनान्यथेयं व्याकरणमिति ॥

* Annambhatta in his *uddiyotana* says that the correct reading is वृत्तान्तम् and it governs पठन्ति so that it means *thoroughly* (i.e.) in such a way that they can be pronounced without another's help. Cf.

वृत्तान्तमिति क्रियाविशेषणम्, स्वाधीनोचारणक्षमं यथा भवति तथा पठन्तीत्यर्थः। एतेन ‘वृत्तान्तं शमित्येवमादीन्’ इति भाष्यपाठः प्रामाणिकः, ‘वृत्तान्तशः...’ इति शसन्तपाठः प्रामादिक इति ज्ञेयम्.

Bhartr̥hari in his *Pradīpikā* seems to have preferred वृत्तान्ततः to वृत्तान्तशः. Cf. तत्राचादित्वात्तसिः...अन्येषां वृत्तान्तशः इति पाठः and takes that वृत्तान्त means प्रपाठक.

† The word शब्दाः is omitted in some editions.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

This was in the old *Kalpa* that the Brāhmaṇas studied grammar after their *upanayana*. The Vēdas were then taught to them who had a knowledge of the place of production and the effort, internal and external, of sounds. But now it is not so. After studying the Vēdas, they hasten to become teachers thinking that, since they know Vēdic words from the study of the Vēdas and the *lāukika* words from their contact with the world, the study of grammar is unnecessary. The Ācārya (Mahābhāṣyakāra) out of affection towards such scholars with wrong notions, narrates this portion containing the benefits accruing from the study and hence the need of the study of Grammar.

उक्तः शब्दः । स्वरूपमप्युक्तम् । प्रयोजनान्यप्युक्तानि ॥

(The classification of) word has been said; its definition has been given and the benefits have been narrated.

V

शब्दानुशासनमिदानीं कर्तव्यम् । तत्कथं कर्तव्यम्, किं शब्दोपदेशः कर्तव्यः, आहोस्ति अपशब्दोपदेशः, आहोस्ति उभयोपदेशः इति ?

S'abdānuśāsana is now to be expounded. How should it be done? Is a list of correct words to be given, or a list of incorrect words ; or both?

अन्यतरोपदेशेन कृतं स्यात् । तद्यथा भक्ष्यनियमेन अभक्ष्यप्रतिषेधो गम्यते—
“पञ्च पञ्चनखा भक्ष्याः*” इत्युक्ते गम्यत एतद् अतोऽन्ये अभक्ष्या इति । अभक्ष्य-
प्रतिषेधेन वा भक्ष्यनियमः ; तद्यथा “अभक्ष्यो ग्राम्यकुक्कुटः, अभक्ष्यो ग्राम्यसूकरः”
इत्युक्ते गम्यत एतद् ‘आरण्यो भक्ष्यः’ इति । एवमिहापि—यदि तावच्छब्दोपदेशः

Cf. भक्ष्याः श्वाविद्गोधाशाशाशत्यककच्छपरखङ्गाः खङ्गवर्जाः पञ्चनखाः (Bōdh. Dharma. 1—5. 131). and (Mahābhārata. s'ānti. 141, 70).

क्रियते, गौरि येतस्मिन्नुपदिष्टे, गम्यत एतद्वायादयोऽपशब्दाः इति । अथाप्यपशब्दोपदेशः
क्रियते, गाव्यादिषु उपदिष्टेषु, गम्यत एतद् ‘गौरिस्येष शब्दः’ इति ॥

It is done by *either* method. From the injunction restricting the eatables, the non-eatables are inferred—when the injunction “Eat five five-clawed animals” is pronounced, it is inferred that all but those five animals are non-eatable. Similarly from the injunction restraining the non-eatables, the eatables are inferred. When the injunction ‘Do not eat the domestic cock and the domestic pig’ is pronounced, it is inferred that the wild cock and boar may be eaten. Similar is the case here also ; if the list of correct words like गौः is given, it is inferred that गावी etc., are incorrect and if, on the other hand, the list of incorrect words like गावी etc., is given, it may be inferred that गौः etc., are correct words.

NOTE 1. पञ्च पञ्चनवा भक्ष्याः—Is this अपूर्वविधिः, नियमविधिः or परिसङ्घायाविधिः? Since there is always a craving for every one to eat anything and hence even without this injunction one may eat the flesh of the five five-clawed animals, it is not अपूर्वविधिः like वीहीन प्रोक्षति.

Cf. Kāiyāṭa’s statement न त्वयं विधिः, अप्राप्तेरभावात्.

It may be taken as परिसङ्घायाविधिः like इमामगृणन् रशनामृतस्य इत्यश्वाभिधानीमादत्ते, since by this injunction one is prevented from tasting the flesh of animals other than these five. Still Mahābhāṣyakāra takes it to be a नियमविधिः since it also wards off one from doing what is not mentioned there.

Cf. Nāgōjibhāṭṭa’s statement

पाक्षिकाप्राप्तिकाप्रासांशपरिपूरणफलो नियमः । अन्यनिवृत्तिफला च परिसङ्खयेति चेत्त | नियमेऽप्यप्रासांशपरिपूरणरूपफलबोधनद्वारा अर्थादन्यनिवृत्तेः सत्त्वेन अभेदमाश्रित्योक्ते: ||

NOTE 2. From Nāgōjibhāṭṭa’s statement

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

ये तु पञ्चपदस्य तदतिरिक्ते लक्षणा, भक्ष्यपदस्य च अभक्ष्ये सा

it is clear that some scholars took पञ्च to mean ‘other than five’ and भक्ष्याः to mean अभक्ष्याः; Nāgōjibhātta refutes them. Among many reasons cited in support of his view, the most important is the statement of Mahābhāṣyakāra himself

भक्ष्यनियमेन अभक्ष्यप्रतिषेधो गम्यते

किं पुनरत्र ज्यायः ? लघुत्वात् शब्दोपदेशः—लवीयान् शब्दोपदेशः ; गरीयान् अपशब्दोपदेशः ; एकैकस्य शब्दस्य वहवोऽपत्रंशाः, तदथा — गौरित्यस्य शब्दस्य गावी गोणी गोता गोपोतलिका इत्येवमाद्योऽपत्रंशाः । इष्टान्वास्त्वानं खल्वपि भवति ।

Which is better? The enumeration of the correct words (is better) since it is easier—The enumeration of correct words is easier and that of incorrect words is longer; for every correct word, there are many corrupt forms. For instance the corruptions of the word गौः are गावी, गोणी, गोता, गोपोतलिका etc. We also have (another advantage of) the direct enumeration of the words that we require.

NOTE 3. The second reason given above suggests that the list of corrupt forms cannot enable us to understand the correct form of a word.

अथैतस्मिन् शब्दोपदेशो सति किं शब्दानां प्रतिपत्तौ प्रतिपदपाठः कर्तव्यः, गौः, अध्वः, पुरुषः, हस्ती, शकुनिः, मृगः, ब्राह्मणः इत्येवमाद्यः शब्दाः पठितन्याः ? नेत्याह, अनस्युपाय एष शब्दानां प्रतिपत्तौ प्रतिपदपाठः । एवं हि श्रूयते—‘बृहस्पति-रिन्द्रिय दिव्यं वर्षसहस्रं प्रतिपदोक्तानां शब्दानां शब्दपारायणं* प्रोवाच, नान्तं जगाम’ । बृहस्पतिश्च प्रवक्ता, इन्द्रिय अध्येता, दिव्यं वर्षसहस्रम् अध्ययनकालः, न चान्तं जगाम । किं पुनरध्यत्वे? यः सर्वथा चिरं जीवति स वर्षशतं जीवति ; चतुर्मिश्रं प्रकौर्विद्या उप-

* शब्दपारायणं नाम ग्रन्थः (Pradipikā). शब्दपारायणशब्दः...शास्त्रविशेषे (Pradipa)

युक्ता भवति आगमकालेन, स्वाध्यायकालेन, प्रवचनकालेन, व्यवहारकालेन इति । तत्र
च अस्य आगमकालेनैव आयुः कृत्स्नः* पर्युपयुक्तं स्यात् । तस्मात् अनस्युपायः शब्दानां
प्रतिपत्तौ प्रतिपदपाठः ॥

When it has thus been decided that the list of correct words is to be given, there arises the question whether an inventory of all available correct words should be taken. Are we to enumerate words like गौः, अश्वः, पुरुषः, हस्ती, रकुनिः, मृगः, ब्राह्मणः etc.? ‘No’ says he, ‘for such a list is not an easy means to learn correct words.’ Thus runs a story in scriptures—Brhaspati (the preceptor of the gods) taught Indra the work called *S'abdapārāyaṇu* containing all available correct words for thousand divine years, but could not exhaust it; Brhaspati is the teacher, Indra is the student, the period of instruction is thousand divine years and still it was not possible to come to an end. When such is the case, how is it possible now? He who, after all, lives longest, lives hundred summers; *Vidyā* is used in four ways in a man’s life-time; it is learnt at the feet of the guru, it is revised, it is taught to a student and it is made use of in practical life (as in sacrifices etc.). If one attempts to learn at the feet of a guru the list of all correct words, his whole life-time will be used only in learning. Hence *pratipadapāṭha* is not an easy means to get at the knowledge of correct words.

कथं तर्हि इमे शब्दाः प्रतिपत्तव्याः ? किञ्चित् सामान्यविशेषवलक्षणं प्रवर्त्यम्,
येन अल्पेन यनेन महतो महतो शब्दौधान् प्रतिपदेन् ॥

How then are the correct words to be learnt? Some work formulating general and special rules should be written

* The word कृत्स्नम् is not found in some editions.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀŚYA

so that people can with a little effort learn the vast ocean of words.

किं पुनस्तत् ? उत्सर्गपवादौ—कश्चिदुत्सर्गः कर्तव्यः कश्चिदपवादः । कथं-
जातीयकः पुनरुत्सर्गः कर्तव्यः कथंजातीयकोऽपवादः ? सामान्येनोत्सर्गः कर्तव्यः, तद्यथा
'कर्मण्' ; तस्य विशेषेणापवादः , तद्यथा 'आतोऽनुपसर्गे कः' ॥

What is it ? General rules and exceptions : some general rule is to be formulated and some exception. How is the general rule to be framed and how the exception ? General rule which is to apply to things in general, like कर्मण् is to be read and so are exceptions to apply to some special things among them like आतोऽनुपसर्गे कः:

NOTE. The sūtra कर्मण् means that, if in a compound the verb is preceded by the object which qualifies it, the suffix अण follows the verb ; आतोऽनुपसर्गे कः means that, if the verb mentioned above ends in आ and is not preceded by a preposition, it takes the suffix कः.

VI

Having thus decided that Grammar formulating general rules and exceptions is necessary to enable one to understand correct words, Mahābhāśyakāra discusses briefly whether the meaning of words is जाति (genus) or व्यक्ति (species) and whether the words are *nitya* or *kārya*.

किं पुनराकृतिः पदार्थः , आहोस्ति द्रव्यम् ? उभयमित्याह । कथं ज्ञायते ?
उभयथा द्वाचार्येण सूत्राणि पठितानि । आकृतिं पदार्थं मत्वा 'जात्यास्त्वयामेकस्मिन्
बहुवचनमन्यतरस्याम्' इत्युच्यते । द्रव्यं पदार्थं मत्वा 'सरूपाणामेकशेष एकविभक्तौ'
इत्येकशेष आरभ्यते ॥

Does a word connote genus or species ? 'Both' says he. How is it ? For, sūtras conceding both the views are written

by the Ācārya (Pāṇini). The sūtra ‘जात्याख्यायामेकस्मिन्...’ is read on the idea that the connotation of the word is *genus* and the sūtra ‘सरूपाणाम्...’ is read on the idea that it is *individuality*.

NOTE. It is worth noting that *genus* cannot exist without *vyakti* and the *latter* cannot without the former. Still there are two classes of schools, one holding that word connotes only *genus* and *vyakti* comes along with it, and the other holding that word connotes only *vyakti* since the former cannot exist away from the latter. But the Ācārya Pāṇini clearly shows in his work that he holds both the views, one in one context and the other in another.

किं पुनर्नित्यः शब्दः, आहोम्बित्कार्यः ? सङ्ग्रह एतत्वाधान्येन परीक्षितम्—
नित्यो वा स्यात् कार्यो वेति । तत्रोक्ता दोषाः, प्रयोजनान्यपुक्तानि । तत्र त्वेष निर्णयः—
यद्येव* नित्यः अथापि कार्यः, उभयथापि लक्षणं प्रवर्त्यम् इति ॥

Is *sabda* *nitya* or *kārya*? This was examined in detail in the work *Saṅgraha* whether *sabda* is eternal or non-eternal. Merits and demerits on both sides were mentioned. This is the conclusion arrived at there, that, irrespective of *sabda* being *nitya* or *kārya*, grammar is to be written.

NOTE. *Saṅgraha* is a work written by Vyādi in 100,000 verses. It is unfortunate that the work is almost lost. Mahābhāṣyakāra has already suggested that, if *sabda* refers to *sphoṭa*, it is *nitya* and that, if it refers to *dhvani*—the sound that is produced by the vocal organs—it is *kārya*.

* एवम् is another reading.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

Cf. येनोच्चारितेन साक्षालाङ्गूलककुदखुरविषाणिनां सम्प्रतयो भवति स शब्दः ,
अथवा प्रतीतपदार्थको लोके ध्वनिः शब्दः ॥

VII

Having now decided that *व्याकरणम्* should be written, Mahābhāṣyakāra may have dealt with the topic—the meaning of *व्याकरणम्*. Without doing it, he deals with the purpose served by *व्याकरण*. The reason for doing so is that he wants to observe in the discussion of topics, the order followed by the *Vārttikakāra*, since his *Bhāṣya* is an elaborate commentary on not only Pāṇini's sūtras but also on Kātyāyana's vārttikas.

कथं पुनरिदं भगवतः पाणिनेराचार्यस्य लक्षणं प्रवृत्तम्*

How has the Ācārya Pāṇini proceeded in his work ?

This serves as an introduction to the first *vārttika* which runs as follows :—

सिद्धे शब्दार्थसम्बन्धे लोकतोऽर्थप्रयुक्ते शब्दप्रयोगे शास्त्रेण धर्मनियमः, यथा
लौकिकवैदिकेषु ॥

When word, its meaning and their relation (or word and the relation with its meaning) are learnt to be *nitya* from the world and word is used only in such meanings as are current there, the śāstra enjoins (the use of correct words) for the sake of *dharma* as in the case of incidents, *lāukika* and *vāidika*.

* Prabhat Chandra Chakravarti translates this in the Indian Historical Quarterly Vol. I, 1925 thus :—Why, again, the grammatical treatise of the venerable Pāṇini has been made? (If words are held to be eternal, what is the use of grammar?) Since the previous sentence is उभयथापि लक्षणं प्रवृत्तम्, the legitimate question that follows is, what doctrine Pāṇini holds in his work. This is clear from Kāiyata's statement किमाचार्य एव सत्ता शब्दार्थसम्बन्धानाम् अथ स्मर्ता इति प्रस्तुः

PASPASĀHNIKA

Here Mahābhāṣyakāra deals in detail with the meanings of (1) सिद्धे, (2) अर्थः and (3) धर्मः and elucidates the expressions लोकतः and लौकिकवैदिकेषु and takes लोकतः twice, once along with शब्दार्थसम्बन्धे and once with अर्थप्रयुक्ते.

सिद्धे शब्दार्थसम्बन्धे—

सिद्धे शब्देऽर्थे सम्बन्धे चेति

Here Mahābhāṣyakāra suggests that the *vigraha* of शब्दार्थसम्बन्धे is शब्दश्च अर्थश्च सम्बन्धश्च एतेषां समाहारः, शब्दार्थसम्बन्धम्, तस्मिन्।

अथ सिद्धशब्दस्य कः पदार्थः ? नित्यपर्यायवाची सिद्धशब्दः । कथं ज्ञायते ? यत्कूटम्येषु अविचालिपु भावेषु वर्तते ; तद्यथा, सिद्धा द्यौः, सिद्धा पृथिवी, सिद्धमाकाशम् इति ।

Now what is the meaning of the word सिद्ध ? It is the synonym of the word *nitya*. How is it so ? Since it is used along with objects which do not move and which do not change. Ex. सिद्धा द्यौः (the Heaven is *nitya*), सिद्धा पृथिवी (the earth is *nitya*) and सिद्धमाकाशम् (the sky is *nitya*).

NOTE. The expressions सिद्धा द्यौः etc., are not based upon the conception that द्यौः, पृथिवी etc., are eternal, but upon the conception that they are relatively permanent.*

Mahābhāṣyakāra then quotes instances where the word सिद्ध means अनित्य.

ननु च भोः कर्येष्वपि वर्तते ; तद्यथा—सिद्ध ओदनः, सिद्धः सूपः, सिद्ध यवागृः इति । यावता कर्येष्वपि वर्तते, तत्र कुत एतत्क्षित्यपर्यायवाचिनो ग्रहणम्, न पुनः

* Cf. Nāgōjibhaṭṭa's statement

भाव्ये व्यावधिव्याद्यपि व्यावहारिकनित्यत्वाभिप्रायेण दृष्टान्तिभ, आकाशस्यापि व्यावहारिक-नित्यत्वमेवाचार्यभिमतम् ॥

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

कार्ये यः सिद्धशब्द इति ॥ सङ्ग्रहे तावत् कार्यपतिद्वन्द्वमावान्मन्यामहे नियपर्याय-वाचिनो ग्रहणमिति ; इहापि तदेव ॥

Oh Sir, the word सिद्ध is used also in connection with transient objects ; Ex. सिद्ध ओदनः (Food is ready) ; सिद्धः सूपः (Dhal is ready) : सिद्ध यवागृः (the yavāgū preparation is ready). Since the word is used in connection with transient objects also, how can it be said that it means *nitya* and not *kārya*? Since the word is used in the Saṅgraha as antonym to *kārya*, we infer that it means *nitya* there ; so also here.

Since the word is used in Saṅgraha as an antonym to *kārya*, it is but right that it means *nitya* there. Since there is no criterion here to decide its meaning one way or the other, Mahābhāṣyakāra suggests another way to come to the same conclusion.

अथवा सन्त्येकपदान्यपि अवधारणानि । तद्यथा—अव्यक्तो वायुभक्ष इति, अप एव भक्षयति, वायुमेव भक्षयति इति गम्यते ; एवमिहापि सिद्ध एव, न साध्य इति ॥

Or even single words have the restrictive sense. Ex. अव्यक्तः and वायुभक्षः. They respectively mean, ‘one who feeds himself *only* on water’ and ‘one who feeds himself *only* on air.’ Similarly the word सिद्ध here means *only* सिद्ध and not sādhyā.

The defect that underlies this explanation is this. The words अव्यक्तः and वायुभक्षः are compound words, while the word सिद्ध is a single word. In splitting the compound the word एव which denotes restriction may be brought in. Such is not the case with single words. Hence Mahābhāṣyakāra tries to explain it thus.

अथवा पूर्वपदलोपेऽत्र द्रष्टव्यः—अत्यन्तसिद्धः सिद्ध इति ; तद्यथा देवदत्तो दत्तः, सत्यमामा भामा इति ॥

PASPASĀHNIKA

Or it may be considered that a word which preceded सिद्ध has been dropped, its original form being अत्यन्तसिद्ध in the same way as दत्तः is the shortened form of देवदत्तः; and भामा of सत्यभामा.

The defect that underlies this explanation is this. In the case of the words दत्तः and भामा standing respectively for देवदत्तः and सत्यभामा, it should be noted that देवदत्तः and सत्यभामा are mentioned at the first instance and only later on for the sake of brevity दत्तः and भामा are used.* The same is not the case here. Besides there is nothing to suggest that the word सिद्धे is used here to denote अत्यन्तसिद्धे.

Hence Mahābhāṣyakāra suggests the final solution thus :—

अथवा व्याख्यानतो विशेषप्रतिपत्तिः न हि सन्देहादरक्षणम् इति, नित्यपर्यायवाचिनो ग्रहणमिति व्याख्यास्यामः ॥

If so, we explain that the word सिद्ध means नित्य since a text cannot be thrown away on the ground that it is not clear. Its correct sense should be understood from the commentaries or the interpretation given by the commentators.

किं पुनरनेन वर्णयेन? किं न महता कण्ठेन नित्यशब्दं एवोपातः, यस्मिन्नुपादीयमानेऽसन्देहः स्यात्?

Why should he give room for this kind of interpretation? Why should he not, with his open mouth, have given expression to the word *nitya*, when there would be no ambiguity?

* Cf. न तु अनुचारितस्य देवदत्तशब्दस्य पाणिनिरन्धो वा कदिच्चत् समर्थो लोपं कर्तुम्
(Bhartṛhari's Pradīpikā.)

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

मङ्गलार्थम् । माङ्गलिक आचार्यो महतः शास्त्रौघम्य मङ्गलार्थं सिद्धशब्दमादितः प्रयुडके । मङ्गलादीनि हि शास्त्राणि प्रथन्ते, वीरपुरुषाणि^{*} च भवन्ति आयुप्रत्युरुषाणि[†] च, अध्येतारश्च सिद्धार्था यथा स्युः इति ॥

For the sake of *maṅgala* (auspiciousness). The *Ācūrya* (*Kātyāyana*), eager of reaping the fruit of *maṅgala* said सिद्ध for the sake of *maṅgala* at the commencement of his great work. The works which start with *maṅgala* shine well and enable the scholars to become heroic and long-lived and to have their objects fully accomplished.

NOTE :—It deserves notice that the appellation आचार्य is applied by Patañjali not only to Pāṇini but also to Kātyāyana.

Then the author begins to show that even if the word *nitya* is used instead of *siddha*, it is not free from ambiguity—

अयं खलु नित्यशब्दः नावश्यं कूटस्थेष्वविचालिषु भावेषु वर्तते । किं तर्हि? आभीक्षण्येऽपि वर्तते, तद्यथा नित्यप्रहसितो नित्यप्रजलिप्तिः इति । यावता आभीक्षण्येऽपि वर्तते तत्राप्यनेनैवार्थः स्यात्, 'व्याख्यानतो विशेषप्रतिपतिः न हि सन्देहादलक्षणम्' इति । पश्यति तु आचार्यो मङ्गलार्थश्चैव सिद्धशब्द आदितः प्रयुक्तो भविष्यति, शक्यामि चैनं नित्यपर्यायवाचिनं[‡] वर्णयितुमिति । अतः सिद्धशब्द एवोपात्तो न नित्यशब्दः ।

Even this word *nitya* does not invariably connote eternity. What then? It is used to connote repetition also. Ex. नित्यप्रहसितः (One who ever laughs) and नित्यप्रजलिप्तः (one who ever prattles). Since it connotes repetition also, it should be

* वीरपुरुषकाणि is another reading

† आयुप्रत्युरुषकाणि is another reading.

‡ नित्यप्रज्वलितः is another reading.

‡ नित्यपर्यायम् is another reading.

free from ambiguity only by the interpretation of the commentators. The Ācārya thinks that the word *siddha* is used at the commencement for the sake of *mangala* and I am able to interpret that it means *nitya*. Hence is the use of the word *siddha* and not *nitya*.

Having thus discussed the meaning of the word सिद्धे, the author begins to deal with the statement शब्दे अर्थे सम्बन्धे and discusses whether the word *artha* denotes *genus* or *individuality*.

अथ कं पुनः पदार्थं मत्वा एष विग्रहः कियते 'सिद्धे शब्दे अर्थे सम्बन्धे च' इति । आकृतिमित्याह । कुत एतत् । आकृतिर्हि नित्या द्रव्यमनित्यम् ।

With what meaning (genus or individuality) in mind is the compound split thus शब्दे अर्थे सम्बन्धे? 'Akṛti' (genus), says he. Why so? For ākṛti is *nityā* and *dravya* is *anitya*.

अथ द्रव्ये पदार्थे कथं विग्रहः कर्तव्यः? सिद्धे शब्दे अर्थसम्बन्धे च इति । नित्यो हि अथवतामर्थरभिसम्बन्धः ॥

If *dravya* is *padārtha*, how is the compound split? It is split thus शब्दे अर्थसम्बन्धे; for, the relation of the word to its meaning is *nitya*, (though the meaning in the form of *dravya* is *anitya*).

The author then takes the word *ākṛti* to connote shape and in that case begins to deal with the nature of the splitting of the compound—

अथवा द्रव्य एव पदार्थे एष विग्रहो न्यायः—सिद्धे शब्दे अर्थे सम्बन्धे चेति ; द्रव्यं हि नित्यम्, आकृतिरनित्या । कथं ज्ञायते ? एवं हि दृश्यते लोके मृत् क्याचिदाकृत्या युक्ता पिण्डो भवति, पिण्डाकृतिमुपमृद्य घटिकाः क्रियन्ते, घटिकाकृतिमुपमृद्य कुण्डिकाः क्रियन्ते; तथा मुवर्णं क्याचिदाकृत्या युक्तं पिण्डो भवति, पिण्डाकृतिमुपमृद्य रूचिकाः

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

क्रियन्ते, स्वचकृतिमुपमृद्य कटकाः क्रियन्ते, कटकाकृतिमुपमृद्य स्वस्तिकाः क्रियन्ते । पुनरावृत्तः सुवर्णपिण्डः पुनरपरयाकृत्या युक्तः सदिराङ्गारसर्वर्णे कुण्डले भवतः । आकृति-रन्धा चान्या च भवति, द्रव्यं पुनस्तदेव । आकृत्युपमर्देन द्रव्यमेवावशिष्यते ॥

Or the compound is split thus—**शब्दे अर्थे सम्बन्धे** even when the meaning of the word is *dravya*; for the *dravya* always remains the same, while the shape is changing. How is it? Thus it is seen in the world—Mud in one shape becomes a clod; it is broken and it is converted into small pots; that shape is destroyed and the same mud is made into jars. So also is gold. In one shape it is a ball; it is destroyed and the gold is converted into rings; they are destroyed and it is made into bracelets; that shape is destroyed and it is made into a kind of amulets; that being destroyed, it is made into ear-rings as bright as red-hot charcoal of ebony wood. The shape changes from one to another, but the material remains the same. Though the shape is destroyed, the material remains.

आकृतावपि पदार्थ एष विग्रहो न्यायः—सिद्धे शब्दे अर्थे सम्बन्धे चेति ।
ननु चोक्तम् ‘आकृतिरनित्या’ इति । नैतदस्ति । नित्या आकृतिः । कथम्?
न कविदुपरतेति कृत्वा सर्वत्रोपरता भवति, द्रव्यान्तरस्था तु उपलभ्यते ॥

Even accepting *ākṛti* to be *padārtha*, it is but proper to split the compound thus **शब्दे अर्थे सम्बन्धे**. Has it not been said that *ākṛti* is *anityā*? No, it is *nityā*. How? Though it is not seen at one place, it does not fail to exist in all places; it is found in other objects (of the same genus).

NOTE. Here it should be borne in mind that *ākṛti* when it is considered to be *nityā*, means *genus* and when it is considered to be *anityā*, it means *shape*.

अथवा नेदमेव निलक्षणम्—धुंवं कूटस्थम् अविचालि अनपायोपजनविकारि अनुत्पत्त्यवृद्धयव्ययोगि यत् तन्निलमिति । तदपि नित्यं यम्मस्तत्त्वं न विहन्यते । किं पुनस्तत्त्वम्? तद्वावस्तत्त्वम् । आकृतावपि तत्त्वं न विहन्यते ।

Or this is not the definition of *nitya* :—that which is free from संसर्गानित्यता, परिणामानित्यता and प्रघंसानित्यता*; but that from which its inherent property is never severed is *nitya*. What is *tattva*? *It-ness* is *tattva*. The *tattva* is never separated from *ākṛti*.

NOTE. संसर्गानित्यता is seen from the apparent red-crystal in the proximity of red-flower. The relation of redness and crystal is *anitya*, since it disappears at the disappearance of the red flower. परिणामानित्यता is seen in the process of a fruit becoming a ripe fruit. The relation with its colour when it is not ripe disappears when it becomes ripe and hence the colour is *anitya*. प्रघंसानित्यता is complete destruction.

* Cf. धुंवं कूटस्थमिति संसर्गानित्यता परिहृता ; अविचालीति परिणामानित्यता ; अनपायेत्य-दिना प्रघंसानित्यता (Pradipa).

धुंवं = स्वाभाविकवस्त्वन्तरसंसर्गरहितम् ; कूटस्थम् = आगन्तुकेन संसर्गरहितम् ; अविचालि = अपरिणामि । अपायोपजनविकाररहितमित्यस्येव व्याख्यानम्—अनुत्पत्त्यवृद्धयव्ययोगीति ; षड्बावविकारराहित्यं वानेन भाष्येणोच्यते—तत्र, अपायः = नाशः, उपजनः = सत्तासम्बन्धोऽस्तित्वम्, विकारः = परिणामः, उत्पत्तिवृद्धी प्रसिद्धे, व्ययः = अपक्षयः इति (Uddyōtana).

धुंवपदस्यैव व्याख्यानं कूटस्थमिति ; रूपान्तरापतिविचालः, यथा पथसो दध्यादिहृपता, अनेन परिणामानित्यता परास्ता ; उत्पत्तेः सत्तापर्यन्तत्वात् अनुत्पत्तीत्यनेन जन्मसत्ताहृपौ भावविकारौ निरस्तौ ; अवृद्धीत्यनेन तृतीयो वृद्धिलक्षणः ; अनुपजनेति चतुर्थः परिणामः ; अनपायेति पञ्चमः अपक्षयः ; अव्ययेति पठ्ठो विनाशः (Uddyōta).

It deserves to be noted that Nāgōjibhāṭṭa has not given the meaning of अविकारि ; both he and Annambhaṭṭa differ in the meanings of the words अपाय, उपजन and व्यय.

उत्पत्तिः = Birth ; उपजनः = Existence or stability ; वृद्धिः = Growth ; विकारः = Transformation ; व्ययः = Reduction ; अपायः = Destruction.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

अथवा किं न एतेन इदं नित्यं इदम् अनित्यम् इनि । यत्किंत्यं तं पदार्थं
मत्वैष विग्रहः क्रियते—सिद्धे शब्दे अर्थे सम्बन्धे चेति ॥

Or what is the use of this discussion that one is *nitya* and the other *anitya*? When we take the meaning to be *nitya*, we split the compound thus : शब्दे अर्थे सम्बन्धे.

कथं पुनर्जायते सिद्धः शब्दोऽर्थः सम्बन्धश्चेति । 'लोकतः' । यज्ञोके अर्थमर्थ-
मुपादाय शब्दान्प्रयुक्ते, नैषां निर्वृत्तौ यत्तं कुर्वन्ति । ये पुनः कार्या भावाः निर्वृत्तौ
तावत्तेषां यतः क्रियते, तद्यथा घटेन कार्यं करिष्यन् कुम्भकारकुलं गत्वाह—कुरु घटं,
कार्यमनेन करिष्यामीनि । न तद्वच्छब्दान् प्रयुयुक्तमाणो वैवाकरणकुलं गत्वा आह
कुरु शब्दान् प्रयोक्त्ये इनि । तावन्येव अर्थमुपादाय शब्दान् प्रयुक्ते ।

How is it understood that *śabda*, *artha* and *sambandha* are *nitya*? From the world. For words are used to denote objects and no effort is made to coin them. Effort is taken in creating such things as are *kārya*. For instance he who has the use of a pot goes to the potter's house and says, 'Make a pot; I have to use it.' But no one similarly goes to the house of a grammarian and says, 'Coin words; I shall make use of them.' He thinks of the object and makes use of words denoting them.

यदि तर्हि लोक एषु प्रमाणम् किं शास्त्रेण क्रियते । 'लोकतोऽर्थप्रयुक्ते शब्द-
प्रयोगे शास्त्रेण धर्मनियमः' । लोकतोऽर्थप्रयुक्ते शब्दप्रयोगे शास्त्रेण धर्मनियमः क्रियते ।
किमिदं धर्मनियम इति । धर्माय नियमो धर्मनियमः, धर्मशीर्षो वा नियमः धर्मनियमः,
धर्मप्रयोजनो वा नियमः धर्मनियमः ॥

If then the world is the authority for the use of words, what purpose is served by the Vyākaraṇa Śāstra? When words

¹ एषु शब्देषु is another reading.

are used in the sense in which each is current in the world, injunction to use the correct word is made by the śāstra for the sake of *dharma*. *Dharma-niyama*, what does it mean? It means *niyama* for *dharma*, *niyama* for the sake of *dharma* and *niyama* having for its fruit *dharma*.

NOTE. It deserves to be noted that Kāyaṭa clearly says that the compound *dharma-niyamah* should be split only as *dharmaśya niyamah*. If so, Mahābhāṣyakāra does not mention how the compound is split, but brings out the sense of the compound. All the three ways mentioned there — धर्माय नियमः, धर्मार्थे वा नियमः and धर्मप्रयोजने वा नियमः may be taken to mean the same. The only difference is that the second is more explanatory than the first and the third is more explanatory than the second. What is, then, the meaning of *dharma*? It may be interpreted in three ways:

1. नियकम् Cf. निष्काश्णो धर्मः पदङ्गो वेदोऽन्येयः ज्ञेयश्च (M. B. I, 1, 1).
2. यज्ञकम् Cf. याजे कर्मणि म नियमः । (M. B. I, 1, 1).
3. अपूर्वम् Cf. ज्ञाने धर्म इति चेतथापर्मः । (M. B. I, 1, 1).

Nāgōjibhaṭṭa says (as the opinion of some) that in धर्माय नियमः धर्म has the first meaning, in धर्मार्थे वा नियमः it has the second meaning and in धर्मप्रयोजने वा नियमः it has the third meaning. But it is better to take that it has all the three meanings in each.

यथा लौकिकवैदिकेषु । प्रियतद्विता दाक्षिणात्या:, यथा लोके वेदे चेति प्रयोक्तव्ये यथा लौकिकवैदिकप्रिविति प्रयुञ्जने । अथवा युक्त एवात्र तद्वितार्थः, यथा लौकिकेषु वैदिकेषु च कृतान्तेषु । लोके तावत् अभव्यो ग्राम्यकुकुटः, अभव्यो ग्राम्यमृकरः

² Cf. Bōdhāyana Dharma-śūtra 1, 12, 1.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

इत्युच्यते । भक्ष्यं च नाम क्षुपतिधातार्थमुपादीयते, शक्यं चानेन श्रमांसादिभिरपि
क्षुपतिहन्तुम्, तत्र नियमः क्रियते—इदं भक्ष्यम् इदम् अभक्ष्यम् इति । तथा खेदात्
स्त्रीषु प्रवृत्तिर्भवति, समानश्च खेदविगमो गम्यायां च अगम्यायां च, तत्र नियमः क्रियते
इयं गम्या इयम् अगम्या इति ॥

As in *lāukika* and *rāidiku* incidents†. The Southerners are fond of using words with taddhita suffixes (without special significance). They, instead of using लोके and वेदे, use लौकिक-वैदिकेषु. Or it is but proper that the taddhita suffix has a meaning. The term लौकिकवैदिकेषु may be taken to mean लौकिकेषु वैदिकेषु च कृतान्तेषु. There is with reference to the worldly incident, the saying that the domestic cock should not be eaten nor the domestic pig; food is taken to remove hunger; it may be removed by any one even with dogs' meat; there is the restriction made that one is eatable and the other is non-eatable. Similarly man meets woman to satisfy his sexual passion; it may be had in meeting any woman deserving or non-deserving; there is the restriction made that one is meet-able and the other is non-meet-able.

NOTE. The mention of the word दाक्षिणात्य suggests that Kātyāyana was a Southerner, while both the *Sūtrakāra* and the *Bhāsyakāra* were Northerners. Some think that there is a little sneer here.

वेदे गत्वपि—पयोव्रतो त्रावणः, यवागृव्रतो राजन्यः, आमिश्वाव्रतो वैश्यः
इत्युच्यते; व्रतं च नाम अभ्यवहारार्थमुपादीयते; शक्यं चानेन शालिमांसादीन्यपि
क्रत्यितुम्; तत्र नियमः क्रियते । तथा वैल्वः खादिरो वा यूपः भ्यात् इत्युच्यते;

[†] The expression लौकिकवैदिकेषु is taken to mean in the *smṛti* and *śruti* texts by Kātyāyaṇa and others. But on viewing this with शब्दप्रयोग it is better to take it in the sense 'in the incidents of the world and Vedic rituals.' In that case शास्त्रिण्य भर्मनियमः is understood after लौकिकवैदिकेषु.

यृपश्च नाम पश्चनुकन्धार्थमुपादीयते ; शक्यं चानेन यन्किंचिदेव काष्ठमुच्छृत्य अनुच्छृत्य
वा पश्चनुकन्धुम् ; तत्र नियमः क्रियते । तथा अग्नौ कपालान् अविश्वित्य अभिमन्त्र-
यते—भृगृणामङ्गिरसां वर्मस्य तपसा तप्यव्वम् इति ; अन्तरेणापि मन्त्रम् अभिदीहन-
कर्मा कपालानि सन्नापयति ; तत्र च नियमः क्रियते—एवं क्रियमाणमभ्युदयकारि
भवतीति ॥

So with reference to the Vedic rituals it is said that during austerities Brāhmaṇa, if hungry, may take milk, Kṣattriya *Yavāgu*, and Vaiśya curd of milk and whey; *Vrata* intends only food; Rice and meat may serve the same purpose; still restriction is made. So also it is said that the stake to which the sacrificial animal is tied should be of *bilva* tree or *khadira* tree; the stake is intended to tie the sacrificial animal; any piece of wood standing upright or otherwise may serve the purpose; there is the restriction made. Similarly *kupāla*'s—small pieces of mud—are put in fire and the mantra which means, ‘Heat them with the intense heat of Bhṛgus and Aṅgiras’ is pronounced; the small pieces will be heated whether the mantra is recited or not; there is the restriction made that, if it is done so, it begets merit.

एवमिहापि समानायामर्थावगतौ शब्देन चापशब्देन च, धर्मनियमः क्रियते—
शब्देनैव अर्थोऽभिवेयो, नापशब्देन इति ; एवं क्रियमाणमभ्युदयकारि भवतीति ॥

So here also though the meaning is understood both from the correct word and the corrupt one, still restriction is made that meaning is to be made out only from the correct word, since from it alone accrues merit.

The meaning of the first *vārttika* having been fully explained, there arises a doubt whether word that is not current in the world is correct or not, since it has been said there that it is used only in such meanings as are current in the world.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

अस्त्यप्रयुक्तः—

सन्ति वै शब्दा अप्रयुक्ताः ; तद्यथा, ऊष तेर चक्र पेच इति ।

Is but not current—there are evidently words which are not current ; *viz.*, *ūṣa*, *tēra*, *cakra*, *pēca*.

किमतो यत्सन्त्यप्रयुक्ताः ? What if there are words not current ?

प्रयोगाद्वा भवाञ्छब्दानां साधुत्वमध्यवस्थ्यति । य इदानीभ् अप्रयुक्ताः नाभी साधवः स्युः । इदं तावद्विप्रतिषिद्धम्—यदुच्यते सन्ति वै शब्दा अप्रयुक्ता इति—, यदि सन्ति नाप्रयुक्ताः, अथाप्रयुक्ता न सन्ति, सन्ति च अप्रयुक्ताश्चेति विप्रतिषिद्धम् ॥

For only from usage you determine the correctness of words. Those which are not now in usage cannot be correct. This is at first contradictory to say that there are words but they are not in usage ; if they are, they cannot have fallen out of use, and if they have fallen out of use, they cannot exist ; they exist but they are not in use is contradictory.

प्रयुज्जान एव खलु भवानाह सन्ति शब्दा अप्रयुक्ता इति ; कश्चेदानीमन्यो भवज्जातीयकः पुरुषः शब्दानां प्रयोगे साधुः स्यात् ?

You use the words and say at the same time that they are out of use. Who else of your type can make correct use of words ?

नैतद्विप्रतिषिद्धम्—सन्तीति तावद् ब्रूमः,* यदेतान् शास्त्रविदः शास्त्रेणानुविदधते । अप्रयुक्ता इति ब्रूमः, यल्लोके अप्रयुक्ता इति । यदप्युच्यते कश्चेदानीमन्यो भवज्जातीयकः पुरुषः शब्दानां प्रयोगे साधुः स्यादिति, न ब्रूमोऽस्माभिरप्रयुक्ता इति ।

This is not contradictory ; we first say that they exist since they are formed from the rules of grammar ; then

* Note the use of the plural by the pupil. This shows that he has lost his balance.

we say that they are not in use since they are not used in the world. As regards the statement—who else of your type can make correct use of words?—we do not say that they are not used by us.

किं तर्हि? What then?

लोके अप्रयुक्ता इति. They are not made use of in the world.

ननु च भवानप्यभ्यन्तरो लोके? Are not you one in the world?

अभ्यन्तरोऽहं लोके, न त्वं हं लोकः। I am one in the world, but not the whole world.*

अस्त्यप्रयुक्त इति चेत्, अर्थे शब्दप्रयोगात्—

अस्त्यप्रयुक्त इति चेत् तत्र। किं कारणम्? अर्थे शब्दप्रयोगात्—अर्थे शब्दाः प्रयुज्यन्ते, सन्ति चैवां शब्दानामर्थाः येष्वर्थेषु प्रयुज्यन्ते॥

“Is but not current” cannot be said, for words are used to express ideas. If it is said, “Is but not current,” it can be denied. How? On account of the use of words to express ideas—words are used to express ideas and there are ideas, to express which the words are used.

अप्रयोगः प्रयोगान्यत्वात्—

अप्रयोगः खल्वप्येषां शब्दानां न्यायः, कुतः? प्रयोगान्यत्वात्, यदेतेषां शब्दानामर्थे अन्याज्ञशब्दान् प्रयुज्जते; तदथा, ऊर्ध्वस्य शब्दस्यार्थे क यूयमुषिताः, तेरत्यस्यार्थे क यूयं तीर्णाः, चक्रेत्यस्यार्थे क यूयं कृतवन्तः, पैचेत्यस्यार्थे क यूयं पक्वन्तः इति।

* He suggests that he uses such words to denote the *form* of the word, while ordinary people use words only to express *ideas*.

† The objection raised is successfully met by five reasons:—
(1) *arthē śabdaprayōgāt*, (2) *aprayōgah prayōgānyatvāt*. (3) *aprayuktē dīrghasattravat*, (4) *sarvē dēśāntarē* and (5) *rēdē*.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀŚYA

Non-use on account of the use of other (synonymous) expressions—It is but proper that these words are not in use. Why? On account of other expressions—since other expressions are used to convey the idea of these words, *viz.* ‘*Kva yūyam uśitāḥ*’ in place of ‘*uṣa*,’ ‘*kva yūyam tīrnāḥ*’ in place of ‘*tēra*,’ ‘*kva yūyam kṛtavantah*’ in place of ‘*cakra*’ and ‘*kva yūyam pakvavantah*’ in place of ‘*pēca*.’

अप्रयुक्ते दीर्घसत्त्ववत्—

यद्यप्यप्रयुक्ताः तथापि अवश्यं दीर्घसत्त्ववलङ्गणनानुविधेयाः । तद्यथा दीर्घसत्त्वाणि वार्षशतिकानि वार्षसहस्रिकाणि* च, न चाद्यत्वे कश्चिदपि व्यवहरति† केवलमृषिसम्प्रदायोऽधर्म इति कृत्वा याज्ञिकाः शास्त्रेणानुविद्धते ।

Though not current, to be treated like *dirghasutra*—Though they are not current, yet they should certainly be treated in grammar like *dirghasutra*. *Dirghasattras* are sacrifices performed in one hundred or one thousand days and they are not performed now-a-days. Still Yājñika's enjoin them in the chapters dealing with sacrifices in the Vēdas since it is considered that their study is a *nityakarma*.§

सर्वे देशान्तरे—

सर्वे खल्वप्येते शब्दा देशान्तरेषु** प्रयुज्यन्ते

All in other places—All of these words are certainly in use in other places.

* वर्षशत्वः दिवसपरः (Nāgōjibhaṭṭa)

† आहरति is the reading of Nāgōjibhaṭṭa.

‡ कृषिसम्प्रदायः = वेदाभ्ययनम् (Kāiyāṭa).

§ Cf. धर्मः = निकारणो धर्मः; नित्य इति यावत्; वेदाभ्ययनं निन्यमिति कृत्वा, याज्ञिकाः आपस्तम्बादयः, सत्त्वप्रयोगमाणि, शास्त्रेण = सूत्रेण अनुविद्धते इति योजना. (Uddyōtana)

** देशान्तरे is another reading.

न चैवोपलभ्यन्ते*

But they are not known.

उपलब्धौ यतः क्रियताम् । महान् हि शब्दस्य प्रयोगविषयः—सप्तद्वीपा वर्गमती, त्रयो लोकाः, चत्वारो वेदाः साङ्गाः सरहस्याः† वहुधा भिन्नाः एकशतमध्वर्युशाखाः, सहस्रवर्त्मा सामवेदः, एकविंशतिद्वा वाहवृच्यं, नवधा आर्थर्वणो वेदः, वाकोवाक्यमितिहासः पुराणं वैद्यकमित्येतावाञ्छब्दस्य प्रयोगविषयः ॥

Let attempt be made to know them. Great is the range for the use of words—earth with its seven island-continents, three worlds, four vēdas with their *aṅgas* and *upaniṣads* with manifold varieties, Yajurvēda with 101 recensions, Sāmavēda with 1000 recensions, Rgvēda with 21 recensions, Atharvavēda with nine recensions, science of discussions, history, purāṇas, works on medicine.

एतावन्तं शब्दस्य प्रयोगविषयमनुनिशम्य सन्त्यप्रयुक्ता इति वचनं केवलं साहसमात्रमेव

Without noting such a range for the use of words, it is simple impudence to say that words exist, but at the same time are obsolete.

एतस्मिंश्चातिमहति शब्दस्य प्रयोगविषये ते ते शब्दास्त्र तत्र नियतविषया दृश्यन्ते—तद्यथा शब्दतिर्गतिकर्मा कम्बोजेष्वेव भाषितो भवति, विकार एनमार्या भाषन्ते शब्द इति । हम्पतिः सुराष्ट्रेषु, रंहतिः प्राच्यमध्येषु, गमिमेव त्वार्याः प्रयुज्जते । दातिर्लवनार्थे प्राच्येषु, दात्रमुदीच्येषु ॥

In this vast range of the use of words, particular words in particular meanings are current in different places; viz. the

* न चैते is another reading.

† *Rahasyam* = Upaniṣad, *Manvādismṛtayō vā* (*Uddyōta*.)

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

root *śav* is used in the sense of 'to go' in Kambōja; Aryas make use of that root only in the word *śava* (which means a corpse); the root *hamm* in Surāṣṭra, and *raṁh* in east and midland countries are used in the sense of 'to go': Aryas use only the root *gam*. The word *dāti* is used in the eastern countries in the sense of 'cutting' and *dātra* in the northern countries.

ये चाप्येते भवतोऽप्रयुक्ता अभिमताः शब्दाः, एतेषामपि प्रयोगो दृश्यते । क ?
 वेदे—तदथा, सुसास्ये रेवती रेवदूष (R. V. IV. 51, 4.) , यद्वो रेवती रेवत्यां तमूष,
 यन्मे नरः श्रुत्यं ब्रह्म चक (R. V. I, 165, 11) यत्रा नश्वका जरसं तनूताम्
 (R. V. I. 89, 9) इति ॥

Even such words as are in your opinion obsolete are in use. Where? In Vēda—viz. *saptāsyē rēvati rēvad ūṣa, yadvō rēvati rēvatyām tam ūṣa, yan mē naraḥ śrutyam brahma cakra, yatrā naścakrū jurasam tanūnām*.

Next arises the doubt whether merit accrues from *śabdajñāna* or *śabda-prayōga* since it is said in the vārttika 'lōkataḥ arthaprayuktē śabda-prayōgē, sāstrēṇa dharma-niyamah.' Kāyaṭa says that the following topic arises from the śruti.

एकः शब्दः सम्यग् ज्ञातः शास्त्रान्वितः सुप्रयुक्तः स्वर्गे लोके कामधुग् भवति,
 where it is doubtful whether the importance is upon *jñāna* or *prayōga*.*

किं पुनः शब्दस्य ज्ञाने धर्मः आहोस्वित् प्रयोगे ?

* Nāgōjibhaṭṭa says that *jñāna* may be considered important and *prayōga* accessory, as *jñāta* is read first in the s'ruti or *jñāna* may be considered accessory to *prayōga*, since all *jñānas* except *ātma-jñāna* are needed only for application.

Does merit accrue from the *knowledge* of correct words or from the *use* of correct words?

कथात्र विशेषः ?

What is the difference here?

ज्ञाने धर्म इति चेत्था अधर्मः

ज्ञाने धर्म इति चेत्थाधर्मोऽपि प्राप्नोति । यो हि शब्दज्ञानाति अपशब्दानप्यसौ जानाति । यथैव शब्दज्ञाने धर्मः एवमपशब्दज्ञानेऽप्यधर्मः ॥

If merit accrues from knowledge, so also will demerit. If it is considered that merit accrues from knowledge, demerit also will accrue; for he who knows correct words knows their corruptions also; as merit accrues from the knowledge of correct words, so also will demerit accrue from that of their corruptions.

अथवा भूयानधर्मः प्राप्नोति । भूयांसो ह्यपशब्दाः , अल्पीयांसः शब्दाः । एकैकस्य शब्दस्य वहवोऽपत्रंशाः —तद्यथा गौरित्यस्य गावी गोणी गोता गोपोतलिका इत्येव-मादयोऽपत्रंशाः ॥

Or greater demerit will accrue; for greater in number are the corruptions and smaller in number are correct words. For every correct word there are many corruptions. viz. गावी, गोणी, गोता, गोपोतलिका etc., are the corrupt forms of one single word गौः:

आचारे नियमः

आचारे पुनर्दिष्टिनियमं वेदयते—तेऽसुरा हेऽल्यो हेऽल्य इति कुर्वन्तः परावभूतः इति

Injunction in use; Vēda suggests injunction by the statement तेऽसुरा...परावभूतः (Those Asuras met with disaster by using हेऽल्यो हेऽल्यः)

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

अस्तु तर्हि प्रयोगे

If so, let the merit accrue from *prayōga*.

प्रयोगे सर्वलोकस्य

यदि प्रयोगे धर्मः सर्वो लोकोऽभ्युदयेन युज्येत्

If it is from *prayōga*, it will be of the whole world. If merit accrues from *prayōga*, the whole world will get merit.

कश्चेदानीं भवतो मस्सरो यदि सर्वो लोकोऽभ्युदयेन युज्येत् ?

Why should you be envious if the whole world get merit ?

न स्वलु कश्चिन्मत्सरः । प्रयत्नानर्थक्यं तु भवति । फलवता च नाम प्रयत्नेन
भवितव्यम् । न च प्रयतः फलाद्वयतिरेच्यः ॥

There is no envy. The effort will be fruitless. It is indeed necessary that every effort should bear fruit. Effort should not be deprived of fruit.

ननु च ये कृतप्रयत्नास्ते साधीयः शब्दान् अयोक्ष्यन्ते, त एव साधीयोऽभ्युदयेन
ग्रोक्ष्यन्ते

Oh ! Only those who have worked in grammar make use of words very correctly and hence only they can very well meet with merit.

व्यतिरेकोऽपि वै लक्ष्यते—दृश्यन्ते हि कृतप्रयत्नाश्चापवीणाः, अकृतप्रयत्नाश्च
प्रवीणाः ; तत्र फलाद्वयतिरेकोऽपि स्यात्

Reverse also is seen ; It is seen that those who have worked in grammar are not able to use correct words and those who have not worked at it are able to use correct words. Hence the fruit also will be reversed.

एवं तर्हि नापि ज्ञाने एव धर्मः, नापि प्रयोग एव ।

If so, there is no merit in the knowledge alone nor in the application alone.

किं तहि?

Where then?

शास्त्रपूर्वके प्रयोगेऽभ्युदयस्तत्त्वल्यं वेदशब्देन

शास्त्रपूर्वकं यः शब्दान् प्रयुड्क्ते सोऽभ्युदयेन युज्यते ; ततुल्यं वेदशब्देन^{*} । वेदशब्दा अप्येवमभिवदन्ति ‘योऽग्निष्टोमेन यजते य उ चैनमेवं वेद’ ‘योऽर्णि नाचिकेतं चिनुते य उ चैनमेवं वेद’ ॥

Merit only from the *prayōgu* after the study of grammar and it is similar to the sacrifices signified by the Vēdic expressions. He who makes use of words after the study of grammar meets with merit. It is similar to those which are signified by Vēdic expressions. They say thus:—He who performs *Agnīstōma* and knows how it should be done; he who performs *Nācikētacayana* and knows how it should be done.

अपर आह ततुल्यं वेदशब्देनेति—यथा वेदशब्दा नियमपूर्वमधीताः फलवन्तो भवन्त्येवं यः शास्त्रपूर्वकं शब्दान् प्रयुड्क्ते सोऽभ्युदयेन युज्यत इति

Another interprets the expression *tat tulyam vēda-śabdēna* thus:—As the Vēdic texts studied according to the enjoined rules are fruitful, so also he who makes use of words after studying grammar meets with merit.

From the above it is clear that, according to the Vārtikakāra, merit accrues only from *prayōgu* preceded by

^{*} *Vēdas'abdaḥ* is split in two ways: (1) *Vēdah śabdah* (*bōdhakah*, *pramāṇam rā*) *yasya saḥ* and (2) *Vēdaś cāsāu śabdāśca*.

LECTURES ON PATAṄJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

vyākaraṇādhyayana. Mahābhāṣyakāra seems to differ from him and hence opens the same topic again.

अथवा पुनरस्तु ज्ञान एव धर्म इति

Or let the merit accrue only from knowledge.

ननु चोक्तम् ज्ञाने धर्म इति चेत्तथाधर्म इति

Was it not said that if *dharma* is from *jñāna*, *adharma* will similarly accrue?

नैष दोषः, शब्दप्रमाणका वयम्, यच्छब्द आह तदभ्याकं प्रमाणम्। शब्दश्च शब्दज्ञाने धर्ममाह, नापशब्दज्ञानेऽधर्मम्। यच्च पुनरशिष्टाप्रतिषिद्धं नैव तद् दोषाय भवति, नाभ्युदयाय। तद्यथा हिकितहसितकण्डूयितानि नैव दोषाय भवन्ति नाभ्युदयाय॥

No, this harm will never be. We have *śabda* for our authority; whatever *śabda* says is authority for us; *śabda* says that merit accrues from the knowledge of words and it does not say that demerit accrues from the knowledge of corrupt words. That which is neither enjoined nor forbidden produces neither merit nor demerit viz., hiccough, laugh, and scratching produce neither demerit nor merit.

अथवा अभ्युपाय एवापशब्दज्ञानं शब्दज्ञाने। यो ह्यपशब्दज्ञानाति शब्दानप्यसौ जानाति। तदेवं ज्ञाने धर्म इति ब्रुवतोऽर्थादापत्रं भवति—‘अपशब्दज्ञानपूर्वके शब्दज्ञाने धर्मः’ इति

Or the knowledge of corrupt forms of words leads to that of correct ones; he who knows the corrupt forms knows the correct ones also. Hence the statement of him who says that knowledge gives merit leads of its own accord to the inference that knowledge of correct words preceded by that of corrupt forms gives merit.

*अथवा, कूपखानकवदेतद्विष्यति—तद्यथा, कूपखानकः कूपं खनन् यद्यपि मृदा पांसुभिश्चावकीर्णे भवति, सोऽप्सु संजातासु तत एव तं गुणमासादयति, येन च स दोषो निर्हन्प्यते, भूयसा चाभ्युदयेन योगो भवति । एवमिहापि यदप्यपशब्द-ज्ञानेऽधर्मस्तथापि यस्त्वसौ शब्दज्ञाने धर्मस्तेन च स दोषो निर्धानिष्यते, भूयसा चाभ्युदयेन योगो भविष्यति ॥

Or this may be like a well-sinker. A well-sinker, though he is stuck in the mud and is covered with dust in the process of sinking the well, gets himself rid of the mud and dust with the water as soon as he reaches it, and gets plenty of good from it. So also here even though demerit accrues from the knowledge of corrupt words, yet merit accrues from that of correct ones, which destroys the effect of the former and leads to much good.

यदप्युच्यते आचारे नियमः इति याज्ञे कर्मणि स नियमोऽन्यत्रानियमः । एवं हि श्रूयते—यर्वाणस्तर्वाणो नाम ऋषयो बभूवुः प्रत्यक्षभर्मणाः परापरज्ञाः विदितवेदितव्या अधिगतयाथातय्याः—ते तत्रमवन्तो यद्वानस्तद्वान इति प्रयोक्तव्ये यर्वाणस्तर्वाण इति प्रयुज्जते, याज्ञे पुनः कर्मणि नापमाषन्ते । तैः पुनरसुरैर्यज्ञे कर्मण्यपमापितम्, ततस्ते पराभूताः ।

As regards the statement *ācāre niyamah*, it should be taken that the *niyama* holds only to sacrifice so that there may be *aniyama* elsewhere. For it is mentioned in the Vēdas that the revered sages named *Yarvāṇa* and *Tarvāṇa* who could see everything with their mind's eye, who could distinguish the infinite and finite, who had *śravāṇa*, *manana* and *nididhyāsana* of *ātman* and who had become one with *paramātman* used the words *yarvāṇah* and *tarvāṇah* instead of *yadvānah* and *tadvānah* (in ordinary conversation) and pro-

* This line of argument is taken on the maxim तुष्णतु दुर्जनः

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

nounced the correct words in sacrifices. Those *asuras*, on the other hand, pronounced corrupt words in sacrifices and hence met with disaster.

Here it should be noted that the Vārttikakāra and the Mahābhāsyakāra differ in their views on this topic. The former decides that one gets merit only when he uses correct words (in sacrifices and elsewhere) knowing them as such through his study of grammar. Hence the mere study of grammar does not bear any fruit and only those who have studied grammar and make correct use of them can get dharma. But on the other hand Mahābhāsyakāra decides that the study of grammar brings *dharma* (ज्ञाने धर्मः) and only correct words should be used in sacrifices whether they have studied grammar or not (याजे कर्मणि नियमः).

VIII

In the first *varttika*, the statement शास्त्रण धर्मनियमः is found. There the word शास्त्र �denotes व्याकरण. This is evident from the following statements of Mahābhāsyakāra रक्षार्थं वेदानामध्येयं व्याकरणम्, तस्मादध्येयं व्याकरणम्, न चान्तरेण व्याकरणम्, किं पुनरिदं व्याकरणमेवाधिजिगांसमानेभ्यः, व्याकरणं स्मार्थायते, इन्द्र्यकं व्याकरणम् etc.

Now begins the discussion on the meaning of the word *vyakaraya*.

अथ व्याकरणमित्यस्य गठद्वयं कः पदार्थः ?

Now what is the meaning of the word *vyakaraya*?

सूत्रम् Sutra.

सूत्रे व्याकरणे पश्यत्थोऽनुपष्टवः

सूत्रे व्याकरणे पश्यत्थो नोपपद्यते व्याकरणस्य सूत्रम् इति। किं तर्हि तदन्य-
सूत्राद् व्याकरणम्, यस्याद् सूत्रे भ्यामः

Vyakarana being sutra, unsuitability of the sixth case meaning. If *Vyakarana* means *sutra*, sixth case meaning in the expression “*Vyakaranyasya sutram*” won’t suit. Is it then that *vyakarana* is different from *sutra*, so that it may be said that this *sūtra* is of that?

शब्दाप्रतिपत्तिः

शब्दानां चाप्रतिपत्तिः प्राग्मोनि व्याकरणात शब्दान्वनिपदामहे इति। न हि सूत्रत एव शब्दान्वनिपद्यन्ते ।

Non-knowledge of *śabdas*. Knowledge of words cannot be had in the manner in which it is generally known that we get the knowledge of words from *Vyakarana*; for words are not understood only from *sutras*.

किं तर्हि? Whence then?

व्याख्यानतश्च From the commentary also.

ननु च तदेव सूत्रं विगृहीतं व्याख्यानं भवति :

Is it not that the same *sutra* split into words becomes commentary?

न केवलानि चर्चापदानि व्याख्यानम् वृद्धिः आत एतच इति

The mere repetition of words composing a *sutra* like *vṛddhīḥ, at, aic* does not serve as commentary.

किं तर्हि? What then?

उदाहरणं प्रत्युदाहरणं वाक्याभ्यादाग् इत्येतन्मुदितं व्याख्यानं भवति

Example, counter-example, filling-up the ellipsis in the sentence—all these put together form the commentary.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀŚYA

एवं तर्हि शब्दः

If so, *śabda* is *vyākarana*.

शब्दे ल्युडर्थः

यदि शब्दे व्याकरणं ल्युडर्थो नोपपद्यते, व्याक्रियन्ते शब्दा अनेनेति व्याकरणम् ।
न हि शब्देन किंचिद् व्याक्रियते ।

Śabda being *Vyākarana*, the (unsuitability of the) meaning of the suffix *ana*. If *śabda* is taken to be *vyākarana*, the meaning of the suffix *ana* in the word *vyākarana* does not suit since it is derived as *vyākriyantē śabdā anēna*; for nothing is analysed into *prakṛti* and *pratyaya* on the authority of *śabda*.

केन तर्हि? If so, by what?

सूत्रेण । By sūtra.

भवे च तद्वितः

भवे च तद्वितो नोपपद्यते, व्याकरणे भवो योगो वैयाकरण इति । न हि शब्दे
भवो योगः

The unsuitability of the secondary suffix in the sense of *bhava*. The secondary suffix which has the sense of *existing* in the word *vaiyākarana*, which means the sūtra in *vyākarana*, does not suit; for sūtra does not exist in *śabda*.

क तर्हि? Where then?

सूत्रे In the sūtra.

प्रोक्तादयश्च तद्विताः

प्रोक्तादयश्च तद्विता नोपपद्यन्ते, पाणिनिना प्रोक्तं पाणिनीयम्, आपिशलं
काशकृत्स्नम् इति । न हि पाणिनिना शब्दः प्रोक्ताः ।

PASPASĀHNIKA

Besides, the unsuitability of the secondary suffixes used in the sense ‘said by’ etc. The secondary suffixes used in the sense ‘said by’ etc. in the words *Pāṇinīyam*—that which is said by *Pāṇini*—*Āpiśalam*, *Kāśakṛtsnam* do not fit in ; for *śabdas* are not said by *Pāṇini*.

किं तर्हि? What then?

सूत्रम् Sūtra.

किमर्थमिदमुच्यते भवे प्रोक्तादयश्च तद्विता इति, न प्रोक्तादयश्च तद्विताः
इत्येव, भवेऽपि तद्वितश्चोदितः स्यात् ?

What for have the two—*bhavē*, *prōktādayaśca taddhitāḥ* been said here instead of the latter alone, since it can include the former also ?

पुरस्तादिदमाचार्येण दृष्टम् भवे च तद्वितः इति, तत् पठितम्; तत उत्तरकाल-
मिदं दृष्टं प्रोक्तादयश्च तद्विताः इति, तदपि पठितम्; न चेदानीमाचार्याः सूत्राणि
कृत्वा निर्वर्तयन्ति ।

First this struck Ācārya ‘*bhavē ca taddhitāḥ*’ and it was read ; then was he struck with ‘*prōktādayaśca taddhitāḥ*’ and it was read. Ācāryas do not stop after writing the sūtras without revising them.

अयं तावददोषः यदुच्यते शब्दे ल्युडर्थः इति । नावश्यं करणाधिकरणयो-
रेव ल्युड विधीयते ।

The objection *śabdē lyudarthaḥ* does not stand, since the suffix *ana* is not invariably used in the sense of instrument or place of action.

किं तर्हि? Where then?

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

अन्येष्वपि कारकेषु—कृत्यत्युदो बहुलम् इति, तद्यथा प्रस्कन्दनं, प्रपतनम् इति।

In the meanings of other cases also ; it is used to denote *apādāna* as in the words *praskandana* and *prapatana*.*

अथवा शब्दैरपि शब्दा व्याक्रियन्ते— तद्यथा गौरित्युक्ते सर्वे सन्देहा निवर्तन्ते, नाश्वो न गर्दभ इति

Or words are explained by words—viz. on saying the word *gāuh*, all doubts whether the object denoted is horse or ass are removed.

अयं तर्हि दोषः—भवे प्रोक्तादयश्च तद्विताः इति

Then this defect ‘*bhavē prōktādayaśca taddhitāḥ*’ stands.

एवं तर्हि

लक्ष्यलक्षणे व्याकरणम्

लक्ष्यं च लक्षणं चैतत्समुदितं व्याकरणं भवति

If so, *Vyākaraṇa* consists of *lakṣya* and *lakṣana*. Both *lakṣya* and *lakṣana* form *Vyākaraṇa*.

किं पुनर्लक्ष्यं लक्षणं च ? What is *lakṣya* and what is *lakṣana* ?

शब्दो लक्ष्यः, सूत्रं लक्षणम् Word is *lakṣya* and *sūtra* is *lakṣana*.

एवमप्ययं दोषः, समुदाये व्याकरणशब्दः प्रवृत्तोऽवयवे नोपपद्यते, सूत्राणि चाप्यधीयन इप्यते वैयाकरण इति

* *Praskandana*=the place from which one has slipped ; *prapatana* = the place from which one has fallen.

† Here *vyākṛti* does not mean the determination of *prakṛti* and *pratyaya*, but *viparītavyāvṛtti* and *sadr̥ṣasāṅgraha*.

PASPASĀHNika

Even then there is this defect that the word *vyākaraṇa* which denotes a whole cannot denote its part. But one who studies sūtras alone is taken to be a *vāiyākaraṇa*.

नैष दोषः, समुदायेषु हि शब्दाः प्रवृत्ताः अवयवेष्वपि वर्तन्ते, तदथा—पूर्वे
पञ्चालाः, उत्तरे पञ्चालाः, तैलं भुक्तं, वृतं भुक्तं, शुक्लो नीलः कपिलः कृष्ण इति ।
एवमयं समुदाये व्याकरणशब्दः प्रवृत्तोऽवयवेष्वपि वर्तते ।

It is no defect, for words denoting wholes are used to denote parts also. *viz.* *East Pañcāla, North Pañcāla, *tāila* is taken in, *ghṛta* is taken in; white, blue, brown, and black, objects. So also the word *vyākaraṇa* used here to denote the whole may denote a part also.

Vārttikakāra has thus closed the topic with the conclusion that *Vyākaraṇa* includes *lakṣya* and *lakṣaṇa*. Mahābhāṣyakāra is not satisfied with it and hence reopens the topic and decides that *lakṣaṇa* (sūtra) alone is denoted by the word *vyākaraṇa*.

अथवा पुनरस्तु सूत्रम् Or let it denote only sūtra.

ननु चोक्तम् सूत्रे व्याकरणे षष्ठ्यर्थोऽनुपपत्तः इति ?

Has it not been said that if *vyākaraṇa* denotes sūtra, the meaning of the sixth case does not suit?

नैष दोषः ; व्यपदेशिवद्वावेन भविष्यति

* The word Pañcāla denotes the whole; but in the expressions Pūrvē Pañcālāḥ etc. it denotes a part. *Tāila* and *ghṛta* denote medicated oil and ghee, so that they refer to the ingredients also which form a part of them. Though the word *sukla* denotes only white object, yet it includes also the black border in a white cloth.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

It is no defect. It can be removed by adopting the principle of व्यपदेशिवद्वावः*

यदप्युच्यते शब्दाप्रतिपत्तिः इति, नहि सूत्रत एव शब्दान् प्रतिपद्यन्ते ।
किं तर्हि? व्याख्यानतश्चेति; परिहृतमेतत्, तदेव सूत्रं विगृहीतं व्याख्यानं भवतीति ।

The objection ‘śabdāpratipattiḥ...vyākhyānataśca’ was met by the statement ‘tadēva sūtram vigr̥hitam vyākhyānam bhavati.’

ननु चोक्तं न केवलानि चर्चापदानि व्याख्यानं वृद्धिः आत् ऐज् इति । किं तर्हि,
उदाहरणं प्रत्युदाहरणं वाक्याध्याहार इत्येतत्समुदितं व्याख्यानं भवतीति ?

Has it not been said ‘na kēvalāni...bhavati’?

अविजानत एतदेवं भवत । सूत्रत एव हि शब्दान् प्रतिपद्यन्ते । आतश सूत्रत
एव । यो हुत्सूत्रं कथयेन्नादोऽ गृह्णेत ।

This is with the dullard ; for words are learnt only from sūtras. If, on the other hand, one deviates from *sūtra*, the sound alone and not the substance will be taken to account.

Having thus discussed the meaning of the word *Vyākarana*, and before handling the first sūtra of Ācārya Pāṇini, Mahābhāsyakāra has to deal with the Māhēśvarasūtras made use of by *Pāṇini* and discussed by Vārttikakāra. He does this in the next āhnika in detail. In order that this

* Cf. Nimittasadbhāvāt mukhyavyapadēsō yasya asti, sa vyapadēśī, yastu vyapadēśahētvabhāvāt avidyamānavyapadēśah sa tēna tulyam vartatē kāryam prati iti vyapadēśivad bhavati iti ucyatē (Kātyāyaṇī 1.1-5 sūtra 21). Though *rāhu* and *sīras* are identical, yet there is the *vyavahāra* “rāhośsīrah” where mind takes *rāhu* to be a whole and *sīras* to be a part. So also tho’ *vyākarana* and *sūtra* are identical, yet in the prayoga ‘vyākaraṇasya sūtram’ the former is taken to be the whole and the latter a part.

† नादः may mean Sound or not this

āhnikā may lead to it, he closes this with the next topic which deals with the Māhēśvarasūtras as a whole, and which was handled by Vārttikakāra.

IX

When sounds are known from *mātrikākṣara*, why should Pāṇini have made use of the Māhēśvarasūtras ?*

अथ किमर्थो वर्णनासुपदेशः ?

Now what for are the Māhēśvarasūtras ?

वृत्तिसमवायार्थं उपदेशः

वृत्तिसमवायार्थो वर्णनासुपदेशः

Upadēśa is for *vṛttisamavāya*. Māhēśvarasūtras are intended to supply different groups of letters suited to Pāṇini's method of composing sūtras.

किमिदं वृत्तिसमवायार्थं इति ?

Here what is *vṛttisamavāyārtha* ?

वृत्तये समवायो वृत्तिसमवायः, वृत्त्यर्थो वा समवायो वृत्तिसमवायः, वृत्तिप्रयोजनो वा समवायो वृत्तिसमवायः ।

Samavāya for *vṛtti*, *samarāya* for the sake of *vṛtti* and *samarāya* having for its fruit *vṛtti*.†

का पुनर्वृत्तिः? What then is *vṛttih* ?

शास्त्रप्रवृत्तिः

Method of composing *sūtra* (Pāṇini's grammar).

* Even though the literal meaning is this, yet it should be taken to mean why should Pāṇini make use of Māhes'varasūtras when there is *mātrikāksara*.

† It should be noted that *vṛttisamavāya* should have for its *vigraha*, *vṛttēḥ samavāyāḥ*. Besides it is clear from this statement that the 14 sūtras are not the work of Pāṇini.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

अथ कः समवायः? What then is *samavāya*?

वर्णनामानुपूर्येण सन्विवेशः

The grouping of letters in particular settings.

अथ क उपदेशः? What then is *upadēśa*?

उच्चारणम् Manifestation (when *dhakkā* was beaten).

कुत् एतत्? How is this?

दिशिरुच्चारणक्रियः, उच्चार्य हि वर्णनाह, उपदिष्टा इमे वर्णा इति

The root *diś* means to pronounce; only by pronouncing the letters it is said that these letters are pronounced.

अनुबन्धकरणार्थश्च

अनुबन्धकरणार्थश्च वर्णनामुपदेशः, अनुबन्धानासङ्क्षयामि इति, न हनुपदिश्य
वर्णननुबन्धाः शक्या आसङ्क्तुम् ।

For the sake of *anubandhakarana*. Māhēśvarasūtras are intended for *anubandha* or indicatory letter, so that I may associate them (with other letters). Without the sūtras, the letters cannot be associated with indicatory letters (which are called इत् by Pāṇini),

स एष वर्णनामुपदेशो वृत्तिसमवायार्थश्च अनुबन्धकरणार्थश्च; वृत्तिसमवायश्चानुबन्ध-
करणं च प्रत्याहारार्थम्, प्रत्याहारो वृत्त्यर्थः ।

This list of Māhēśvarasūtras is for *vṛttisamavāya* and *anubandhakarana*. *Vṛttisamavāya* and *anubandhakarana* are for *pratyāhāra* and *pratyāhāra* is to facilitate the making of the śāstra.

इष्टबुद्ध्यर्थश्च

इष्टबुद्ध्यर्थश्च वर्णनामुपदेशः, इष्टान् वर्णन् भोत्स्यामहे इति । न हनुपदिश्य
वर्णनिष्टा वर्णाः शक्या विज्ञातुम्*

* Here भोत्स्यामहे and विज्ञातुम् are causal.

For the sake of enumerating the needed ones. Māhēśvara-sūtras are needed to give expression to the needed letters so that we may enumerate the needed letters. Without the sūtras it is not possible to express the needed letters alone.

इष्टबुद्ध्यर्थश्चेति चेदुदात्तानुदात्तस्वरितानुनासिकदीर्घप्लुतानामप्युपदेशः

इष्टबुद्ध्यर्थश्चेति चेदुदात्तानुदात्तस्वरितानुनासिकदीर्घप्लुतानामप्युपदेशः कर्तव्यः, एवंगुणा अपि हि वर्णा इप्यन्ते

If it is said *iṣṭabuddhyarthaśca, upadeśa* of letters with *udātta, anudātta* and *svarita*, accent and the nasalised, long and *pluta* letters (is needed). If it is said *iṣṭabuddhyarthaśca*, letters with *udātta, anudātta* and *svarita* accents and the nasalised, long and *pluta* letters should be read in the 14 sūtras, since we need letters having these qualities also.

आकृत्युपदेशात्सिद्धम्

अवर्णाकृतिरूपदिष्टा सर्वमवर्णकुलं ग्रहीप्यति, तथेवर्णाकृतिस्तथोवर्णाकृतिः

It is accomplished by taking that the genus of the letters is mentioned. The genus ‘a’ when pronounced includes the whole ‘a-family’; so is the genus ‘i’ and the genus ‘u’. †

आकृत्युपदेशात्सिद्धम् इति चेत् संवृतादीनां प्रतिषेधः

आकृत्युपदेशात् सिद्धमिति चेत् संवृतादीनां प्रतिषेधो वक्तव्यः

If it is said that it is accomplished by taking the genus, prohibition of *samvṛta* and others. If it is said that it is accomplished by taking the genus, the letters with the defects of *samvṛta* etc. should be prohibited.

† It must be noted that though the genus cannot be pronounced without individuality, yet prominence is given to the genus part of it.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

के पुनः संवृतादयः ? What, then, are *samvṛtādi* ?

संवृतः, कलः, धातः, एणीकृतः, अम्बूकृतः, अर्धकः, ग्रस्तः, निरस्तः, प्रगीतः, उप-
गीतः, श्विष्णः, रोमशः, इति । अपर आह-

ग्रस्तं निरस्तमवलभितं* हृत-
मम्बूकृतं धातमथो विकम्पितम् ।
सन्दष्टमेणीकृतमर्धकं द्रुतं
विकीर्णमेता: स्वरदोषमावनाः ॥ इति

अतोऽन्ये व्यञ्जनदोषाः

They are sounds which are closed, pronounced in wrong place, lengthened, ambiguous, not clear, shortened, inaudible, harsh, sung, attached to the syllable that is sung, shaking, and superloud. In the opinion of another the defective sounds are those which are inaudible, harsh, mixed with another sound, unpleasant to the ear, not clear, lengthened, shaking, prolonged, ambiguous, shortened, quick and going into another sound. Distinct from these are the defective ways of pronouncing consonants.

नैष दोषः This defect cannot stand.

गर्गादिविदादिपाठात् संवृतादीनां निवृत्तिः
गर्गादिविदादिपाठात् संवृतादीनां निवृत्तिर्मविष्यति

The defects—*samvṛta* and others are avoided by *gargādi-pāṭha* and *bīḍādipāṭha*. The defects—*samvṛta* and others are avoided by Pāṇini's reading the collections of words headed by *Garga* and *Bida*.

* अविलम्बितं निर्हतम् is another reading.

*अस्त्यन्यद् गर्गादिविदादिपाठे प्रयोजनम्

There is another purpose served by *gargādibidādipātha*.

कि ? What ?

समुदायानां साधुत्वं यथा स्यात् इति

So that the whole words like *Garga* may be taken to be correct (and not their parts).

एवं तर्हि अष्टादशधा भिन्नां निवृत्तकलादिकाम् अवर्णस्य प्रत्यापत्तिं वक्ष्यामि†

If so, sūtras इइ, उउ etc., like अअ will be read so that each letter may denote only one of the correct eighteen and not the defective ones.

सा तर्हि वक्तव्या Then should it be read.

लिङ्गार्था तु प्रत्यापत्तिः:

लिङ्गार्था सा तर्हि भवति

The repetition will signify something. It (repetition like इइ, उउ) will, then, have certain significance (that whatever defects each letter may have had in *prakriyādaśā*, it is free from them in *prayōgadaśā*).

तत्तर्हि वक्तव्यम् Then should it be read.

यदप्येतदुच्यते, अथवैतर्हि अनेकमनुबन्धशतं नोचार्यम्, इत्संज्ञा च न वक्तव्या, लोपश्च न वक्तव्यः । यदनुबन्धैः क्रियते तत्कलादिभिः करिष्यते

* In the Benares edition it is conjectured that there should be a vārttika समुदायसाधुत्वार्थं तु गर्गादिविदादिपाठः:

† Cf. अवर्णस्य अअ इति कृतैव, तद्वत् तदनन्तरमन्येषामपि करिष्यामि इति भावः (Uddyōta)

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀŚYA

If it is said so, then thousands of *anubandhas* (like कृ and द्वा in टक्) need not be said, they need not be named इत् and the sūtra हलन्त्यम् which enjoins their *lōpa* need not be read.

सिद्धत्येवम् । अपाणिनीयं तु भवति । यथान्यासमेवास्तु ।

The object is then accomplished ; but it goes against Pāṇini's sūtras. Hence let the sūtras be as they are.

ननु चोक्तम् 'आकृत्युपदेशात्सिद्धमिति चेत्संवृतादीनां प्रतिषेधः' इति

Has it not been said that, if everything is accomplished by *ākṛtyupadēśa*, prohibition of *samvṛta* and others is to be made.

परिहृतमेतत्—गर्गादिविदादिपाठात् संवृतादीनां निवृत्तिर्भविष्यति इति

That objection has been met by the statement that the defects—*samvṛta* and others are avoided by *gargādibidādi-pāṭha*.

ननु चान्यद् गर्गादिविदादिपाठे प्रयोजनमुक्तम् ?

Oh ! another was said to be the purpose served by *gargādibidādi-pāṭha*.

किम् ? What ?

समुदायानां साधुत्वं यथा स्यादिति

So that the whole words may be taken to be correct.

एवं तर्हि उभयमनेन क्रियते, पाठश्चैव विशेष्यते, कलादयश्च निवर्त्यन्ते

If so, both are accomplished by it—the correct reading is understood and the defects are removed.

कथं पुनरेकेन यत्नेनोभयं लभ्यम् ?

How can both be accomplished through one effort ?

लभ्यमित्याह ॥ Can be accomplished, says he.

कथम् ? ॥ How ?

द्विगता अपि हेतवो भवन्ति । तद्यथा—आप्राश सिक्ताः पितरश्च व्रीणिता इति तथा वाक्यानि द्विष्टानि भवन्ति—श्वेतो धावति, अलम्बुसानां^{*} याता इति ।

There are causes which have two effects :—viz., Mango trees are watered and manes are satisfied. So also are sentences having two meanings—viz., *śvētō dhārati* (white man cleans ; dog runs from here); *alambusānūm yātā*. (He who goes to *alambusā* ; one that can get the colour of straw).

अथवा इदं तावदयं प्रष्टव्यः—क्रेमे संवृतादयः श्रूयेरन्निति ।

Or he is to be put this question, “ where can be heard the defective sounds like *samvṛta* ? ”

आगमेषु In augments.

आगमाः शुद्धाः पठ्यन्ते Augments are correctly read.

विकारेषु तर्हि If so, in *ādēśas*.

विकारा अपि शुद्धाः पठ्यन्ते *Ādēśas* also are correctly read.

प्रत्ययेषु तर्हि If so, in *pratyayas*.

प्रत्यया अपि शुद्धाः पठ्यन्ते

Even *pratyayas* are correctly read.

धातुषु तर्हि In roots then.

धातवोऽपि शुद्धाः पठ्यन्ते Even roots are correctly read.

प्रातिपदिकेषु तर्हि In stems then.

* बुसानाम् = पलालवूर्णनाम् ; (*Annambhāṭṭa*) पलालवृणानाम् (*Nāgōjibhāṭṭa*)

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

प्रातिपदिकान्यपि शुद्धानि पठ्यन्ते Even stems are correctly read.

यानि तर्हमहणानि प्रातिपदिकानि ?

Those stems which are not derivable from roots ?

एतेषामपि स्वरवर्णानुपूर्वज्ञानार्थं उपदेशः कर्तव्यः, शशः षष्ठि मा भूत्, पलाशः
पलाष इति मा भूत्, मञ्चको मञ्जक इति मा भूत्

Enumeration of such stems also need be made so that the nature and order of sounds in them may be known and शश, पलाश, and मञ्चक may not be misread as षष्ठि, पलाष and मञ्जक respectively.

आगमाश्च विकाराश्च प्रत्ययाः सह धातुभिः ।
उच्चार्यन्ते ततस्तेषु नेमे प्राप्ताः कलादयः ॥

Augments, substitutes and suffixes are correctly read with roots. Hence there is no opportunity for the defects like *kala* to happen there.

From the above it is clear that the objection “इष्टबुद्ध्यर्थ-इचेति…उपदेशः” does not stand. Hence इष्टबुद्ध्यर्थश्च need not be mentioned as a *prayōjana*.*

इति श्रीमद्भगवत्पतञ्जलिविरचिते महाभाष्ये प्रथमाश्यायस्य प्रथमपादे प्रथममाहिकम् ॥

Paspasāhnika† ends.

* Cf. वर्णोपदेशास्य मुख्यं फलं तु प्रत्याहारनिष्पत्तिः (Sābdakāustubha).

† Annambhatta in his *Uddyōtana* has quoted a verse which says that the word *paspasa* means *upōdghāta* or introduction.

शाब्दस्थारम्भको ग्रन्थ उपोद्घात इतीरितः ।

न एव ग्रन्थसन्दर्भः पस्पशः कथितो वृद्धैः ॥

He has mentioned the word पस्पशः in the masculine gender. But Nāgōjibhatta has mentioned पस्पशा in the feminine gender. Cf. अत एव पस्पशायाम् भाष्ये (Laghumañjūsa) under the topic वुद्धवाक्यं न प्रमाणम् in तिड्धर्य-निरूपण.

२. प्रत्याहाराहिकम्

Having dealt with the use of the fourteen Māhēśvarasūtras *in toto* at the end of the previous āhnika, Mahābhāṣyakāra deals with the following eight sūtras in detail in this āhnika :- अङ्गुष्ठ, कल्पक, एओङ् ऐओच, हयवरद्, लण्, जमड्णनम् and झभञ्च. Hence this āhnika is called प्रत्याहाराहिकम्.

अ इ उ ण्

There are three topics in this sūtra. There should be vivṛtōpadēṣa (1) in अ of अङ्गुष्ठ, (2) in अ of roots, stems etc. and (3) in अ of the sūtras like अस्य च्वै, यस्येति च.

I

अकारस्य विवृतोपदेश आकारग्रहणार्थः

अकारस्य विवृतोपदेशः कर्तव्यः * | किं प्रयोजनम् ? आकारग्रहणार्थः—अकारः सर्वर्णग्रहणेन आकारमपि यथा गृहीयात्

The *vivṛtōpadēṣa* of *akāra* is to comprehend *ākāra* also. The *vivṛtōpadēṣa* of *akāra* is necessary. Why ? For the sake of comprehending *ākāra*—so that *akāra* may comprehend *ākāra* by the sūtra अणुदित्सर्वणस्य चाप्रत्ययः which enables अङ् and उदित् to comprehend *savarnas*.

* This sentence may be interpreted in two ways :—(1) The *vivṛtōpadēṣa* suggested by the sūtra ‘अ अ’ is necessary. or (2) *vivṛtōpadēṣa* must be enjoined to अ. In the latter case both *vivṛtōpadēṣa* and its reason are enjoined and in the former case the reason alone.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀŚYA

किं च कारणं न गृहीयात् ?

Why will it not comprehend ?

विवारभेदात्

By the difference in their *ābhyanṭara-prayatna*.

किमुच्यते विवारभेदादिति न पुनः कालभेदादपि, यथैव ह्यं विवारभिन्नः एवं कालभिन्नोऽपि ?

How is it that mention is made of the difference in *ābhyanṭara-prayatna* alone and not of the difference in *mātrā* also, since it (*ākāra*) differs from *akāra* in *mātrā* in the same way as it differs from it in *ābhyanṭara-prayatna* ?

सत्यमेवमेतत्; वक्ष्यति “तुल्यास्यप्रयत्नं सवर्णम्” इत्यत्र आस्यग्रहणस्य प्रयोजनम् आस्ये येषां तुल्यो देशः प्रयत्नश्च ते सवर्णसंज्ञा भवन्ति इति; बाह्यश्च पुनरास्याकालः*, तेन स्यादेव कालभिन्नस्य ग्रहणं न पुनर्विवारभिन्नस्य।

True, so is it; Mahābhāṣyakāra is going to say in the bhāṣya under the sūtra तुल्यास्यप्रयत्नं सवर्णम् that the need for the word आस्यम् in the sūtra is to suggest that only such sounds as have the same place of articulation and the manner of articulation within the *mouth* become *savarnas*. Quantity of a sound is determined outside the mouth. Hence one sound can comprehend another having different quantity but not having different *ābhyanṭara-prayatna*.

किं पुनरिदं[†] विवृतस्योपदिश्यमानस्य प्रयोजनमन्वास्यायते, आहोस्ति संवृतस्योपदिश्यमानस्य विवृतोपदेशशब्दोद्यते ?

* नाभिप्रदेश एव विशिष्टप्रयत्नारम्भात् दीर्घादिनिष्ठत्या नाभेश्च आस्यात् बाह्यत्वात् कालस्य बाह्यत्वम् (Kāyaṭa). नाभिप्रदेश एव वायोः प्रकारप्रयत्नमारम्भ्यते इति कालस्य बाह्यत्वम् अस्येव (Pradipikā)

[†] इदम् = अत्र Cf. इदमहमसुमवाध (शतपथब्राह्मणम् 1. 3. 5. 7).

Is it here that the purpose of *vivṛtōpadēśa* is enumerated or that *vivṛtōpadēśa* is enjoined to that which has *samvṛtōpadēśa*?

विवृतस्योपदिश्यमानस्य प्रयोजनमन्वाल्यायते

The purpose of *vivṛtōpadēśa* is enumerated.

कथं ज्ञायते? How is it so interpreted?

यदयम् अ अ इत्यकारस्य विवृतस्य संवृतताप्रत्यापत्तिं शास्ति

Since the *Sūtrakāra* enjoins in the sūtra अ अ that the *vivṛta-akāra* becomes *samvṛta* by the *pratyāpatti*.

नैतदस्ति ज्ञापकम्, अस्ति ह्यन्यदेतस्य वचने प्रयोजनम्

This sūtra does not suggest it; for another purpose is served by it.

किम्? What is it?

अतिख्यः अतिमालः इत्यत्र आन्तर्यतो विवृतस्य विवृतः प्राप्नोति, संवृतः स्यादित्येवमर्था प्रत्यापत्तिः

Vivṛta-akāra will replace *vivṛta-ākāra* in the words अतिख्यः and अतिमालः on account of similarity; the *pratyāpatti* is for the sake of *samvṛta-akāra* replacing *vivṛta-ākāra* in them.

नैतदस्ति; नैव लोके न च वेदे अकारो विवृतोऽस्ति*

No, that cannot be; there is no *vivṛta-akāra* either in ordinary usage or in Vēda.

कस्तहि?

If so, which is it (that is found in *lōka* or Vēda)?

* It may be interesting to note that *a* is now pronounced in Southern India only as an open sound and it may be due to the influence of the pronunciation of *a* in Tamil language.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

संवृतः । योऽस्ति स भविष्यति । तदेतत्प्रत्यापत्तिवचनं* ज्ञापकमेव भविष्यति
विवृतस्योपदिश्यमानस्य प्रयोजनमन्वास्यायत इति

Samvṛta-akāra. That which is, appears there. Hence the statement of *pratyūpatti* suggests that the purpose of *vivṛtōpadēśa* is enumerated.

कः पुनरत्र विशेषः विवृतस्योपदिश्यमानस्य प्रयोजनमन्वास्यायेत, संवृतस्योपदिश्य-
मानस्य वा विवृतोपदेशः चोद्येत इति ?

What is the speciality here whether it is taken that the purpose of *vivṛtōpadēśa* is enumerated or that *vivṛtōpadēśa* is enjoined to that which has *saṁvṛtōpadēśa*?

न खलु कथिद्विशेषः; आहोमुखिकामात्रं तु; भवानाह संवृतस्योपदिश्यमानस्य
विवृतोपदेशश्चोद्यते इति, वयं तु शूमः विवृतस्योपदिश्यमानस्य प्रयोजनमन्वास्यायत इति
No speciality whatsoever ; it is only conceit ; you say that *vivṛtōpadēśa* is enjoined to that which has *saṁvṛtōpadēśa* and we say that the purpose of *vivṛtōpadēśa* is enumerated.

II

तस्य विवृतोपदेशादन्यत्रापि विवृतोपदेशः सर्वर्णग्रहणार्थः

तस्यैतस्याक्षरसमानायिकस्य विवृतोपदेशादन्यत्रापि विवृतोपदेशः कर्तव्यः

On account of its *vivṛtōpadēśa*, there is need for *vivṛtōpadēśa* elsewhere to comprehend like sounds. Since there has been *vivṛtōpadēśa* in the *akāra* of अइउण् of the Māhēśvara-sūtras, there is need to declare *vivṛtōpadēśa* elsewhere also.

कान्यत्र ? Which does elsewhere refer to ?

* प्रत्यापत्तिः = Reversion to original state. Cf. स्वस्पाद्धि प्रच्युतस्य पुनः
स्वस्पै अवस्थानं प्रत्यापत्तिः (Uddyōtana).

धातुप्रातिपदिकप्रत्ययनिपातस्थम्य

The *akāra* in *dhātu*, *prātipadika*, *pratyaya* and *nipāta*.

किं प्रयोजनम् ? Why ?

सर्वर्णग्रहणार्थः, आक्षरसमाज्ञायिकेनास्य ग्रहणं यथा स्यात्

So that it may comprehend *like sounds*. So that this may be comprehended by the *akāra* of Māhēśvarasūtras.

किं च कारणं न स्यात् ?

Why will it not be comprehended ?

विवारभेदादेव

Evidently through the difference in the *ābhyanṭaraprayatna*.

आचार्यप्रवृत्तिर्ज्ञपयति भवत्याक्षरसमाज्ञायिकेन धात्वादिस्थम्य ग्रहणमिति, यद्यम्
अकः सर्वेण दीर्घः इति प्रत्याहारे अको ग्रहणं करोति

Ācārya's usage suggests that the *akāra* of *dhātu*, etc., is comprehended by that in Māhēśvarasūtras since he uses the word *akaḥ* in the sūtra अकः सर्वेण दीर्घः:

कथं कृत्वा ज्ञापकम् ?

How is it to be interpreted so that it may become a *jñāpaka* ?

न हि द्वयोराक्षरसमाज्ञायिकयोर्युगपत्समवस्थानमस्ति

For two *akāras* do not exist simultaneously in Māhēśvara-sūtras.

नैतदस्ति ज्ञापकम्, अस्ति ह्यन्यदेतस्य वचने प्रयोजनम्

This cannot become a *jñāpaka*, for there is another purpose served by the use of this *akaḥ*.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

किम्? What is it?

यस्याक्षरसमानायिकेन ग्रहणमस्ति तदर्थमेतत्स्यात् खट्टवाढकं, मालाढकम् इति

It is used where it can be applied to the *ākāras* comprehended by *a* in the Māhēśvarasūtras—viz., खट्टवाढकम्, मालाढकम्.*

सति प्रयोजने न ज्ञापकं भवति, तस्मात् विवृतोपदेशः कर्तव्यः

If there is a *prayojana*, it does not become a *jñāpaka* and hence there is need for *vivṛtōpadēśa*.

कैक एष यत्क्षेयोदयते विवृतोपदेशो नाम, विवृतो वा उपदिश्येत संवृतो वा, को न्वत्र विशेषः ?

What for is this attempt about *vivṛtōpadēśa*? Let *vivṛtōpadēśa* be made or *samvṛtōpadēśa*; what is the difference?

स एष सर्व एवमर्थो यतः क्रियते, यान्येतानि प्रातिपदिकान्यग्रहणाति, तेषामेतेनाभ्युपायेन उपदेशश्चोदयते, तद् गुरु भवति । तस्माद्वक्तव्यं धात्वादिस्थश्च विवृत इति

All this attempt is made for the sake of non-derivable stems. If this *vivṛtōpadēśa* is not made, all such stems will have to be read and it will be a stupendous task. Hence the *akāra* of *dhātu* etc., should have *vivṛtōpadēśa*.

दीर्घप्लुतवचने च संवृतनिवृत्त्यर्थः

दीर्घप्लुतवचने च संवृतनिवृत्त्यर्थो विवृतोपदेशः कर्तव्यः, दीर्घप्लुतौ संवृतौ मा भूताम् इति वृक्षाभ्यां, देवदत्ता ३ इति

To ward off *samvṛtatva* in the long and *pluta* sounds. There is need for *vivṛtōpadēśa* to ward off *samvṛtatva* in long and

* It may be applied where *ā* and *ā* coalesce, since *ā* is comprehended by the *a* of अइउए on the strength of the sūtra अणुदित्तवर्णस्य चाप्रत्ययः.

† This question is based upon the assumption that the *akāra* in *dhātu* etc., is read with *vivṛtaprayatna*.

pluta sounds (*i.e.*) that long and plutā sounds in words like वृक्षास्यां, देवदत्ता ३ may not become *samvṛta*.

नैव लोके न च वेदे दीर्घप्लुतौ संवृत्तौ स्तः

Neither in usage nor in Vēda are long and plutā sounds closed ones.

कौं तर्हि? What then?

विवृतौ, यौ स्तः तौ भविष्यतः

Open ones; those that are will certainly appear.

स्थानी प्रकल्पयेदेतावनुस्वारो यथा यणम्

संवृतः स्थानी संवृतौ दीर्घप्लुतौ प्रकल्पयेत्, अनुस्वारः यथा यणम्, तद्यथा सर्व्यान्ता सब्बत्सरः, यल्लोकं, तल्लोकम् इति; अनुस्वारः स्थानी यणमनुनासिकं प्रकल्पयति।

Sthānin will produce these two as *anusvāra* brings in nasalised semivowels. The closed *sthānin* will bring in closed long and plutā sounds as *anusvāra* brings in nasalised semivowels. *viz.*, सर्व्यान्ता, सब्बत्सरः, यल्लोकम्, तल्लोकम्. The *sthānin* which is *anusvāra* brings in nasalised semivowels.

विषम उपन्यासः, युक्तं यत्सतस्तत्र प्रकल्पितमिवति; सन्ति हि यणः सानुनासिका निरनुनासिकाश्च; दीर्घप्लुतौ मुनर्नैव लोके न च वेदे संवृत्तौ स्तः

The reasoning is not sound. It is but just to bring in what exists; there are semivowels both nasalised and non-nasalised; but the long and plutā sounds are closed ones neither in usage nor in Vēda.

कौं तर्हि? What then?

विवृतौ । यौ स्तः तौ भविष्यतः

Open sounds. Those that are will appear.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

एवमपि कुत् एतत् तुल्यस्थानौ प्रयत्नमित्रौ भविष्यतः, न पुनस्तुल्यप्रयत्नौ स्थान-
मित्रौ स्थाताम् ईकार ऊकारो वेति.

Granting this, how is it that only those that have the same organ of articulation but different *prayatnas* are taken to be like sounds and not those who have the same *prayatna* but different organs of articulation, like *i* and *ū* ?

वक्ष्यति स्थानेन्तरतमः इत्यत्र स्थान इत्यनुर्वर्तमाने पुनः स्थानेग्रहणस्य प्रयोजनं
यत्र अनेकविधमान्तर्य तत्र स्थानतः आन्तर्य बलीयो भवतीति* ।

He is going to say in the *bhāsyā* under the sūtra स्थानेऽन्तर-
तमः that, though the word स्थाने can be taken there to follow
from the sūtra षष्ठी स्थानेयोगा, the mention of स्थाने there sug-
gests that, of the many kinds of relationships, that from the
organ of articulation predominates.

III

तत्रानुवृत्तिनिर्देशो[†] सवर्णग्रहणमनन्त्वात्

तत्र अनुवृत्तिनिर्देशो सवर्णानां ग्रहणं न प्राप्नोति—अस्य च्छौ, यस्येति च ।
किं कारणम् ? अनन्त्वात्, न ह्येते अणः येऽनुवृत्तौ

There in the *akāra* as in अङ्गउण् there cannot be *savarṇa-*
grahana since it is not an *an*. There in the sūtras अस्य च्छौ,
यस्येति च where there is the mention of *akāra* as in अङ्गउण्
of the Māhēśvarasūtras, it cannot comprehend like sounds.
Why ? Since it does not come under the *pratyāhāra an*.
Those which are in *anuvṛtti* are not *anah*.

* स्थानत एवान्तर्य बलीयो यथा स्थात् is another reading.

† अनुवृत्तिनिर्देशः—वृत्तिं वर्णसमाप्नायम् अनुगतः तत्सद्शः अनुवृत्तिः अकारादिः, तस्य
निर्देशः स्वरूपेण उच्चारणम् इत्यर्थः (उच्चोत under अनुदित्सर्वणस्य चाप्रत्ययः)

के तर्हि ?

If so, which are *anah* ?

येऽक्षरसमाज्ञाये उपदिश्यन्ते

Those that are read in *Māhēśvarasūtras*.

एकत्वादकारस्य सिद्धम्

एकोऽयमकारो यश्चाक्षरसमाज्ञाये यश्चानुवृत्तौ यश्च धात्वादिस्थः

The point is achieved on account of oneness of *akāra*. This *akāra* is one whether it is in अइउण, अस्य च्वौ etc., or in *dhātu* etc.

अनुबन्धसंकरस्तु

अनुबन्धसंकरस्तु प्राप्नोति कर्मण्यण्, आतोऽनुपसर्गे कः इति, केऽपि णिकृतं प्राप्नोति

Confusion in the effect of *anubandhas*. There will arise confusion in the effect of the different *anubandhas*. For instance, the operation of the sūtras कर्मण्यण् and आतोऽनुपसर्गे कः will be so confused that the effect of णित् will be found in कित्.

एकाजनेकाज्ज्रहणेषु चानुपपत्तिः

एकाजनेकाज्ज्रहणेषु चानुपपत्तिर्भवति^{*}

Also the inapplicability of the sūtras dealing with *ekāc* and *anēkāc*. There will arise inapplicability of the sūtras dealing with words having one vowel and those having many vowels.

तत्र को दोषः ? What will be the harm there ?

* भविष्यति is another reading. The word एकाच् generally means a syllable, but here it means a vowel.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

किरिणा गिरिणा इत्येकाज्ज्ञाणमन्तोदात्तत्वं प्राप्नोति, इह च घटेन तरति घटिक
इति व्यज्ञाणः ष्ठू न प्राप्नोति

In the words किरिणा and गिरिणा the final syllable will be accented since there is only one vowel *i* in both. So also the pratyaya *iku* (*sṭhan*) which is enjoined after a word having two vowels cannot appear after the word घट so that the word घटिक used in the sense of one who crosses with the help of a pot cannot be formed.

द्रव्यवच्चोपचारः

द्रव्यवच्चोपचारः प्राप्नुवन्ति । तदथा—द्रव्येषु नैकेन घटेन अनेको युगपत्कार्यं
करोति ; एवम् इममकारं नानेको युगपदुच्चारयेत्

Applications as in *dravyas*. Applications have to be done as in the case of *dravyas*. As many cannot simultaneously make use of one pot among *dravyas*, so also many cannot pronounce this *akāra* simultaneously.

The three objections raised against the statement एकत्वा-
दकारस्य सिद्धम् are answered as follows :—

विषयेण तु नानालिङ्गकरणात्सिद्धम्

यदयं विषये विषये नानालिङ्गमकारं करोति—कर्मण्, आतोऽनुपसर्गे कः इति
तेन ज्ञायते नानुवन्धसङ्करोऽस्तीति। यदि हि स्यात् नानालिङ्गकरणमनर्थकं स्यात्, एक-
मेवायं सर्वगुणमुच्चारयेत्

The point is achieved on account of the different indications in each place. Since the Ācārya makes different indications in each place like ‘ण’ in कर्मण् and क् in आतोऽनुपसर्गे कः, it is learnt that there is no confusion in the effect of *anubandhas*. Had there been any confusion, the reading of different indications will be of no avail; he would have read only one *akāra* with all *anubandhas*.

नैतदस्ति ज्ञापकम्, इत्संज्ञाप्रकल्प्यर्थमेतत्स्यात्; न ह्यमनुबन्धैः शल्यकवच्छक्य उपचेतुम्, इत्संज्ञायां हि दोषः स्यात्, आयम्य हि द्वयोरित्संज्ञा स्यात्। क्योः? आद्यन्तयोः:

This is not a *jñāpaka* since it is intended to enable them get the designation of इत्; for it is not possible to heap *anubandhas* like porcupine (its quills), since in such a case there will be difficulty in getting the designation of इत्; all being put together, the designation of इत् is possible only for two. For which two? For the initial and the final sounds.

एवं तहि,

विषयेण तु पुनर्लिङ्गकरणात्सिद्धम्

यद्यं विषये विषये पुनर्लिङ्गमकारं करोति—प्राग्दीव्यतोऽण्, शिवादिभ्योऽण् इति । तेन ज्ञायते नानुबन्धसङ्करोऽस्तीति । यदि हि स्यात्पुनर्लिङ्गकरणमनर्थकं स्यात् ।

If so, the point is achieved on account of the repetition of the same indicator in different places, like अण् in प्राग्दीव्यतोऽण्, शिवादिभ्योऽण्. Hence it is understood that there is no *anubandha-sankara*. If it were, the repetition of the same *anubandha* will be of no avail.

* अथवा पुनरस्तु

विषयेण तु नानालिङ्गकरणात्सिद्धम्

इत्येव

Or let it be that the point is achieved on account of the different indicators in each place.

* This argument is perhaps Mahābhāṣyakāra's own.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

ननु चोक्तम्—इत्संज्ञाप्रवलृप्त्यर्थमेतत् स्यात् इति?

Has it not been said that it is intended to enable them get the designation of इत्?

नैष दोषः । लोकत एतसिद्धम् । तद्यथा लोके कश्चिदेवं देवदत्तमाह—इह मुण्डो भव, इह जटिलो भव, इह शिखी भव, इति यलिङ्गो यत्रोच्यते तलिङ्गस्तत्रोपतिष्ठते । एवमयमकारो यलिङ्गो यत्रोच्यते तलिङ्गस्तत्रोपस्थास्यते ।

No, that objection cannot stand. The purpose is achieved as it is in the world. For instance we see in the world one telling Dēvadatta, “Appear here with a shaven head, appear here with matted hair, appear here with a tuft” and Dēvadatta coming there with that particular mark. So also it is only that *akāra* having the mentioned indicator appears on the scene.

यदप्युच्यते ‘एकाजनेकाज्यहणेषु चानुपपत्तिः’ इति,

एकाजनेकाज्यहणेषु चावृत्तिसंख्यानात्

एकाजनेकाज्यहणेषु चावृत्तेः संख्यानादनेकाच्च भविष्यति । तद्यथा ‘सप्तदश सामिधेन्यो भवन्ति’ इति, ‘त्रिः प्रथमामन्वाह त्रिरुत्तमाम्’ इत्यावृत्तिः सप्तदशत्वं भवति । एवमिहाप्यावृत्तिऽनेकाच्च भविष्यति

The objection that was raised about the inapplicability of the sūtras dealing with *ekāc* and *anēkāc* is met thus — by counting the repeated sound in the sūtras dealing with *ekāc* and *anēkāc*. *Anēkāctva* is accomplished in the sūtras dealing with *ekāc* and *anēkāc* by counting the repeated sounds. For instance *sāmidhēnī rks* are counted as seventeen (though they are only thirteen in number) by reading the first and the last *rks* thrice each. So also *anēkāctva* is accomplished here by the repetition of the same sound.

भवेदावृत्तिः कार्यं परिहृतम् । इह तु खलु किरिणा गिरिणा इत्येकाजलक्षण-
मन्तोदाच्चत्वं प्राप्नोति

The objection was met with by saying that the desired object is achieved by the repetition. But here in the words किरिणा and गिरिणा, only the final syllable will be accented since there is only one vowel इ in both.

एतदपि सिद्धम्

Here too the desired object is achieved.

कथम्? How?

लोकतः—तद्यथा ऋषिसहस्रमेकां कपिलमैककशः सहस्रकृत्वे दत्त्वा तथा सर्वे
ते सहस्रदक्षिणाः संपन्नाः । एवमिहापि अनेकाच्चत्वं भविष्यति

From the world. A thousand of seers get the fruit of having given away in charity thousand cows though there is only one brown cow, each giving her thousand times (by purchasing it back every time from the recipient). So also *anekāctra* is accomplished here.

* यदप्युच्यते 'द्रव्यवच्चोपचाराः प्राप्नुवन्तीति' भवेद् यदसंभवि कार्यं तद्वानेको
युगपत्कुर्यात्; यत्तु खलु संभवि कार्यं अनेकोऽपि तद्युगपत्करोति । तद्यथा घटस्य
दर्शनं स्पर्शनं वा । संभवि चेदं कार्यमकारस्योच्चारणं नाम; अनेकोऽपि तद्युगपत्
करिष्यति

The objection that was raised that the applications are as in the case of *dravyas* is met thus:—it is true in the case of that

* It deserves to be noted that there is no *vārttika* answering the objection raised by द्रव्यवच्चोपचाराः. Perhaps the same *vārttika* was read here also and was interpreted by Mahābhāṣyakāra in a different way, but was omitted by the scribe.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

which is not possible for many to handle simultaneously, but in cases where many can handle the same thing at the same time it is not true. For instance the seeing of a pot or the touching of it. The pronouncing of *akāra* is thus possible; many pronounce it at the same time.

From the above it is clear that all the objections raised against the statement एकत्वादकारस्य सिद्धम् have been satisfactorily answered. Henceforth another set of objections is thrown against the same statement.

आन्यभाव्यं तु कालशब्दव्यवायात्

आन्यभाव्यं त्वकारस्य, कुतः? कालशब्दव्यवायात्—कालव्यवायात् शब्दव्यवायाच ; कालव्यवायात् दण्ड - अग्रम् ; शब्दव्यवायात् - दण्डः । न चैकस्यात्मनो व्यवायेन भवितव्यम् ; भवति चेद्वत्सान्यभाव्यमकारस्य

No, there is the state of being different on account of the intervention of time and sound. There is the state of being different in *akāra*. Why? On account of the intervention of time and sound — on account of the intervention of time and on account of the intervention of sound—viz. दण्ड-अग्रम्, दण्डः. There is no intervention for the same sound. If there is intervention, they are different.

युगपच्च देशपृथक्त्वदर्शनात्

युगपच्च देशपृथक्त्वदर्शनान्मन्यामहे आन्यभाव्यमकारस्य इति, यदयं युगपदेशपृथक्त्वेषूलभ्यते अश्वः अर्कः अर्थ इति । न हेको देवदत्तो युगपत्सुन्ने च भवति मथुरायां च ॥

On account of its being found simultaneously in different places. Since the *akāra* is found in different places at the same time,

we think they are different. It is found in different places at the same time in the words अश्वः, अर्कः, अर्थः. The same Dēvadatta cannot remain at the same time at Srughna and at Mathurā.

यदि पुनरिमे वर्णाः

शकुनिवत्स्युः *

तथाश्च शकुनय आशुगामित्वात्पुरस्तादुत्पतिताः पश्चाहृश्यन्ते, एवमयमकारो द
इत्यत्र दृष्टो षट् इत्यत्र दृश्यते

If these sounds are like birds. Just as the birds that seat themselves first in a row quickly fly from their places and seat themselves last, so also the *akāra* is first found after ‘द्’ and then after ‘षट्’

नैवं शक्यम्, अनित्यत्वमेवं स्यात् । नित्याश्च शब्दाः, नित्येषु च शब्देषु
कूटस्थैरविचालिभिर्वर्णर्मवितव्यमनपायोपजनविकारिभिः । यदि चायं द् इत्यत्र दृष्टो
षट् इत्यत्र दृश्येत नायं कूटस्थः स्मात्

No, this is not possible, for in that case words will become *anitya*. They are, on the other hand, *nitya* and so words should have sounds which do not move, change and which are neither replaced nor augmented. If the ‘a’ which is seen after ‘d’ is afterwards seen after ‘ṣṭ’, it cannot be considered *kūṭastha*.

यदि पुनरिमे वर्णाः

* This is in answer to the objection कालशब्दव्यवायात्

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

आदित्यवत्स्युः*

तदथा एक आदित्योऽनेकाधिकरणस्थो युगपदेशपृथक्त्वेषूपलभ्यते

If these sounds are taken to be like the sun. The one sun in different places is seen simultaneously.

विषम उपन्यासः, नैको द्रष्टा आदित्यमनेकाधिकरणसं युगपदेशपृथक्त्वेषूपलभ्यते, अकारं पुनरुपलभ्यते ॥

The reasoning is not sound. The same observer does not see the sun in different places at the same time; but he sees so *akāra*, on the other hand.

अकारमपि नोपलभ्यते

He does not see *akāra* also.

किं कारणम्? Why?

श्रोत्रोपलभिर्बुद्धिनिर्गाहः प्रयोगेणाभिज्वलित आकाशदेशः शब्दः, एकं च पुनराकाशम्

Sabda which is heard by the ear, understood by the mind and exhibited by the sound has for its place only *ākāśa* and *ākāśa* is one.

आकाशदेशा अपि बहवः, यावता बहवः तस्मादान्यभाव्यमकारस्य

The *ākāśadēśas* also are many. Since they are many, the many-ness of *akāra* should be conceded.

* This is in answer to the objection युगपच्च कालपृथक्त्वदर्शनात्
Cf. आदित्यवत्यौगपद्यम् (*Jaiminiya sūtra* 1—1—15); अस्ति चैकमनेकाधिकरणसं युगपत्—
 आदित्यः (*Vārtikas* under सरूपाणमेकशेष एकविभक्तौ 1—2—64)

आकृतिग्रहणात्सिद्धम् *

अवर्णाकृतिरूपदिष्टा सर्वमवर्णकुलं ग्रहीष्यति, तथेवर्णाकृतिः, तथोवर्णाकृतिः

The object is achieved by taking it to refer to genus. The genus *a* when pronounced comprehends the whole family of the individuality *a*. So is the genus of *i* and so is the genus of *u*.

तद्वच्च तपरकरणम्

एवं च कृत्वा तपराः क्रियन्ते आकृतिग्रहणेनातिप्रसक्तमिति

The association of the *anubandha* त् has it (आकृतिपक्ष) in view.

ननु च सर्वर्णग्रहणेनातिप्रसक्तमिति कृत्वा तपराः क्रियेन्

Are they not associated with त् to avoid the comprehension of like sounds?

प्रत्याख्यायते तत् सर्वर्णऽणुग्रहणमपरिभाष्यमाकृतिग्रहणादनन्यत्वाच्च

It is refuted thus सर्वर्णऽणुग्रहणमपरिभाष्यमाकृतिग्रहणादनन्यत्वाच्च (in the sūtra (अणुदित्सवर्णस्य चाप्रत्ययः))

हल्लग्रहणेषु च

In the sūtras dealing with consonants.

किम्? What?

आकृतिग्रहणात्सिद्धमित्येव । ज्ञालो ज्ञालि अवाच्चाम्, अवाच्चम्, अवाच्च, यत्रैत-
नास्ति अण्सवर्णान् गृह्णाति इति ॥

The object is achieved by taking them refer to genus. The words अवाच्चाम् अवाच्चम् अवाच्च will be formed from अवाम्-स्-ताम्,

* Cf. आकृत्याभिधानाद्वैकं विभक्तौ वाजप्यायनः (*Vārttika* under सूर्यपाणामेकशेष एकविभक्तौ 1—2—64.)

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

अवास्-स्-तम्, अवास्-स्-त by the application of इलो इलि where there is no room for the principle अण् सवर्णान् गृह्णाति to operate.

रूपसामान्याद्वा

रूपसामान्याद्वा सिद्धमेतत् । तदथा 'तानेव शाटकानाच्छादयामः ये मथुरा-याम्' 'तानेव शालीन् भुञ्जमहे ये मगधेषु', 'तदेवेदं भवतः कार्षीपणं यन्मथुरायां गृहीतम्', अन्यस्मिन्श्चान्यस्मिन् रूपसामान्यात्तदेवेदमिति भवति । एवमिहापि रूपसामान्यात् सिद्धम् ॥

Or by the similarity of shape.

This is achieved even by the similarity of shape. For instance even though objects are different, they are taken to be one from similarity of shape and hence we see the following usage :— We dress ourselves with the same dress as at Mathura ; we eat the same rice as at Magadha ; this is the same coin as was received at Mathura. So also our object is achieved here by taking the *akāras* to be one from similarity of shape.

The topics II and III are based on व्यक्तिपक्ष. The objections raised in the third topic were finally answered by first taking recourse to जातिपक्ष in the statement आकृतिग्रहणात्तिभद्रम् and then to व्यक्तिपक्ष in the statement रूपसामान्याद्वा.

Nāgojibhāṭṭa says 'अकारव्यक्तीनामानन्यमाश्रित्य वार्तिककृता वर्णसमान्नायस्थस्य विवृतत्वेऽपि धात्वादिस्थस्यापि विवृतोपदेशो नेदितः; भाष्यकृता तु प्रयोगस्थानां प्रत्याहारस्थैः ग्रहणाय तत्र जातिनिर्देशो आवश्यके जाते-विवृतत्वप्रतिज्ञानेनैव सर्वसिद्धेः स दोषो वारितः । But on looking at the vārttika "सवर्णेऽण् ग्रहणमपरिभाष्यमाकृतिग्रहणात्" under the sūtra 'अणुदित्सवर्णस्य चाप्रत्ययः' it seems that Vārttikakāra himself has given expression to जातिपक्ष. Perhaps the statement रूपसामान्याद्वा may be Mahābhāṣyakāra's own, since, wherever he deals with the interpretation of the word आकृति, he takes it in both the senses of *jāti* and shape.

ऋलक्

अथ * लकारोपदेशः किमर्थः ।

What for is the mention of ल (in ऋलक्) ?

किं विशेषेण लकारोपदेशश्चोद्यते न पुनरन्येषामपि वर्णानामुपदेशश्चोद्यते ? यद्युं
किंचिदन्येषामपि वर्णानामुपदेशे प्रयोजनमन्ति लकारोपदेशस्यापि तद्वितुमर्हनि ।
को वा विशेषः ?

Why is the mention of the letter ल alone specially discussed and not that of other letters ? If there is any use in the mention of other letters, the same may be for that of ल. What is the speciality ?

अयमन्ति विशेषः । अस्य हि लकारस्य अल्पीयांश्चैव प्रयोगविषयः । यथापि
प्रयोगविषयः सोऽपि कल्पिमस्यैव ; कृपश्च लत्वमसिद्धं, तस्य असिद्धत्वात् ऋकारस्यैव
अच्कार्याणि भविष्यन्ति ! नार्थं लकारोपदेशेन

There is this speciality. There is but a little use of this in words. The only place where it is found is in the formations having the element ऋल्. The *latra* in कृप् is non-existent* and hence the *akārya* will happen to कृ. Hence there is no use in the mention of ल.

अत उत्तरं पठति—

Thus does he read the answer.

लकारोपदेशो यद्वच्छाशक्तिजानुकरणप्लुत्याद्यर्थः

Mention of ल is for the sake of यद्वच्छाशक्ति, अशक्तिजानुकरणशब्द and प्लुत्यादि.

* लकारस्य उपकेत्तः is another reading.

+ कृपो रो लः 8—2—18

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

लकारोपदेशः क्रियते यद्वच्छाशब्दार्थः अशक्तिजानुकरणार्थः प्लुत्याद्यर्थश्च ।
 यद्वच्छाशब्दार्थस्तावत् — यद्वच्छया कश्चित् लृतको, नाम, तस्मिन्नचकार्याणि यथा
 स्युः दध्यलृतकाय देहि, मध्यलृतकाय देहि, उद्भूलृतकोऽगमत्, प्रत्युभूलृतकोऽगमत् ।
 चतुष्टयी शब्दानां प्रवृत्तिः, जातिशब्दाः गुणशब्दाः क्रियशब्दाः यद्वच्छाशब्दाश्चतुर्थाः

Mention is made of लृ for the sake of यद्वच्छाशब्द, अशक्तिजानुकरणशब्द and प्लुत्यादि. First for the sake of यद्वच्छाशब्द (*i.e.*) word coined at random to name a person or object without its being formed from any root. One is named लृतक. When that word is used, the vowel-laws have to operate, *viz.* दध्यलृतकाय (दधि+लृतकाय) देहि, मध्यलृतकाय (मधु+लृतकाय) देहि, उद्भूलृतकः (उद्भू+लृतकः) अगमत्, प्रत्युभूलृतकः (प्रत्युभू+लृतकः) अगमत्. The flow of words is fourfold — जातिशब्दाः (words denoting genus), गुणशब्दाः (words denoting quality), क्रियशब्दाः (words denoting action) and यद्वच्छाशब्दाः:

अशक्तिजानुकरणार्थः—अशक्त्या क्राचित् ब्राह्मण्या ऋतक इति प्रयोक्तव्ये लृतक
 इति प्रयुक्तं, तस्यानुकरणं ब्राह्मण्यलृतक इत्याह कुमार्यैलृतक इत्याह इति

For the sake of imitating the word mispronounced on account of incapacity. On account of incapacity ऋतक was mispronounced as लृतक by a brahman women and it was quoted thus ब्राह्मण्यलृतक इत्याह, कुमार्यैलृतक इत्याह.

प्लुत्याद्यर्थश्च—के पुनः प्लुत्यादयः? प्लुतिद्विर्वचनस्वरिताः—क्लृ३सशिख, क्लृसः,
 प्रक्लृसः; प्लुत्यादिषु कार्येषु कृपेर्लत्वं सिद्धं, तस्य सिद्धत्वादच्कार्याणि न सिध्यन्ति ।
 तस्मात् लकारोपदेशः क्रियते

For the sake of प्लुत्यादि. What are प्लुत्यादि? प्लुतिः, द्विर्वचनम् and स्वरितः: *viz.* क्लृ३प्तशिख, क्लृसः, प्रक्लृसः. In the operations प्लुति etc. the लृ in क्लृ३ is *siddha* and hence the vowel-rules will not operate. Hence the letter लृ should be read in the sūtra.

नैतानि सन्ति प्रयोजनानि

These are not the benefits.

न्यायभाशत्कल्पनं संज्ञादिषु

In the case of designations mention of correct ones.

न्यायस्य ऋतकशब्दस्य भावात् कल्पनं संज्ञादिषु साधु मन्यते, ऋतक एवासौ न लृतक इति । अपर आह—न्याय ऋतकशब्दः शास्त्रान्वितोऽस्ति स कल्पयितव्यः साधुः संज्ञादिषु, ऋतक एवासौ न लृतकः ।

Since there is the correct form in **ऋतक**, it is considered that only the correct forms should be used thus—he is **ऋतक** and not **लृतक**. Another thinks that, on hearing the word **लृतक**, the hearer should consider that it is the corrupt form of the grammatically correct word **ऋतक**.*

अयं तर्हि यद्यच्छाशब्दोऽपरिहार्यः—लृफिडः, लृफिङ्गेति ।

This यद्यच्छाशब्द—लृफिडः or लृफिङ्गः cannot be avoided.

एषोऽपि ऋफिडः ऋफिङ्गश्च ।

This too is **ऋफिड** or **ऋफिङ्ग**

कथम् ? How ?

अर्तिप्रवृत्तिशैव हि लोके लक्ष्यते । फिडफिङ्गावौणादिकौ प्रत्ययौ । त्रयी शब्दानां प्रवृत्तिः—जातिशब्दाः गुणशब्दाः क्रियाशब्दाः इति । न सन्ति यद्यच्छाशब्दाः

In the word the root **ऋत्** is used. **फिड** and **फिङ्ग** are formatives that come under the *unādi*. The flow of words is only

* The word **ऋतक** is derived from the root **ऋत्**

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

threefold—जातिशब्दाः, गुणशब्दाः and क्रियाशब्दाः. There are no *yadrcchāśabdas*.

अन्यथा कृत्वा प्रयोजनमुक्तम् अन्यथा कृत्वा परिहारः, सन्ति यद्यच्छाशब्दाः। इति कृत्वा प्रयोजनमुक्तं न सन्तीति परिहारः। समाने चार्थे शास्त्रान्वितोऽशास्त्रान्वितस्य निर्वर्तको भवति, तथा देवदत्तशब्दो देवदिष्णशब्दं निर्वर्तयति न गाव्यादीन्।

The benefits were enumerated on the basis of one view and refutation is made on the basis of another view (*i.e.*) the benefits were enumerated on the strength of the view that there are *yadrcchāśabdas* and the refutation is on the strength of the view that there are no *yadrcchāśabdas*. A grammatically correct word can make one avoid another considered to be incorrect only if both have the same प्रवृत्तिनिमित्त* ; for instance the word *Dēvadatta* can be the correct form of *Dēvadīnna* and not *gāvyaadi*.

नैषं दोषः, पक्षान्तरैरपि परिहारा भवन्ति

This is no harm, for refutations are made even on the basis of different views.

Having refuted the first point that the mention of लृ is for the sake of *yadrcchāśabdas* he takes the second point for review.

अनुकरणं शिष्टाशिष्टाप्रतिषिद्धेषु यथा लौकिकवैदिकेषु

Imitation in the case of those that are enjoined or in the case of those neither enjoined nor prohibited—as in instances found in the world and the Vēdas.

* In the previous argument लृतक, लृफिङ् etc. were considered to be यद्यच्छाशब्दाः in the पूर्वपक्ष and to be गुणशब्दाः or क्रियाशब्दाः in the सिद्धान्तः.

अनुकरणं हि शिष्टस्य वा (तत्) साधु भवति, अशिष्टाप्रतिषिद्धस्य वा, नैव तद्वोषाय भवति नाभ्युदयाय, यथा लौकिकवैदिकेषु—यथा लौकिकेषु वैदिकेषु च कृतान्तेषु । लोके तावत्—य एवमसौ ददाति य एवमसौ यजते य एवमसावधीत इति तस्यानुकूर्वन् दद्याच्च यजेत चाधीयीत च सोऽप्यभ्युदयेन युज्यते, वेदेऽपि य एवं विश्वसृजः सत्राण्यध्यासत इति तेषामनुकूर्वन् तद्वत्सत्राण्यध्यासीत सोऽप्यभ्युदयेन युज्यते । अशिष्टाप्रतिषिद्धं यथा—य एवमसौ हिक्कति य एवमसौ हसति य एवमसौ कण्ठूयति इति तस्यानुकूर्वन् हिक्केच्च हसेच्च कण्ठूयेच्च, नैव तद्वोषाय स्यात्ताभ्युदयाय । यस्तु खलु एवमसौ ब्राह्मणं हन्ति एवमसौ सुरां पिबति इति तस्यानुकूर्वन् ब्राह्मणं हन्त्यात् सुरां वा पिबेत्, सोऽपि मन्ये पतितः शात्

Imitation is either of the enjoined ones, which is good, or of that which is neither enjoined nor prohibited, which brings in neither demerit nor merit. As is found in those of the world and the Vēdas—as is found in the incidents of the world and the Vēdas. First in the world—he too who, seeing that another gives away in charity, performs sacrifices and studies the Vēdas, imitates him and gives away in charity, performs sacrifices and studies the Vēdas gets merit. In the Vēdas also—he who seeing *Viśvasṛṭs* performing *sattras* imitates them and performs *sattras*, he too gets merit. That which is neither enjoined nor prohibited is illustrated thus—he who seeing another hiccoughing, laughing or scratching in a peculiar fashion imitates him and hiccoughs, laughs or scratches in the same way gets neither merit nor demerit. Similarly he who seeing another killing a brahmin in a particular way and drinking wine in a peculiar fashion imitates him, kills a brahmin and drinks wine is, in my opinion, an apostate.

विषम उपन्यासः । यश्चैवं हन्ति यश्चानुहन्ति उभौ तौ हतः, यश्चापि पिबति यश्चानुपिबति उभौ तौ पिबतः । यस्तु खलु एवमसौ ब्राह्मणं हन्ति एवमसौ सुरां वा

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

पितृतीति तस्यानुकूवद् स्वातानुलिप्तः माल्यगुणकण्ठः कदलीस्तम्भं छिन्द्यात्* पयो वा पिवेत् न स मन्ये पतितः स्यात् ।

The argument is not sound. He who kills thus and he who kills in imitation both kill; he who drinks (wine) and he who drinks (wine) in imitation, both drink (wine). But, on the other hand, he who seeing another killing a brahmin cuts a plantain tree in the same way after taking a bath besmearing himself with sandal and wearing a garland in his neck or he who seeing another drinking wine drinks milk in the same way is not, in my opinion, an apostate.

एवमिहापि य एवमसौ अपशब्दं प्रयुज्ञते इति तस्यानुकूवनपशब्दं प्रयुज्ञीत सोऽप्यपशब्दभाक् स्यात् । अयं तु अन्योऽपशब्दपदार्थकः शब्दो यदर्थं उपदेशः कर्तव्यः । न चापशब्दपदार्थकः शब्दोऽपशब्दो भवति । अवश्यं चैतदेवं विज्ञेयम्, यो हि मन्यते अपशब्दपदार्थकः शब्दोऽपशब्दो भवतीति, अपशब्द इत्येव तस्यापशब्दः स्यात्, न चैषोऽपशब्दः ।

So also here he who seeing another using ungrammatical words uses the same gets demerit. This word is another which connotes the ungrammatical word, for which *upadēśa* is necessary.

* This refers to *kadalī-vivāha* Cf.

अकोद्धाहो जडादीनामुच्यते तु यवीयसः ।

विवाहार्थं मुनिश्चेष्टस्तमुत्पाद्य द्वेष्वादा ॥

व्याहृतीभिस्तदा दत्त्वा यथाशक्ति हिरण्यकम् ।

स्नात्वा सद्यशुचिर्भूयादुद्धाहे च तृतीयके ॥

तृतीया स्त्री त्रियेच्छीघ्रं तस्मादेवं चरेद् बुधः ।

रस्मोद्धाहं तथा कुर्यान्छित्वा तत्रैव मानवः ॥

त्रिरात्रं सूतकं भूयादिति बोधायनोऽब्रवीत् ॥

(*Bodhāyana's Grhyasūtra*—5th *praśna*—5th Chapter.)

and

Sāmavēda Grhya-pariśiṣṭa, prapāṭhaka 1—24.

The word which connotes an incorrect word is not incorrect. This should be clearly understood that he who thinks that the word which connotes an incorrect word is incorrect should have to say that the word अपशब्द is ungrammatical, which is not the case.

Mahābhāṣyakāra, taking recourse to the *nyāya* तुष्यतु दुर्जनः proceeds thus :—*

अयं खल्वपि भूयोऽनुकरणशब्दोऽपरिहार्यः यदर्थं उपदेशः कर्तव्यः—साध्वल-
कारमधीते मध्वलकारमधीते इति

Again this अनुकरणशब्द cannot be avoided for which ल्ल should be read in the sūtra—साध्वलकारमधीते, मध्वलकारमधीते.

कस्थस्य पुनरेतदनुकरणम् ?

Where is this ल्ल which is imitated found ?

कल्पिस्थस्य

In the word कल्प.

यदि कल्पिस्थस्य, कल्पेश्च लत्वमसिद्धम्, तस्य असिद्धत्वात् ऋकार एवाच्का-
र्याणि भविष्यन्ति

If it is of कल्प, the *l* of कल्प is *asiddha* and hence the vowel-laws operate to ऋ.

* Granting that the imitation of an incorrect word is also incorrect, he says that when one has to say that one studies ल्ल well and that one studies ल्ल in a fine manner, the sūtra इको यणचि has to operate and hence ल्ल should find a place in the sūtra ऋलक्.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

भवेत्तदर्थेन नार्थः स्यात् । अयं त्वन्यः कल्पिष्यपदार्थकः शब्दः यदर्थं उपदेशः
कर्तव्यः

It may be that it may not be useful on that behalf; but this word is one which connotes the letter in the word कल्प, for which there is need for the *upadēśa*.

न कर्तव्यः । इदमवश्यं कर्तव्यम्* 'प्रकृतिवदनुकरणम् भवति' इति

This need not be done. This should be accepted that the imitator is like the imitated.

किं प्रयोजनम्? Why?

द्विः पचन्त्वत्याह, तिङ्गतिङ्गः इति निधातो यथा स्यात्, अग्नी इत्याह ईदूदे-
द्विवचनं प्रगृह्यम्† इति प्रगृह्यसंज्ञा यथा स्यात्

In the expression द्विः पचन्तु इत्याह the verb पचन्तु should have all its syllables unaccented by the operation of the rule तिङ्गतिङ्गः. In the expression अग्नी इत्याह, अग्नी should get the प्रगृह्यसंज्ञा by the operation of the rule ईदूदे द्विवचनं प्रगृह्यम्.

यदि प्रकृतिवदनुकरणं भवतीत्युच्यते अपशब्द एवासौ भवति कुमार्यलृतक
इत्याह ब्राह्मण्यलृतक इत्याह, अपशब्दो ह्यस्य प्रकृतिः । न चापशब्दः प्रकृतिः, न
ह्यपशब्दा उपदिश्यन्ते, न चानुपदिष्टा प्रकृतिरस्ति ।

If the principle प्रकृतिवदनुकरणम् is conceded, the word लृतक in the expressions कुमार्यलृतक इत्याह, ब्राह्मण्यलृतक इत्याह will become an *apaśabda*, since its प्रकृति is *apaśabda*. *Apaśabda* cannot be taken as *prakṛti*; for *apaśabdas* are not read, and that which is not read is not *prakṛti*.

* वक्तव्यम् is another reading.

† ईदूदे द्विवचनं प्रगृह्यसंज्ञं भवति is another reading.

From the above it is clear that, according to *Vārttikakāra*, imitator also is *apaśabda* and hence ल् need not be read in the *sūtra* on that score. According to *Mahābhāṣyakāra*, imitator of an *apaśabda* is not an *apaśabda* and the principle प्रकृतिवद्भुकरणं भवति cannot operate here and hence ल् should be read in the *sūtra*.

Having refuted the first two, he takes the third point for review.

एकदेशविकृतस्यानन्यत्वात्पुत्त्यादयः

Pluti and others on account of the principle एकदेशविकृतमनन्यवद्भवति

एकदेशविकृतमनन्यवद्भवतीति पुत्त्यादयोऽपि भविष्यन्ति

An object which is maimed a little is nothing but the same and hence *pluti* and others will appear.

यदेकदेशविकृतमनन्यवद्भवतीत्युच्यते राज्ञः क च राजकीयम्, अल्लोपोऽन
इति लोपः प्रामोति ।

If the principle एकदेशविकृतमनन्यवद्भवति is conceded, the अ after ज् in राजकीयम् which is the result of राज्ञः क च will have to be dropped on account of the operation of the *sūtra* अल्लोपोऽनः:

एकदेशविकृतमनन्यवत् षष्ठीनिर्दिष्टस्य *

The principle एकदेशविकृतमनन्यवद्भवति applies to that which is indicated by the genitive case. †

* एकदेशविकृतमनन्यवत् षष्ठीनिर्दिष्टस्य इति वश्यामि is another reading.

† In the *sūtra* राज्ञः क च, only the word राजन् is indicated by the genitive case, while the elision of अ is enjoined only to अन् on the *sūtra* अल्लोपोऽनः:

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

यदि षष्ठीनिर्दिष्टस्येत्युच्यते कलृप्तशिख इति प्लुतो न प्राप्नोति, न हत्र ऋकारः
षष्ठीनिर्दिष्टः

If it is said that it holds good only to that which is indicated by the genitive case, *pluta* of *।* in कलृप्तशिख cannot be got, since here (in the *sūtra* कृपो रो लः) *r* is not indicated by the genitive case.

कस्तर्हि? What then?

रेफः *r*.

ऋकारोऽप्यत षष्ठीनिर्दिष्टः।

R also is here indicated by the genitive case.

कथम्? How?

अविभक्तिको निर्देशः, कृप उः रः लः कृपो रो लः इति।

Mention of the stem with the case-suffix elided so that कृपो रो लः is split thus— कृप, उः, रः लः *

अथवा पुनरस्तु अविशेषण

Or let the *nyāya* एकदेशविकृतमनन्यवद् भवति apply without any reservation.

ननु चोक्तं राज्ञः क च राजकीयम्, अल्लोपोऽनः इति लोपः प्राप्नोति इति

Has it not been said that the *sūtra* अल्लोपोऽनः will operate in the word राजकीयम् which is got by the operation of the *sūtra* राज्ञः क च?

* The word कृपो is split as कृप and उः where कृप is the stem without the genitive case-suffix and उः is the genitive case of ऋ.

नैष दोषः, वक्ष्यस्येत् शादीनां प्रसारणे नकारान्तग्रहणमनकारान्तप्रति-
षेधार्थम् इति, (*Vārttika* under VI-4-133) तत्प्रकृतमुत्तरत्रानुवर्तिष्यते, अल्लो-
पोऽनः (VI.-4.-134) नकारान्तस्येति

It is no harm. He (*Vārttikakāra*) is going to say this—that the comprehension of नकारान्त in the *sūtra* श्वयुवमधोनामतद्विते (VI-4-133) dealing with the सम्प्रसारण of श्वन् etc. is to prohibit those which are not नकारान्त. The same नकारान्तस्य is repeated in the following *sūtra* अल्लोपोऽनः:

इह तर्हि क्लृप्तशिख, अनृत इति प्रतिषेधः प्राप्नोति

In the case of क्लृप्तशिखः, then, the prohibition by अनृतः (in the *sūtra* गुरोरनृतोऽनन्त्यस्य . . . VII-2-86) will operate.

रवत्प्रतिषेधाच्च

By the prohibition of those which have *r*.

रवत्प्रतिषेधाच्चैतस्तिष्यति गुरोररवतः इति वक्ष्यामि

Then the desired object is accomplished by prohibiting those which have *r* and hence I shall read अरवतः instead of अनृतः in that *sūtra*.

यद्यरवत इत्युच्यते होतृ ऋकारः होतृ॒रकारः अत्र न प्राप्नोति

If अरवतः is read, the *pluta* in होतृ॒रकारः which is the result of the combination होतृ and ऋकारः will not take place.

गुरोरवतो हस्तस्य इति वक्ष्यामि

Then shall I read गुरोररवतो हस्तस्य.

स एष सूत्रभेदेन लकारोपदेशः प्लुत्यादर्थः सन् प्रत्यास्त्यायते, सैषा महतो
वंशस्तम्बात् लट्ट्वानुकृप्यते ।

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

This लकारोपदेश which is for the sake of *pluti* is rejected by taking recourse to the remodelling of the *sūtra* गुरोनृतः ... ; this is like taking hold of a small bird called लद्वा from bamboo-bush.

From the last sentence it is clear that the *Mahābhāsyakāra* favours the view that the *upadēśa* of लकार is necessary and that the flow of words is fourfold. Some think that this is a sort of satirical utterance of *Mahābhāsyakāra* against *Vārttikakāra*. From the preface it may be learnt that it is not so, but it is only a fact stated in a humorous fashion.

एआङ्, एओौच्.

There are only three topics that are dealt with here :—(1) whether the purpose is served by reading the *sūtras* as एआङ्, and एओौच् or whether they have to be read as एत् ओत् इ and एत् औत् च् (2) whether the word दीर्घि is to be read in *sūtras* which enjoin एच् as *ekādēśa* and (3) whether such sounds as form part of diphthongs, long vowels, r and l, and as are similar to others are to be taken as their limbs or not.

I

इदं विचार्यते इमानि सन्ध्यक्षराणि तपराणि वा उपदिश्येन् एत् ओत् इ,
एत् औत् च् इति, अतपराणि वा यथान्यासम् इति

This is discussed whether these diphthongs have to be read with त् following each as एत् ओत् इ, एत् औत् च् or without त् as they are now.

कश्चात्र विशेषः ?

***What is here the difference ?**

सन्ध्यक्षरेषु तपरोपदेशश्चेत् तपरोचारणम्

Need for reading त् at the end if the diphthongs have to be followed by त्.

सन्ध्यक्षरेषु तपरोपदेशश्चेत् तंपरोचारणं कर्तव्यम्

If the diphthongs have to be followed by त्, त् has to be read at the end.

प्लुत्यादिष्वज्जिग्धिः

Rules relating to अच् (will not apply) to *pluta* and others.

प्लुत्यादिषु अजाश्रयो विधिर्न सिध्यति, गो॒त्रात् नौ॒त्रात् इत्यत्र अनचि॑ च
इति॑ अच् उत्तरस्य यरो द्वे भवत इति॑ द्विर्वचनं न प्राप्नोति॑, इह॑ च प्रत्यङ्गै॒३तिकायन
उद्दृढौ॒३पगव इति॑ अचि॑ इति॑ डमुडागमो न प्राप्नोति॑

In the case of *pluta* and others the rules relating to अच् will not operate. For instance the doubling of त् in गो॒त्रात् and नौ॒त्रात् by the application of the rule अनचि॑ च cannot take place; * so also the doubling of ङ् in प्रत्यङ्गै॒३तिकायन and उद्दृढौ॒३पगव cannot take place since ङ् should be followed by an अच्.

प्लुतसंज्ञा च

Even the symbol प्लुत.

प्लुतसंज्ञा च न सिध्यति॑, ऐ॒३तिकायन, औ॒३पगव, ऊकालो॑३ज्ञस्वदीर्घप्लुतः
इति॑ प्लुतसंज्ञा न प्राप्नोति॑

Even the symbol *pluta* cannot operate. For instance in ऐ॒३तिकायन and औ॒३पगव, ऐ॑३ and औ॑३ cannot get the designation

* The reason is that ओ॑३ and औ॑३ are not comprehended by the *pratyāhāra* अच्.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

pluta since *plutasamjñā* is enjoined only to an अच् in the *sūtra*
ऊकालोऽज्ञानस्वदीर्घप्लुतः:

सनु तर्हि अतपराणि

If so, let them be not followed by त्.

अतपर एच इग्न्रस्वादेशे

If they are not followed by त्, there is the need for the *sūtra*
एच इग्न्रस्वादेशे.

यद्यतपराणि एच इग्न्रस्वादेशे इति वक्तव्यम्

If they are not तपर, the *sūtra* एच इग्न्रस्वादेशे has to be read.

किं प्रयोजनम्? Why?

एचो हस्वादेशशासनेष्वर्ध एकारोऽर्थ ओकारो वा मा भूत् इति

So that 'half e' and 'half o' may not be used when the rules relating to the shortening of long vowels operate.

ननु च यस्यापि तपराणि तेनाप्येतद्वक्तव्यम्; इमावैचौ समाहारवर्णौ मात्रा-वर्णस्य मात्रेवर्णोवर्णयोः। तयोर्हस्वादेशशासनेषु कदाचिदवर्णः स्यात् कदाचिदिवर्णोवर्णौ, मा कदाचित् अवर्णं भूत् इति

Oh! this has to be read even when one reads the diphthongs with त् at the end. The two letters which come under the *pratyāhāra* एच् are diphthongs having one *mātrā* for *a* and another *mātrā* for *i* or *u*. Hence when rules relating to shortening operate, sometimes *a* may be substituted and sometimes *i* or *u*. They have to avoid the substitution of *a*.

प्रत्याख्यायत एतत् एचोश्चोत्तरभूयस्त्वात् इति

This will be set aside by the *vārttika* एचोश्चोत्तरभूयस्त्वात् *

यदि प्रत्याख्यानपक्षः, इदमपि प्रत्याख्यायते सिद्धमेडः सस्थानत्वात् इति

If the view that it may be rejected is held, this too is rejected by the *vārttika* सिद्धमेडः सस्थानत्वात् †

ननु चैडः सस्थानतरावर्धं एकारोऽर्धं ओकारश्च ?

Is it not that 'half e' and 'half o' have their organ of articulation closer to that of ē and ō than i and u?

न तौ स्तः, यदि हि तौ स्तातां तावेवायसुपदिशेत्

They two do not exist. If they were to exist, he would have read them alone.

ननु च भोः छन्दोगानां सात्यमुग्रिराणायनीया अर्धमेकारमर्धमोकारं चाधीयते—
सुजाते ए अश्वसूनृते, अध्वर्यो ओ अद्रिभिः सुतम्, शुक्रं ते ए अन्यत्, यजतं ते ए
अन्यत् इति

Oh Sir, those who belong to सात्यमुग्रिराणा and राणायनीयशास्त्रा among *Sāmavēdins* read 'half e' and half o viz. सुजाते ए अश्वसूनृते, अध्वर्यो ओ अद्रिभिः सुतम्, शुक्रं ते ए अन्यत्, यजतं ते ए अन्यत्

* This *vārttika* means this:—when āi or āu is shortened, only i and u will be substituted since only those two elements predominate in them.

† This means thus:—The desired object is achieved since ē and ō have the same organ of articulation as i and u and hence if they are shortened, only i and u will take their place.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

पार्षदकृतिरेषा तत्रभवताम् । नैव हि लोके नान्यस्मिन् वेदेऽर्थं एकारोऽर्थं
ओकारो वास्ति

It is the work of a class of revered people. Neither in ordinary usage nor in any other vēda do we find 'half e' or 'half o'.

From this it is evident that there are three defects if the *sūtras* एओङ् and ऐऔच् are read with त् at their end and there is no defect if they are read as एओङ् and ऐऔच् in both the cases whether the *sūtra* एच इग्नस्वादेशो is *pratyākhyāta* or not.*

* There are two points of view regarding the organ of articulation and three points of view regarding the composition of ए and औ.

Kātyāyana Prātiśākhya and *Taittiriya Prātiśākhya* take ए to be a *palatal* vowel like इ and ओ a labial vowel like उ.

Cf. इच्छेयास्तालौ (का. प्रा. I, 66) उवोपोपध्मा ओष्ठे (*ibid* I, 70).

तालौ जिह्वामध्यमिवर्णे (तै. प्रा. II 22);

एकारे च (*ibid.* II 23) ओष्ठोपसंहार उवर्णे (*ibid.* II 24.)

ओकारे च, ओष्ठौ तूपसंहततरौ (*ibid.* II. 13 & 14.)

Kātyāyana seems to favour this view.

Cf. the *vārttika* एऽःसस्थानत्वात्.

But *Pāṇiniya śikṣā* takes ए and ओ as *gutturo-palatal* vowel and *gutturo-labial* vowel respectively.

Cf. ए ए तु, कण्ठतालव्या ओ औ कण्ठोष्ठजौ स्मृतौ.

As regards ए and औ some consider that the *a* element is one *mātrā* and *i* or *u* element is also one *mātrā*.

Cf. मात्रा अवर्णस्य मात्रा इवर्णोवर्णयोः: The grammarian वाडव seems to take this view. [M. B. under चुलावैच इदुतौ (VIII—2—106.)] Some consider that the *a* element is half a *mātrā* and *i* or *u* element is $1\frac{1}{2}$ *mātrās*. *Taittiriya-prātiśākhya*, and *Kātyāyana* favour this view.

Cf. अकारार्धम् एकारौकारयोरादिः (तै. प्रा. II. 26.)

इकारोऽर्थः पूर्वस्य शेषः (*ibid* II. 28);

उकारस्तूतरस्य (*ibid* II. 29);

ऐच्छोत्तरभूयस्त्वात् [*Vārttika* under एच इग्नस्वादेशो (I. 1-48)].

II

एकादेशे दीर्घग्रहणम्

Mention of the word दीर्घः in एकादेश.

एकादेशे दीर्घग्रहणं कर्तव्यम्, आदृगुणो दीर्घः, वृद्धिरेचि दीर्घ इति

In the *sūtras* enjoining the substitution of one letter for two, the word दीर्घः should be mentioned as आदृगुणो दीर्घः, वृद्धिरेचि दीर्घः:

किं प्रयोजनम्? Why?

आन्तर्यतस्मिमात्रचतुर्मात्राणां स्थानिनां त्रिमात्रचतुर्मात्रा आदेशा मा भूवन्निति, खट्वा+इन्द्रः=खट्वेन्द्रः, खट्वा+उदकम्=खट्वोदकम्, खट्वा+ईषा=खट्वेषा, खट्वा+ऊढा=खट्वोढा, खट्वा+एलका=खट्वैलका, खट्वा+ओदनः=खट्वौदनः, खट्वा+ऐतिकायनः=खट्वैतिकायनः, खट्वा+औपगवः=खट्वौपगवः इति

The *sūtra* ऐकारौकारयोः कण्ठा पूर्वा मात्रां ताल्पोष्टयोरुत्तरा (का. प्रा. 1, 73) seems to mean that अ in ऐ and औ is one *mātrā* and इ or उ is one *mātrā*. But the commentator has commented upon it in different ways. Some consider that the *a* element is $1\frac{1}{2}$ *mātrās* and *i* or *u* element is half a *mātrā*.

Cf. अथर्वमात्रा अवर्णस्य अर्धमात्रा इवर्णोवर्णयोः [M. B. under प्लुतावैच इदुतौ (VIII. 2—106.)]

Philologists favour this view since ऐ and औ are represented by the symbols *ai* and *au*. That this should have been the original pronunciation is seen by the fact that they change to *āy* and *āv* in *sandhi*. The modern pronunciation with *a* having one *mātrā* and *i* or *u* also having one *mātrā* may have been due to the influence of Dravidian Languages.

Cf. *Akara ikara m-aikāra m-ākum.* (*Tolkāppiyam* I. 54.)

Akara ukara m-aukāra m-ākum (*ibid.* I. 55.)

Dr. A. A. MacDonell says that ऐ and औ were pronounced as *ai* and *au* even at the time of *Pratiśākhyaś* (M. V. G. 15-4.) But the *Pratiśākhyaś* which have been published till now do not seem to express this definitely.

According to the second view favoured by *Kātyāyana* the *sūtra*. एच इग्रस्वादेशै is unnecessary.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

Ādēśas of three and four *mātrās* may not, by the principle of similarity, replace *sthānin* with three or four *mātrās* in the following:—खद्वा+इन्दः . . . खद्वौपगवः

तत्त्वार्हि दीर्घश्रहणं कर्तव्यम्

Then the word दीर्घे should be read.

न कर्तव्यम् । उपरिष्टाद् योगविभाग करिष्यते—अकः सवर्णे, एको भवति, ततो दीर्घः, दीर्घश्च स भवति यः स एकः पूर्वपरयोरित्येवं निर्दिष्ट इति

It need not be read; for the *sūtra* अकः सवर्णे दीर्घः which comes later on is split into two *sūtras* अकः सवर्णे and दीर्घः. The former means that when *ak* is followed by a *like* letter, it is replaced by one letter; and the latter means that the letter which has replaced two letters is the long letter.

इहापि तर्हि प्रामोति, पशुम् विद्धम् पचन्ति इति

If so, the same will happen in the words पशुम्, विद्धम् and पचन्ति.

नैष दोषः; इह तावत्पशुमिति—अम्येकः इतीयता सिद्धम्, सोऽयमेवं सिद्धे सति यत्पूर्वश्रहणं करोति तस्यैतत्प्रयोजनं यथाजातीयकः पूर्वस्थाजातीयक उभयोर्यथा स्यात् इति; विद्धमिति—पूर्व इत्येवानुवर्तते; अथवा आचार्यप्रवृत्तिर्जपयति नानेन संप्रसारणस्य दीर्घो भवतीति, यदयं हल उत्तरस्य संप्रसारणस्य दीर्घत्वं शास्ति; पचन्ति इति—अतो गुणे पर इतीयता सिद्धम्, सोऽयमेवं सिद्धे सति यद्यूपश्रहणं करोति तस्यैतत्प्रयोजनं यथाजातीयकं परस्य रूपं तथाजातीयकमुभयोर्यथा स्यात् इति

No, here is no harm. First we shall take पशुम्—the result will be achieved by reading the *sūtra* अमि पूर्वः (6—1—107) as अमि एकः. That being so, the *Sūtrakāra* has read the word पूर्वः, which suggests that the *ādēśa* of both the letters will be of the same type as the former of the two. We shall then take विद्धम्—The word पूर्व is taken here [in the *sūtra* संप्रसारणात्]

(6—1—108)]. Or the mention of the *sūtra* हलः (6—4—2) by the *Sūtrakāra* enjoining the lengthening of the *samprasārana* after a consonant suggests that the lengthening does not operate upon the *samprasārana* resulting from this *sūtra*. Then shall we take पञ्चन्ति. The object is achieved by taking in the *sūtra* अतो गुणे (6—1—97) the word पर alone. When such is the case, the word पररूपम् is taken here [from the *sūtra* एडि पररूपम् (6—1—94)] which suggests that the *ādēśa* of both the letters will be of the same type as the latter of the two.

इह तर्हि स्वर्वश्यो मालश्यं इति दीर्घवचनादकारो न, अनान्तर्यादेकारौ-
कारौ न

Here then in खद्वश्यः (खद्वा+ऋश्यः), मालश्यः (माला+ऋश्यः), a cannot be the *ādēśa* since it has been said that a long letter should come there and ē and ō cannot be the *ādēśa* since they are not similar.

तत्र को दोषः ?

What will be the harm there ?

विगृहीतस्य श्रवणं प्रसञ्ज्येत

There will be the possibility for the absence of *sandhi*.

न ब्रूमो वयं यत्र क्रियमाणे दोषः तत्र कर्तव्यम् इति

We do not say that we shall take recourse to it where we meet with difficulty.

किं तर्हि ? What then ?

यत्र क्रियमाणे न दोषः तत्र कर्तव्यम् इति

We should take recourse to it where we meet with no difficulty by it.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

क च क्रियमाणे न दोषः ?

Where do we not meet with difficulty by taking recourse to it ?

संज्ञाविधौ, वृद्धिरादैच् दीर्घः, अदेह् गुणो दीर्घः इति

In *samjñāvidhi* like वृद्धिरादैच् दीर्घः, अदेह् गुणो दीर्घः

तत्त्वहि दीर्घग्रहणं कर्तव्यम्

Then the word दीर्घ should be read.

न कर्तव्यम्

No, it need not.

कसादेव आन्तर्यतः त्रिमात्रचतुर्मात्राणां स्थानिनां त्रिमात्रचतुर्मात्रा आदेशा न भवन्ति ?

How will not the *ādēśas* of three or four *mātrās* replace the *sthānin* with three or four *mātrās* by adopting the principle of similarity ?

तपरे गुणवृद्धी

The *guna* and *vṛddhi* letters are associated with त्

ननु च तः परः यस्मात्सोऽयं तपरः ?

Is not तपर a *bahuvrīhi* compound ?

नेत्याह, तादपि परस्तपर इति

No, says he. It is also a *tatpurusa* compound.

यदि तादपि परस्तपरः, ऋदोरप् इतीहैव स्यात् यवः, स्तवः ; लवः, पवः इत्यत्र न स्यात्

If it is taken as a *tatpuruṣa* compound, the *sūtra* क्रदेतरप् will operate only with respect to यवः and स्तवः and not with respect to लवः and पवः.

नैष तकारः

This is not *takāra*.

कस्तहिं ?

What then ?

दकारः Dakāra.

किं दकारे प्रयोजनम् ?

What is the use of reading दकार ?

अथ किं तकारे ? यद्यसन्देहार्थस्तकारः दकारोऽपि, अथ मुखसुखार्थस्तकारः दकारोऽपि इति

What is the use of reading *takāra* ? If it is to avoid doubt, *dakāra* also serves the same purpose; if it is for euphony, *dakāra* also is for the same.

III

इदं विचार्यते—य एतेषु वर्णेषु वर्णैकदेशा वर्णान्तरसमानाकृतय एतेषामवयव-
ग्रहणेन ग्रहणं स्याद्वा न वा—इति

This is discussed whether in these letters (आ, ई, ऊ, ॠ, लू, ए, ऐ and औ) their parts which resemble other letters operate like the latter (in *sandhi* etc.) or not.

कृतः पुनरियं विचारणा ?

Wherfrom does this discussion arise ?

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

* इह हि समुदाया अप्युपादिश्यन्ते अवयवा अपि । अभ्यन्तरश्च समुदायेऽवयवः, तद्यथा—वृक्षः प्रचलन् सहावयवैः प्रचलति ; तत्र समुदायस्थावयवस्य अवयवग्रहणेन ग्रहणं स्याद्वा न वेति जायते विचारणा ।

Here (in the *Māheśvara sūtras*) are read both wholes (like ऐ, औ, ऊ, etc.) and parts (like अ, इ, ई, etc.). Part is evidently within the whole. *viz.* A tree, when it moves, moves with its parts. Now the need for the discussion whether the parts of the whole operate or not like those which they resemble, arises.

कथात्र विशेषः ?

What is the difference here ?

वर्णकदेशा वर्णग्रहणेन चेत् सन्ध्यक्षरे समानाक्षराश्रयो विधिः प्राप्नोति, स प्रतिषेधः—अग्ने+इन्द्र, वायो+उदकम् अकः सवर्णे दीर्घे इति दीर्घत्वं प्राप्नोति

If the parts of letters operate like those which they resemble, the rules relating to *a*, *ā*, *i*, *ī*, *u*, *ū*, will operate with diphthongs. For example in the *sandhi* of अग्ने+इन्द्र and वायो+उदकम्, the *sūtra* अकः सवर्णे दीर्घः will operate.

दीर्घे हस्तविधिप्रतिषेधः

Prohibition of rules relating to short letters with long ones.

दीर्घे हस्तवाश्रयो विधिः प्राप्नोति, स प्रतिषेधः—आल्य, प्रल्य, हस्तस्य पिति कृति तुक् भवतीति तुक् प्राप्नोति

Rules relating to short letters will have chance to operate with reference to the corresponding long ones and it is to be prohibited. For example in the words आल्य and प्रल्य the *sūtra* हस्तस्य पिति कृति तुक् will chance to operate and तुक् will appear there.

नैष दोषः, आचार्यप्रवृत्तिशापयति न दीर्घे हस्ताश्रयो विधिर्भवतीति, यदयं दीर्घा-
च्छे तुकं शास्ति

It is no harm, for the *acārya's* procedure suggests that the long letters are not to be affected by the rules relating to short ones since he reads the *sūtra* दीर्घात् which enjoins तुक् after a long letter.

नैतदस्ति ज्ञापकम्, अस्ति खन्यदेतस्य वचने प्रयोजनम्

This is not a *jñāpaka*, for there is another use of this *sūtra*.

किम्? What?

पदान्ताद्वा इति विभाषां वक्ष्यामि इति

To introduce the reader to his *sūtra* पदान्ताद्वा where he enjoins the optional use of तुक्.

यत्तर्हि योगविभागं करोति, इतरथा हि दीर्घात्पदान्ताद्वा इत्येव बूयात्

Since he has read them as two *sūtras*, (we have to take the former to be a *jñāpaka*); for, otherwise he would have read दीर्घात्पदान्ताद्वा as one *sūtra*.

इह तर्हि सट्ट्वाभिः, मालाभिः, अतो भिस एस् इत्यैस्मावः प्राप्नोति

If so, in the words खदवाभिः and मालाभिः, the case-suffix *ais* will come on the operation of the *sūtra* अतो भिस एस्.

तपरकरणसामर्थ्यात्र भविष्यति

It does not come on account of तपरकरण.

तर्हि याता वाता, अतो लोप आर्धधातुके इत्यकारलोपः प्राप्नोति

If so, in the words याता and वाता, the elision of अकार will take place on the operation of the *sūtra* अतो लोप आर्धधातुके.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

ननु चात्रापि तपरकरणसामर्थ्यदेव न भविष्यति

Oh ! even here it does not come on account of तपरकरण itself.

अस्ति ह्यन्यतपरकरणे प्रयोजनम्

No, for there is another benefit accruing from तपरकरण..

किम्? What ?

सर्वस्य लोपे मा भूदिति

So that the elision of the whole may not take place.

अथ क्रियमाणेऽपि तपरे परस्य लोपे कृते पूर्वस्य कस्मात् भवति ?

Even if there is तपरकरण, why is not the preceding letter dropped after the elision of the succeeding letter ?

परलोपस्य स्थानिवद्धावादसिद्धत्वाच्च

On account of the स्थानिवद्धाव of the elision of the succeeding element and its being असिद्ध.

एवं तर्हि आचार्यप्रवृत्तिर्ज्ञापयति न आकारस्थस्याकारस्य लोपे भवतीति, यद्यम् आतोऽनुपसर्गे कः इति ककारमनुबन्धं करोति

If so, *acārya's* procedure suggests that *a* in *ā* is not elided since he reads the *anubandha* क् in the *sūtra* आतोऽनुपसर्गे कः..

कथं कृत्वा ज्ञापकम् ?

In what manner should it be understood so that it may be taken as a *jñāpaka* ?

कित्करणे एतत्प्रयोजनम् कितीत्याकारलोपे यथा स्यात् इति । यद्याकारस्थस्याकारस्य लोपः स्यात् कित्करणमनश्वर्कं स्यात्—परस्य अकारस्य लोपे कृते द्वयोरकारयोः परस्ये हि सिद्धं रूपं स्याद् गोदः कम्बलदः इति— । पश्यति त्वाचार्यो नाकारस्थस्याकारस्य लोपः स्यादिति ; अतः ककारमनुबन्धं करोति

This is the benefit of कित्करण that the elision of *a* may take place on account of the mention of किति. If the *a* in *ā* can be elided, कित्करण will be of no use—when the succeeding *a* is elided, and when there is पररूप with respect to the two *a*'s the forms गोदः and कम्बलदः are formed.—The *ācārya* sees that *a* in *ā* is not elided and hence uses the *anubandha* क्.

नैतदस्ति ज्ञापकम् । उत्तरार्थमेतत् स्यात् तुन्दशोकयोः परिमृजापनुदोः इति

This is not a *jñāpaka*. This is for the sake of the following *sūtra* तुन्दशोकयोः परिमृजापनुदोः .

यत्तर्हि गापोष्टक् इत्यनन्यार्थं ककारमनुबन्धं करोति

If so, he reads the अकार with the *anubandha* क् in the *sūtra* गापोष्टक् which serves no other purpose.

एकवर्णवच्च

As one letter too.

एकवर्णवच्च दीर्घे भवतीति वक्तव्यम्

It should also be said that long letter is taken as one letter.

किं प्रयोजनम्? Why?

वाचा तरतीति व्यज्ञक्षणष्ठन्मा भूदिति ; इह च वाचो निमित्तं तस्य निमित्तं संयोगोत्पातौ इत्यनुवर्तमाने गो द्वचः . . . इति व्यज्ञक्षणो यन्मा भूदिति

So that the suffix *than* which takes place after a dissyllable by the *sūtra* नौद्वचष्ठन् may not appear in the word वाचिक which means वाचा तरति and so that यत् which comes after a dissyllable by the *sūtra* गो द्वचः . . . in the sense of निमित्त of संयोग or उत्पात which is taken there from the *sūtra* तस्य निमित्तं संयोगोत्पातौ may not come after the word वाच् when the meaning वाचो निमित्तम् has to be conveyed.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

अत्रापि गोनौग्रहणं ज्ञापकं, दीर्घाद् द्वयज्ज्लश्चाणो विधिर्न भवति इति

Even here the mention of the two words गो and नौ suggests that the *sūtras* dealing with dissyllables do not operate in a long vowel.

अयं तु सर्वेषामेव परिहारः —

This will serve as an answer to meet all the points raised against.

नाव्यपवृक्तस्यावयवस्य तद्विधिर्यथा द्रव्येषु

Their rules do not operate in the case of those which resemble them and form part of other letters but are not taken cognisance of as separate from the whole, as in *dravyas*.

नाव्यपवृक्तस्यावयवस्य अवयवाश्रयो विधिर्भवति यथा द्रव्येषु । तद्यथा—द्रव्येषु सप्तदश सामिधेन्यो भवन्तीति न सप्तदशारक्षिमात्रं काष्ठमग्नावभ्याधीयते

The rules of those letters do not operate in the case of those which resemble them and form part of other letters, but are not taken cognisance of as such, as in *dravyas*. For instance in the case of *dravyas*, the purpose of the rule सप्तदश सामिधेन्यो भवन्ति is not satisfied when a wood seventeen cubits long is thrown on fire.

विषम उपन्यासः, प्रत्यृचं चैव हि तत्कर्म चोद्यते, असम्भवश्चामौ वेदां च

The argument is not sound. The *karma* is enjoined with reference to every *rk* and it is impossible either for the fire or for the altar to hold it.

यथा तर्हि सप्तदश प्रादेशमात्रीराश्वत्थीः समिधोऽभ्यादधीत इति न सप्तदशप्रादेशमात्रं काष्ठमग्नावभ्याधीयते

If so, the purpose of the rule सप्तदश प्रादेशमात्रीराश्वत्थीः समिधोऽभ्यादधीत is not satisfied when a wood seventeen spans long is thrown into the fire.

अत्रापि प्रतिप्रणवं चैतत्कर्म चोद्यते, तुल्यश्वासंभवोऽग्नौ वेदां च

Even here the *karma* is enjoined with reference to the recital of *pranava* each time and it is impossible for the fire or the altar to hold it.

यथा तर्हि तैलं न विक्रेतव्यं, मांसं न विक्रेतव्यम् इति व्यपवृक्तं च न विक्रीयते अव्यपवृक्तं गावः सर्षपाश्च विक्रीयन्ते; तथा लोमनखं स्पृष्ट्वा शौचं कर्तव्यमिति व्यपवृक्तं स्पृष्ट्वा नियोगतः कर्तव्यम्, अव्यपवृक्ते कामचारः

If so, as, when it is said that oil should not be sold and that meat should not be sold, they are not sold when they are separated from the whole, but the cows and mustard wherein they are not separated are sold, and as, when it is said that one should purify himself on touching hair and nail, it is *obligatory* to do it on touching them when they are separated from the body and it does not matter whether one touches them or not when they are not separated from the body, (so is here also).

यत्र तर्हि व्यपवर्गोऽस्ति?

What will be the case where there is व्यपवर्ग ?

क च व्यपवर्गोऽस्ति?

Where is व्यपवर्ग ?

सन्ध्यक्षरेषु

In diphthongs.

सन्ध्यक्षरेषु विवृतच्चात्

(Not) in diphthongs, on account of openness.

यदन्त्र अवर्णं विवृततरं तदन्यस्मात् अवर्णात्, ये अपि इवर्णोवर्णे विवृततरे ते अन्याभ्यामिवर्णोवर्णाभ्याम्

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

No, there is no व्यपर्वग् in diphthongs on account of विवृतत्व. The *a* here is more open than *a* elsewhere and the *i* and *u* here are more open than *i* and *u* elsewhere.

अथवा पुनर्न गृह्णन्ते

Or वर्णकदेशas are not considered to be those which they resemble.

अग्रहणं चेत् नुहविधिलादेशविनामेषु ऋकारग्रहणम्

If it is not taken so, the reading of the letter *r* after the *sūtras* enjoining नुद्, लादेश and णत्व.

अग्रहणं चेत् नुहविधिलादेशविनामेषु ऋकारस्य ग्रहणं कर्तव्यम् । तस्मान्नुहृद्दिहलः ऋकारे चेति वक्तव्यम्, इहापि यथा स्यात् आनृधतुः आनृधुः इति । यस्य पुनर्गृह्णन्ते द्विहल इत्येव तस्य सिद्धम्

If वर्णकदेशas are not considered to be those which they resemble, the letter *r* should be read after the *sūtras* enjoining नुद्, लादेश and णत्व. After the *sūtra* तस्मान्नुहृद्दिहलः, ऋकारे च should be read, so that the forms आनृधतुः and आनृधुः may be got. By him who holds the वर्णकदेशग्रहणपक्ष, it is achieved by the word द्विहलः itself.

यस्यापि न गृह्णन्ते, तस्याप्येष न दोषः । द्विहलग्रहणं न करिष्यते, तस्मान्नुहृद्दभवतीत्येव

It is no harm even to him who holds the अग्रहणपक्ष. The word द्विहलः is not read and the *sūtra* becomes तस्मान्नुद्.

यदि न क्रियते आट्टुः आटुः इत्यत्रापि प्राप्नोति

If it is not read, नुद् will appear in आट्टुः and आटुः:

अशोतिग्रहणं नियमार्थं भविष्यति, अशोतरेव अवर्णोपघस्य नान्यस्य अवर्णोपघस्यते

The mention of अश्नोति (in the *sūtra* अश्नोतेत्थ 7-4-72) is to restrict its application that नुद् occurs only to अश् which has अ as its penultimate and not to similar roots which have अ as their penultimate.

लादेशं च ऋकारग्रहणं कर्तव्यम्—कृपो रो लः, ऋकारस्य च इति वक्तव्यम्—
इहापि यथा स्यात् क्लृष्टः क्लृष्टवान् इति । यस्य पुनर्गृह्णन्ते र इत्येव तस्य सिद्धम्

R should be read after *sūtras* dealing with लादेश thus—कृपो रो लः, ऋकारस्य च so that लादेश may take place here also—in क्लृष्टः and क्लृष्टवान्. By him who holds the ग्रहणपक्ष, it is achieved by the word रः itself.

यस्यापि न गृह्णन्ते तस्याप्येष न दोषः । ऋकारोऽप्यत्र निर्दिश्यते

It is no harm even to him who holds अग्रहणपक्ष. The word ऋकार also is read here.

कथम्? How?

अविभक्तिको निर्देशः, कृप उः रः लः कृपो रो ल इति

Mention without case-suffix thus—कृप उः रः लः

अथवा उभयतः स्फोटमात्रं निर्दिश्यते—रश्मुतेर्लश्मुतिर्मवति इति.

Or the genus is denoted in both—r becomes l *

विनामे ऋकारग्रहणं कर्तव्यम्—रषाभ्यां नो णः समानपदे ऋकाराच्च इति
वक्तव्यम्—इहापि यथा स्यात् मातृणां पितृणाम् इति । यस्य पुनर्गृह्णन्ते रषाभ्याम् इत्येव
तस्य सिद्धम्

* र in ऋ of कृप becomes ल found in ल्ल so that क्लृष्ट is formed from कृप and र becomes ल so that क्लिप्त is formed from कृप.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

ऋ should be read after the *sūtra* dealing with णत्व thus—रषाभ्यां नो णः समानपदे, ऋकाराच्च so that णत्व may occur even here—in मातृणाम्, पितृणाम्. To him who holds the ग्रहणपक्ष, the object is achieved by the word रषाभ्याम्.

न सिध्यति, यत्तदेफात्परं भक्तेः, तेन व्यवहितत्वात्र प्राप्नोति

No, it is not achieved since न (in मातृणां and पितृणाम्) is separated from ऋ the former part of ऋ by its latter part.

मा भूदेवम्, अद्व्यवाय इत्येव सिद्धम्

Let it not be so; it is achieved by the *sūtra* अद्व्यवायङ्गुम् व्यवायेऽपि.

न सिध्यति No, it is not.

वर्णैकदेशाः के वर्णग्रहणेन गृह्णन्ते?

Which वर्णैकदेशs are taken like वर्णs?

ये व्यपवृक्ता अपि वर्णा भवन्ति

Those which exist as वर्णs even outside them.

यच्चापि रेफात्परं भक्तेः, न तत्क्वचिदपि व्यपवृक्तं दृश्यते

That element which is after ऋ in ऋ is not found anywhere as a separate letter.

एवं तर्हि योगविभागः करिष्यते—रषाभ्यां नो णः समानपदे ततो व्यवाये व्यवाये च रषाभ्यां नो णो भवतीति, ततः अद्व्यवायङ्गुम्भिः इति

If so the *sūtra* is split thus—रषाभ्यां नो णः समानपदे and then व्यवाये (even when separated by others n becomes n after ऋ and ण in a single word)—and then अद्व्यवायङ्गुम्भिः.

इदमिदानीं किमर्थम्?

What is this for now?

नियमार्थम् । एतैरेवाक्षरसमाज्ञायिकैव्यवाये नान्यैरिति

For the sake of *niyama*, so that (it may take place) only when they are separated by only these letters of वर्णसमाज्ञाय and none else.

यस्यापि न गृह्णन्ते तस्याप्येष न दोषः । आचार्यप्रवृत्तिर्ज्ञापयति भवति ऋकारान्नो णत्वमिति, यदयं क्षुभ्रादिषु नृनमनशब्दं पठति

It is no harm even to him who holds the अग्रहणपक्ष.—The use of *ācārya* suggests that *n* becomes *ṇ* after ऋ since he reads the word नृनमन in क्षुभ्रादिगण.

नैतदस्ति ज्ञापकम्, वृद्धयर्थमेतत्स्यात् नार्नमनिः—

No, this is not a *jñāpaka*. It is there for the sake of *vrddhi* in नार्नमनिः :

यत्तर्हि तृप्नोतिशब्दं पठति

If so, he reads तृप्नोति *.

यच्चापि नृनमनशब्दं पठति

Or as he reads नृनमन.

ननु चोक्तं वृद्धयर्थमेतत्स्यात्?

Has it not been said that it is for the sake of *vrddhi*?

बहिरङ्गा वृद्धिः, अन्तरङ्गं णत्वम्, असिद्धं बहिरङ्गम् अन्तरङ्गे

* तृप्नोति is found only in पाठान्तर.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

Vrddhi is बहिरङ्ग and *natva* is अन्तरङ्ग and बहिरङ्ग is *asiddha* when अन्तरङ्गकार्य is to be done.

अथवा उपरिषद्योगविभागः करिष्यते—ऋतः—नो णो भवति, ततः—छन्द-
स्यवग्रहात्—ऋत इत्येव

Or the *sūtra* छन्दस्यूर्दच्चग्रहात् which comes later on is split into ऋतः and छन्दस्यवग्रहात्; the former is taken to mean ऋतो नो णो भवति and the word ऋतः is taken to follow in the succeeding *sūtra* also.

प्लुतावैच इदुतौ

The *sūtra* प्लुतावैच इदुतौ (is necessary).

एतच्च वक्तव्यम् । यस्य पुनर्गृह्णन्ते गुरोष्टेः इत्येव प्लुत्या तस्य सिद्धम्

The *sūtra* प्लुतावैच इदुतौ has also to be read. For him who holds ग्रहणपक्ष, its purpose is served by गुरोष्टेः..

यस्यापि न गृह्णन्ते तस्याप्येष न दोषः, कियते न्यास एव *

It is no harm even to him who holds ग्रहणपक्ष since the *sūtra* itself is read (by the *Sūtrakāra*).

तुल्यरूपे संयोगे द्विव्यञ्जनविधिः

Rules relating to two consonants in the case of one consonant followed by the same.

तुल्यरूपे संयोगे द्विव्यञ्जनाश्रयो विधिर्न सिद्ध्यति—कुक्कुटः, पिप्पली, पित्तम् इति । यस्य पुनर्गृह्णन्ते तस्य द्वौ ककारो, द्वौ पकारौ, द्वौ तकारौ

Rules relating to two consonants in the case of one consonant followed by the same will not take place, as in कुक्कुटः,

* कियते एतन्यास एव is another reading.

पिष्पली and पित्तम्. For him who holds the ग्रहणपक्ष there are two ककारs, two पकारs and two तकारs.

यस्यापि न गृह्णन्ते तस्यापि द्वौ ककारौ द्वौ पकारौ द्वौ तकारौ

Even for him who holds अग्रहणपक्ष, there are two ककारs, two पकारs and two तकारs.

कथम्? How?

माताकालोऽत्र गम्यते, न च मात्रिकं व्यञ्जनमस्ति । अनुपदिष्टं सत्कथं शक्यं विज्ञातुम्, असच्च कथं शक्यं प्रतिपन्नुम्?

The time taken by *mātrās* is here taken into account. There is no consonant which has one *mātrā*. How is it possible for one to take cognisance of a thing which has not been read and to know a thing which does not exist?

यद्यपि तावदत्रैतच्छक्यते वकुं यत्रैतन्नास्ति अण् सवर्णान् गृह्णाति इति, इह तु कथं सर्यान्ता, सर्ववत्सरः, यल्लोकम्, तल्लोकम्, इति यत्रैतत् अस्त्यन् सवर्णान् गृह्णाति इति?

Even though it is possible to say so where the principle अण् सवर्णान् गृह्णाति does not operate, how can it be here in सर्यान्ता, सर्ववत्सरः, यल्लोकम्, तल्लोकम् where the same principle operates?

अत्रापि माताकाले गृह्णते, न च मात्रिकं व्यञ्जनमस्ति । अनुपदिष्टं सत्कथं शक्यं विज्ञातुम्, असच्च कथं शक्यं प्रतिपन्नुम्?

Even here the time taken by *mātrās* is taken into account. There is no consonant which has one *mātrā*. How is it possible for one to take cognisance of a thing which has not been read and to know a thing which does not exist?

LECTURES ON PATAṄJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

हयवरद्

Six topics are dealt with here. They are (1) the need for reading ह in two *sūtras* (2) which is better—हयवरद् or हरयवद् ? (3) since अयोगवाहस are not read in प्रत्याहारसूत्रs, where are they to be taken to have been read ? (4) do letters have meaning or not ? (5) why are not *anubandhas* in प्रत्याहार taken as अच् ? and (6) why should semi-vowels be mentioned in the *sūtra* अणुदित्सवर्णस्य चाप्रत्ययः.

I

सर्वे वर्णाः सकृदुपदिष्टाः, अयं हकारे द्विरूपदिश्यते पूर्वश्वैव परश्च । यदि पुनः पूर्व एवोपदिश्येत पर एव वा, कश्चात्र विशेषः ?

All letters are read once; this हकार is read twice before * and after. † If it is read either before or after, what would have been the difference ?

हकारस्य परोपदेशे अङ्ग्रहणेषु हग्रहणम्

Hakāra being read after, mention of *hakāra* in *sūtras* mentioning अद्.

हकारस्य परोपदेशे अङ्ग्रहणेषु हग्रहणं कर्तव्यम्, आतोऽटि नित्यम्, शच्छोऽटि दीर्घादटि समानपादे हकारे च इति वक्तव्यम्, इहापि यथा स्यात् महाँ हि सः

If *hakāra* is read after, mention has to be made of *hakāra* wherever the *pratyāhāra* अद् is mentioned. For instance in the *sūtras* आतोऽटि नित्यम्, शच्छोऽटि, दीर्घादटि समानपादे, हकारे च must be read so that the rule may operate here also—in महाँ हि सः

* In the *sūtra* हयवरद्

† In the *sūtra* हल्

उत्ते च

Also in *sūtras* dealing with उत्ते.

उत्ते च हकारग्रहणं कर्तव्यम्, अतो रोरप्लुतादप्लुते, हशि च, हकारे च
इति वक्तव्यम्, इहापि यथा स्यात् पुरुषो हसति, ब्राह्मणो हसति

Hakāra has to be read also in *sūtras* dealing with उत्ते. For instance in the *sūtra* हशि च after अतो रोरप्लुतादप्लुते, हकारे च must be read so that the rule may operate here also—in पुरुषो हसति, ब्राह्मणो हसति.

अस्तु तर्हि पूर्वोपदेशः

If so, let it be read before.

पूर्वोपदेशो कित्त्वक्सेद्विधयो ज्ञल्ग्रहणानि च

It being read before, injunction of कित्त्व, क्स and इट and ज्ञल्ग्रहण.

यदि पूर्वोपदेशः, कित्त्वं विधेयम्—स्थिहित्वा खेहित्वा सिस्थिहिषति सिस्थेहिषति—
रलो व्युपधाद्वलादेः इति कित्त्वं न प्राप्नोति । क्सविधिः, क्सश्च विधेयः—अघु-
क्षत् अलिक्षत्—शल इगुपधादनिटः क्सः इति क्सो न प्राप्नोति । इडविधिः,
इट च विधेयः—रुदिहि स्वपिहि—वलादिलक्षण इण् न प्राप्नोति । ज्ञल्ग्रहणानि च ।
किम्? । अहकाराणि स्युः । तत्र को दोषः? ज्ञलो ज्ञालि इति इह न स्यात्,
अदाघ्याम्, अदाघ्यम्

If it is read before, कित्त्व has to be enjoined in cases like स्थिहित्वा स्थिहिषति, सिस्थिहिषति since they cannot be operated upon by the *sūtra* रलो व्युपधाद्वलादेः, (for ह् cannot be included under the *pratyāhāra* रल्.) क्स has to be enjoined in cases like अघुक्षत्, अलिक्षत् since they cannot be operated upon by शल इगुपधादनिटः क्सः (for ह् cannot be included under the *pratyāhāra* शल्) इट has to be enjoined in cases like रुदिहि, स्वपिहि since they cannot be operated upon by रुदादिभ्यः सार्वधातुके (for ह् cannot be

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

included under the *pratyāhāra* चल्. *Sūtras* dealing with इल् also. Why? They will not include ह. What is the harm there? The *sūtra* इलो इलि cannot operate in अदाग्धाम्, अदाग्धम्.

तस्मात् पूर्वश्चैव उपदेष्टव्यः परश्च। यदि च किञ्चिद् अन्यत्राप्युपदेशे प्रयोजन-
मस्ति तत्ताप्युपदेशः कर्तव्यः

Therefore it has to be read before and after. If there be any use of its being read elsewhere, there too should it be read.

II

इदं विचार्यते अयं रेफो यकारवकाराभ्यां पूर्वं एवोपदिश्येत हरयवट् इति,
पर एव वा यथान्यासम् इति

This is to be discussed whether रेफ is to be read before य and व as हरयवट् or after them as it is in the *sūtra*.

कश्चात् विशेषः ?

What is the difference here?

रेफस्य परोपदेशे अनुनासिकद्विर्वचनपरस्वर्णप्रतिषेधः

रेफ being read after, prohibition of अनुनासिक, द्विर्वचन and परस्वर्ण.

रेफस्य परोपदेशे अनुनासिकद्विर्वचनपरस्वर्णानां प्रतिषेधो वक्तव्यः । अनुनासि-
कस्य—प्रातर्नयति स्वर्णयति, यरोऽनुनासिकेऽनुनासिको वा इत्यनुनासिकः प्राप्नोति ।
द्विर्वचनस्य—मद्रहदः, भद्रहदः, यर इति द्विर्वचनं प्राप्नोति । परस्वर्णस्य—कुण्डं
रथेन, वनं रथेन, अनुस्वारस्य ययि . . . इति परस्वर्णः प्राप्नोति

If रेफ is read after य and व (as it is in the *sūtra*), nasalisation, doubling and likening to the following letter should be prohibited. As regards nasalisation, in cases like स्वनयति, प्रातर्नयति the *sūtra* यरोऽनुनासिकेऽनुनासिको वा will operate. As regards doubling, in cases like मद्रहदः भद्रहदः doubling

will take place by the *sūtra* अनन्ति च (since रेषं is included under the *pratyāhāra* यर्.) As regards the likening to the following letter, in cases like कुण्डं रथेन, वनं रथेन, the *sūtra* अनुस्वारस्य यथि परस्वर्णः will operate so that परस्वर्ण will take place.

अस्तु तर्हि पूर्वोपदेशः

If so, let it be read before them.

पूर्वोपदेशे किञ्चप्रतिषेधो व्यलोपवचनं च

It being read before, prohibition of किञ्च and mention of व्यलोप.

यदि पूर्वोपदेशः किञ्चं प्रतिषेधं—देवित्वा, दिदेविषति—रलो व्युपधात् . . .
इति किञ्चं प्राप्नोति

If it is read before, किञ्च has to be prohibited; otherwise किञ्च्चा and सन् will become optionally कित् in देवित्वा and दिदेविषति by the *sūtra* रलो व्युपधात् . . . (since व् will be included in the *pratyāhāra* रल्).

नैष दोषः, नैवं विज्ञायते रलो व्युपधात् इति

There will be no room for this flaw since it is not understood thus—रलः व्युपधात् . . .

किं तर्हि? How then?

रलः अव्युपधात् इति

Thus—रलः अव्युपधात्.

किमिदं अव्युपधात् इति?

What does अव्युपधात् mean here?

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

अवकारान्तात् व्युपधात् अवव्युपधात् इति

After व्युपध which does not end in च.

व्यलोपवचनं च । व्योश्च लोपो वक्तव्यः । गौधेरः, पचेरन्, यजेरन्, जीवे
रदानुः—जीरदानुः ; वलीति लोपो न प्राप्नोति इति

Mention of the elision of य् and व्. The elision of य् and व् should be mentioned in the following cases गौधेरः, पचेरन्, यजेरन्, जीवेरदानुः (the suffix रदानुः after जीव् by जीवेरदानुः) since र् is not included in the *pratyāhāra* वल्.

नैष दोषः रेफोऽप्यत्र निर्दिश्यते, लोपो व्योर्वलीति रेफे च वलि च इति

There is no room for this flaw. रेफ also is mentioned here thus लोपो व्योर्वलि, रेफे च वलि च. *

अथवा पुनरस्तु परोपदेशः

Or let there be परोपदेश itself.

ननु चोक्तं रेफस्य परोपदेशे अनुनासिकद्विर्वचनपरस्वर्णप्रतिषेध इति ?

Has it not been said that, if there is परोपदेश prohibition of nasaliation, doubling and likening to the following letter should be made ?

अनुनासिकपरस्वर्णयोस्तावत् प्रतिषेधो न वक्तव्यः, रेफोष्मणां स्वर्णा न सन्ति ।
द्विर्वचनेऽपि, नेमौ रहौ कार्यिणौ द्विर्वचनस्य । किं तर्हि ? निमित्तमिमौ रहौ द्विर्वचनस्य ; तद्यथा—ब्राह्मणा भोज्यन्तां माठरकौण्डल्यौ परिवेविष्टाम् इति, नेदानीं तौ भुजाते

First there is no need for the prohibition of अनुनासिक and परस्वर्ण since रेफ and fricatives have no like letters. Even

* The defect in this case is that र् has to be read which is not in the *sūtra*.

in द्विर्वचन, रेफ and हकार are not the recipients of द्विर्वचन. What then? They are निमित्तs of द्विर्वचन. It is analogous to this—when it is said that brahmins may be fed and माठर and कौपिडन्य may serve, they two do not dine then.

III

इदं विचार्यते—इमे अयोगवाहा * न क्वचिदुपदिश्यन्ते श्रूयन्ते च, तेषां कार्यार्थं उपदेश कर्तव्यः

This is discussed that these अयोगवाहाः are read nowhere but heard (in words) and they have to be read to be operated upon by the *sūtras*.

के पुनरयोगवाहाः?

What are अयोगवाहाः?

विसर्जनीयजिह्वामूलीयोपध्मानीयानुस्वारयमाः

They are *visarga*, *jihvāmūlīya*, *upadhdmānīya*, *anusvāra* and *yama*.

कथं पुनरयोगवाहाः?

How are they called अयोगवाहाः?

यदयुक्ता वहन्ति, अनुपदिष्टश्च श्रूयन्ते

Since they being heard without being read are operated upon without being included in any *pratyāhāra*.

* It is interesting to note that Kannada grammarians began to use the term *yōgavāha* in place of *ayōgavāha*; this is perhaps due to false etymology that those letters are found only in the company of others or metanalysis.

Cf. *Jihvāmūlīyōpadhmānīyabinduvisargaṅgaḷam vyañjanasamjñeyallī yōgavāhaṅgalendū pēlvar* (*Sabdamaṇidarpaṇa* 1,22 commentary)

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

क पुनरेषामुपदेशः कर्तव्यः ?

Where are these to be read ?

अयोगवाहानामट्टसु णत्वम्

Reading of अयोगवाहः among अट् for the sake of णत्वम्.

अयोगवाहानामट्टसु उपदेशः कर्तव्यः । किं प्रयोजनम् ? णत्वम्—उरःकेण उरःकेण, उरःपेण उरःपेण, अड्ब्यवाये इति णत्वं सिद्धं भवति

Reading of अयोगवाहः among the letters included in the *pratyāhāra* अट् is necessary. What is the use ? णत्व, as in उरःकेण; उरः केण, उरःधेण and उरःपेण । णत्व can be accomplished since there is अड्ब्यवाय.

शर्षु जश्चभावषत्वे

Their reading among शर् for the sake of जश्चत्व and षत्व.

शर्षुपदेशः कर्तव्यः । किं प्रयोजनम् ? जश्चभावषत्वे । अयमुञ्जरूपध्मानीयोपधः पठ्यते ; तस्य जश्चत्वे कृते उञ्जिता उञ्जितुम् इसेतद्गूप्यं यथा स्यात्

They have to be read among शर्. What is the use? For the sake of जश्चत्व and षत्व. This root उञ्ज् is read with *upadhmnāniya* for its penultimate. If it takes जश्चत्व, the forms उञ्जिता and उञ्जितुम् may be got.

यद्युञ्जरूपध्मानीयोपधः पठ्यते उञ्जिजिषति इति उपध्मानीयादेरेव द्विर्वचनं प्राप्नोति, दकारोपधे पुनः नन्द्राः संयोगादयः इसि प्रतिषेधः सिद्धो भवति

If the root उञ्ज् is read with *upadhmnāniya* for its penultimate, the doubling of that commencing with *upadhmnāniya* (*i. e.*) उञ्ज in उञ्जिजिषति takes place. If, on the other hand, the penultimate is दकार, prohibition of its doubling takes place by the *sūtra* नन्द्राः संयोगादयः.

यदि दक्षारोपेधः पञ्चते का रूपसिद्धिः, उञ्जिता, उञ्जितुम् इति ?

If it is read with दक्षार for its penultimate, how are the forms उञ्जिता and उञ्जितुम् to be got ?

असिद्धे भ उद्जेः—इदमस्ति स्तोः श्चुना श्चुः इति, ततो वक्ष्यामि भ उद्जेः, उद्जेः श्चुना सन्निपाते भो भवतीति

In the *asiddhaprakarana* the reading of भ उद्जेः. Here is the *sūtra* स्तोः श्चुना श्चुः ; then shall I read भ उद्जेः so that द् of उद्ज् will become भ when it is followed by श् and चर्वग्.

तत्त्वाहिं वक्तव्यम्

Then it is to be read.

न वक्तव्यम्, निपातनादेव सिद्धम्

No, it need not be read since it is accomplished by *nipātana*.

किं निपातनम् ?

Which *nipātana* ?

भुजन्युञ्जौ पाण्युपतापयोः इति

The *nipātana* is भुजन्युञ्जौ पाण्युपतापयोः

इहापि तर्हि प्राप्नोति, अभ्युद्गः समुद्गः इति

Even here in अभ्युद्गः and समुद्गः will it come.

अकुत्वविषये तन्निपातनम्, अथवां नैतदुञ्जे रूपं, गमेरेतत् द्वच्छुपसर्गाङ्गो विधी-
त्रते, अभ्युद्गतः अभ्युद्गः, समुद्गतः समुद्ग इति

The *nipātana* is where there is no कुत्व. Or this is not derived from the root उञ्ज्, but from गम् where डः takes place when

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

the root गम् is preceded by two prepositions. अभ्युद्रतः becomes अभ्युद्रः, and समुद्रतः becomes समुद्रः.

षत्वं च प्रयोजनम्—सर्पिःषु, धनुःषु—शब्दवाय इति षत्वं सिद्धं भवति, नुम्बिसर्जनीयशब्दवायेऽपि इति विसर्जनीयग्रहणं न कर्तव्यं भवति

षत्व is the benefit as in सर्पिःषु and धनुःषु. It is achieved since there is शब्दवाय. So the word विसर्जनीय in नुम्बिसर्जनीयशब्दवाये is unnecessary.

नुमश्चापि तर्हि ग्रहणं शक्यमकर्तुम्

In that case even the word त्रुम् is unnecessary.

कथं सर्पिषि, धनूषि ?

How are the forms सर्पिषि and धनूषि to be got ?

अनुस्वारे कृते शब्दवाय इत्येव सिद्धम्

After the *anusvāra* is brought in, षत्व is accomplished by शब्दवाय.

अवश्यं नुमो ग्रहणं कर्तव्यम्, अनुस्वारविशेषणं नुमग्रहणम्, नुमो योऽनुस्वारः तत्र यथा स्यात्, इह मा भूत-पुंसु इति

Reading of त्रुम् is necessary. It is taken as the विशेषण of *anusvāra* so that षत्व may take place where *anusvāra* has replaced त्रुम् and may not take place in पुंसु.

अथवा अविशेषणोपदेशः कर्तव्यः

Or they have to be read wherever necessary.

किं प्रयोजनम् ?

What is the use ?

अविशेषेण संयोगोपधासंज्ञालोऽन्त्यद्विर्वचनस्थानिवद्धावप्रतिषेधाः

Reading wherever necessary for the sake of the संज्ञा, संयोग and उपधा, for the operation of अलोऽन्त्यविधि and द्विर्वचनविधि and for the prohibition of स्थानिवद्धाव.

अविशेषेण संयोगसंज्ञा प्रयोजनम्—उ॒ञ्जक—ह॒लोऽनन्तरा॑ः संयोगः इति संयोगसंज्ञा, संयोगे गुरु इति गुरुसंज्ञा, गुरोः . . . इति प्लुतो भवति । उपधा-संज्ञा च प्रयोजनम्—दुष्कृतम्, निष्कृतम्, दुष्पीतम्, निष्पीतम्, इदुदुपधस्य चाप्रत्ययस्य इति षत्वं सिद्धं भवति

By reading it wherever necessary, संयोगसंज्ञा is one *prayojana*. In उञ्जक, the letter उ is *pluta* संयोगसंज्ञा and गुरुसंज्ञा are got by the operation of the *sūtras* ह॒लोऽनन्तरा॑ः संयोगः and संयोगे गुरु and it becomes *pluta* after being operated upon by the *sūtra* गुरोः उपधासंज्ञा also is another *prayojana*. The षत्व is achieved in दुष्कृतम्, निष्कृतम्, दुष्पीतम् and निष्पीतम् by the operation of the *sūtra* इदुदुपधस्य चाप्रत्ययस्य.

नैतदस्ति प्रयोजनम् ; न इदुदुपधग्रहणे विसर्जनीयो विशेष्यते

This is not a *prayojana*, for the penultimate इ and उ do not qualify the *visarga*.

किं तर्हि ? What then ?

सकारो विशेष्यते, इदुदुपधस्य सकारस्य यो विसर्जनीय इति

सकार is qualified thus—the *visarga* which has replaced सकार in the word having for the penultimate इत् and उत्.

अथवा उपधाग्रहणं न करिष्यते । इदुञ्च्यां तु परं विसर्जनीयं विशेषयिष्यामः इदुञ्च्यामुत्तरस्य विसर्जनीयस्य इति

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

Or उपथा is not read there. We shall qualify the *visarga* as followed by इत् and उत् thus—इदुद्धामुत्तरस्य विसर्जनीयस्य.

अलोऽन्त्यविधिश्च प्रयोजनम्—वृक्षस्तरति, मुक्षस्तरति,—अलोऽन्त्यस्य विधयो भवन्तीति अलोऽन्त्यस्य सत्वं सिद्धं भवति

The operation of अलोऽन्त्यविधि also is a *prayōjana*. In the examples वृक्षस्तरति and मुक्षस्तरति, सकार takes the place of *visarga* by taking recourse to the rule अलोऽन्त्यस्य विधयो भवन्ति.

एतदपि नास्ति प्रयोजनम् । निर्दिश्यमानस्य आदेशा भवन्ति इति विसर्जनीयस्यैव भविष्यति

This too is not a *prayōjana*. Since *ādēśas* replace only what is mentioned ; सकार replaces only the *visarga*.

द्विर्वचनं प्रयोजनम्—उरःकः, उरःपः— अनन्ति च अच उत्तरस्य यरो द्वे भवति इति द्विर्वचनं सिद्धं भवति

Doubling is another benefit. In the examples उरःकः and उरःपः doubling is achieved by the operation of the *sūtra* अनन्ति च which means that यर् following a vowel is doubled.

स्थानिवद्धावप्रतिषेधश्च प्रयोजनम्, यथेह भवति उरःकेण, उरःपेण, इति अहव्यवाय इति णत्वम् एवमिहापि स्थानिवद्धावात्माप्नोति, व्यूढोरस्केन महोरस्केन इति ; तत्र अनन्तिवधौ इति प्रतिषेधः सिद्धो भवति

स्थानिवद्धावप्रतिषेध also is a *prayōjana*; just as णत्व may come by अहव्यवाय in उरःकेण and उरःपेण, so also the णत्व may come by स्थानिवद्धाव in व्यूढोरस्केन and महोरस्केन and it is prevented by अनन्तिवधौ.

IV

किं पुनरिमे वर्णा अर्थवन्तः, आहोस्ति अनर्थकाः ?

Do these letters have meaning or no ?

अर्थवन्तो वर्णाः धातुप्रातिपदिकप्रत्ययनिपातानाम् एकवर्णानामर्थदर्शनात्

Letters have meaning, since there is meaning in one-lettered roots, stems, affixes and *nipātas*.

अर्थवन्तो वर्णाः । कुतः ? धातुप्रातिपदिकप्रत्ययनिपातानामेकवर्णानामर्थदर्शनात् । धातव एकवर्णा अर्थवन्तो दृश्यन्ते—एति, * अध्येति, † अधीते ‡ इति । प्रातिपदिकान्येकवर्णान्यर्थवन्ति—आभ्याम्, एभिः, एषु । प्रत्यया एकवर्णा अर्थवन्तः—अौपगवः, कापटवः । निपाता एकवर्णा अर्थवन्तः—अ अपेहि, इ इन्द्रं पश्य, उ उचिष्ठ, अ अपक्राम । धातुप्रातिपदिकप्रत्ययनिपातानामेकवर्णानामर्थदर्शनान्मन्यामहे अर्थवन्तो वर्णा इति

Letters have meaning. Why ? Since meaning is found in one-lettered roots, stems, affixes and *nipātas*. One-lettered roots having meaning are found. viz. एति, अध्येति, अधीते. One-lettered stems having meaning are found. viz. आभ्याम्, एभिः, एषु । One-lettered affixes having meaning are found. viz. अौपगवः, कापटवः. One-lettered *nipātas* having meaning are found. viz. अ अपेहि, इ इन्द्रं पश्य, उ उचिष्ठ, अ अपक्राम. We think that letters have meaning since one-lettered roots, stems, affixes and *nipātas* are found to have meaning.

वर्णव्यत्यये चार्थान्तरगमनात्

On account of change in meaning by the change in letters.

वर्णव्यत्यये च अर्थान्तरगमनान्मन्यामहे अर्थवन्तो वर्णा इति—कूपः सूपो यूप इति—कूप इति सककारेण कश्चिदर्थो गम्यते, सूप इति ककारापाये सकारोपजने चार्थान्तरं गम्यते, यूप इति ककारसकारापाये यकारोपजनेऽर्थान्तरं गम्यते । तेन मन्यामहे यः कूपे कूपार्थः स ककारस्य ॥ यः सूपे सूपार्थः स सकारस्य, यो यूपे यूपार्थः स यकारस्य इति

* Root इण्. † Root इक्. ‡ Root इड्.

॥ अन्येषां प्रन्याः सककारस्येति ; त एवमाहुः सह ककारेण अर्थवत्ता इति (*Pradipikā*)

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

We think that letters have meaning since meaning changes in words if one letter is replaced by another. *viz.* कूपः, सूपः, यूपः. The word कूपः is seen to have one meaning when it is with ककार; another meaning is seen in the word सूपः where क् is removed and स् is placed in its stead; and another meaning is seen in the word यूपः where both क् and स् are removed and य् is placed instead. Therefore we think that the meaning of the word कूप is in its ककार, that of सूप is in its सकार and that of यूप is in its यंकार.

वर्णानुपलब्धौ चानर्थगतेः

On account of the absence of that meaning in the absence of one letter.

वर्णानुपलब्धौ चानर्थगतेर्मन्यामहे अर्थवन्तो वर्णा इति—वृक्षः, ऋक्षः काण्डीरः, आण्डीरः—वृक्ष इति सवकारेण कश्चिदर्थो गम्यते, ऋक्ष इति वकारापाये सोऽर्थो न गम्यते। काण्डीर इति सककारेण कश्चिदर्थो गम्यते, आण्डीर इति ककारापाये सोऽर्थो न गम्यते

We think that letters have meaning since, in the absence of one letter, that meaning is not found. *viz.* वृक्षः, ऋक्षः, काण्डीरः, आण्डीरः. The word वृक्ष is found to have a meaning when it is with the letter व् and when that letter is removed, the same meaning is not found in the word ऋक्षः. The word काण्डीरः is found to have a meaning when it is with the letter क् and when that letter is removed, the same meaning is not found in the word आण्डीरः.

किं तर्हुच्यते अनर्थगतेः इति, न साधीयो ह्यत्रार्थस्य गतिर्भवति?

Why is it said अनर्थगतेः? Is not its meaning well understood?

एवं तर्हि इदं पठितव्यं स्यात् वर्णानुपलब्धौ चातदर्थगतेः इति

If so, it should be read thus वर्णानुपलब्धौ चातदर्थगतेः

किमिदम् अतदर्थगतेरिति ?

What is meant by अतदर्थगतेः ?

तस्यार्थः तदर्थः, तदर्थस्य गतिः तदर्थगतिः, न तदर्थगतिः अतदर्थगतिः, अतदर्थगतेरिति । अथवा सोऽर्थः तदर्थः, तदर्थस्य गतिः तदर्थगतिः, न तदर्थगतिः अतदर्थगतिः, अतदर्थगतेरिति

The word अतदर्थगतेः is taken to be the ablative case of अतदर्थगतिः which is the compound of न and तदर्थगतिः. तदर्थगतिः is taken to be the *tatpuruṣa* compound of तदर्थ and गतिः, where तदर्थ is the compound of तस्य and अर्थः. Or अतदर्थगतेः is taken to be the ablative case of अतदर्थगतिः which is the compound of न and तदर्थगतिः. तदर्थगतिः is taken to be the *tatpuruṣa* compound of तदर्थ and गतिः, where तदर्थ is the compound of सः and अर्थः.

स तर्हि तथा निर्देशः कर्तव्यः

Then it should be read so.

न कर्तव्यः ; उत्तरपदलोपोऽत्र द्रष्टव्यः—ज्ञवथा उच्छ्रमुखमिव मुखम् अस्य
उच्छ्रमुखः, खरमुखः । एवम् अतदर्थगतेः अनर्थगतेः इति

No, it need not be read. Here it is to be construed that the following word has been dropped. Just as in the word उच्छ्रमुखः whose विग्रहवाक्य is उच्छ्रमुखमिव मुखम् अस्य the word मुखस् after उच्छ्रू is dropped and also in खरमुखः, so also in the word अनर्थगतेः the word तद् after अ is dropped *.

संघातार्थवच्चाच्च

On account of the collection having meaning.

* न् between अ and अर्थगतेः should be taken as intervocalic.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀŚYA

संघातार्थवत्त्वाच्च मन्यामहे अर्थवन्तो वर्णा इति, येषां संघातो अर्थवन्तः अवयवा अपि तेषाम् अर्थवन्तः । येषां ह्यवयवा अर्थवन्तः समुदाया अपि तेषां अर्थवन्तः—तद्यथा, एकश्चक्षुष्मान् दर्शने समर्थः तत्समुदायश्च शतमपि समर्थम्; एकश्च तिलस्तैलदाने समर्थः तत्समुदायश्च खार्यपि तैलदाने समर्थः; येषां पुनरवयवा अनर्थकाः समुदाया अपि तेषामनर्थकाः—तद्यथा, एकोऽन्धो दर्शने असमर्थः तत्समुदायश्च शतमप्यसमर्थम्, एका च सिकता तैलदाने असमर्था तत्समुदायश्च खारीशतमप्यसमर्थम्

We think that letters have meaning since their collection has meaning. If the collections of letters have meaning, their parts too, have meaning. If the parts have meaning, their wholes also have meaning. viz. If one man with eyes is able to see, a collection of hundred such men is able to see. If one gingelly seed is capable of giving oil, 64 *marakkal* of gingelly seed is capable of giving oil. If the parts have no meaning, their wholes also cannot have meaning. viz. If one blind man is not able to see, a collection of hundred such men cannot see; if one particle of sand cannot give oil, hundred *khārī* of the same cannot give oil.

यदि तर्हि इमे वर्णा अर्थवन्तैः अर्थवल्कुतानि प्राप्नुवन्ति †

If then these letters have meaning, they will be operated upon by the rules which operate on those that have meaning.

कानि ? What are they ?

अर्थवत्त्वातिपदिकम् इति प्रातिपदिकसंज्ञा, प्रातिपदिकात् इति स्वात्मत्पत्तिः सुबन्तं पदम् इति पदसंज्ञा

† एतदुक्तं भवति—प्रयोगे अर्थवत्त्वायां सत्यां न दोषोऽस्ति, शास्त्रेषु किञ्चिद्विनश्यति (*Pradipikā*)

They will get the designation प्रातिपदिकम् by अर्थवत्प्रातिपदिकम्, will receive the case-suffixes after them by प्रातिपदिकात्.. and will get the designation पदम् by सुबन्तं पदम्

तत्र को दोषः ?

What is the harm there ?

पदस्य इति नलोपाद्वीनि प्राप्नुवन्ति धनं वनम् इति

The elision of न and others will take place in the words धनम् and वनम् by the operation of पदस्य.

संघातस्यैकार्थ्यात् सुबभावो वर्णात्

Collection having one meaning, absence of case-suffixes after letters.

संघातस्य एकत्वमर्थां, तेन वर्णात्सुबुत्पत्तिर्न भविष्यति

Since the collection has one meaning, case-suffixes will not come after each letter.

अनर्थकास्तु प्रतिवर्णमर्थानुपलब्धेः

Letters, on the other hand, have no meaning since meaning is not had for every letter.

अनर्थकास्तु वर्णाः । कुतः ? प्रतिवर्णमर्थानुपलब्धेः । न हि प्रतिवर्णमर्था उपलभ्यन्ते । किमिदं प्रतिवर्णमिति ? वर्णं वर्णं प्रति प्रतिवर्णम्

Letters have no meaning. Why ? Since meaning is not found for every letter. Meanings are not got for every letter. How is प्रतिवर्णम् derived ? प्रतिवर्णम् is derived thus—वर्णं वर्णं प्रति.

वर्णव्यत्ययापायोपजनविकारेष्वर्थदर्शनात्

Since the same meaning is present though there is metathesis, elision, augment or substitution of letters.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

वर्णव्यत्ययापायोपजनविकारेष्वर्थदर्शनान्मन्यामहे अनर्थका वर्णा इति । वर्णव्यत्यये—कृतेस्तर्कः, कसे: सिकता, हिंसे: सिंहः ; वर्णव्यत्ययः नार्थव्यत्ययः । अपायोलोपः—हतः, भ्रन्ति, भ्रन्तु, अभ्रन्; वर्णापायो नार्थापायः । उपजन आगमः—लविता, लवितुम्; वर्णोपजनः नार्थोपजनः । विकार आदेशः—घातयति, घातकः; वर्णविकारो नार्थविकारः । यथैव वर्णव्यत्ययापायोपजनविकारा भवन्ति तद्वत् अर्थव्यत्ययापायोपजनविकारैर्भवितव्यम् न चेह तद्वत् । अतो मन्यामहे अनर्थका वर्णा इति

We think that letters have no meaning since the same meaning is found though there is metathesis, elision, augment or substitution of letters. In metathesis, तर्कः is from कृत्, सिकता is from कस् and सिंहः is from हिंस ; here is metathesis only of letters and no change in meaning. अपाय means elision— viz. हतः, भ्रन्ति, भ्रन्तु, अभ्रन्. Here is elision of letters and not of meaning. उपजन means augment viz. लविता, लवितुम्. Here is only augment of letters and not of meaning. विकार means आदेश viz. घातयति, घातकः. Here is only substitution of letters and not of meaning. As there is metathesis, elision, augment or substitution of letters, so should there be change, elision, augment and substitution in meaning. It is not so here. Hence we think that letters have no meaning.

उभयमिदं वर्णेषूक्तम्—अर्थवन्तोऽनर्थका इति च, किमत्र न्यायम् ?

Both has been said with regard to letters that they have meaning and that they have not. Which is right here ?

उभयमित्याह

Both, says he.

कृतः ? How ?

स्वभावतः । तद्यथा—समानमीहमानानां चाधीयानानां केचिदर्थैर्युज्यन्ते अपेरेन ;
न चेदानां कश्चिदर्थवानिति कृत्वा सर्वैरर्थवद्धिः शक्यं भवितुम्, कश्चिद्ग्रा अनर्थक इति
कृत्वा सर्वैरनर्थकैः

By nature. For instance, of those persons who study equally with the same hope (of getting money), some get it and others do not.* Because one gets money, it is not necessary that all have got money and because one has not got money, it is not necessary that all have not got money.

तत्र किमस्मामिः शक्यं कर्तुम् ?

If so, what are we to do here ?

यद्धातुप्रत्ययप्रातिपदिकनिपाता एकवर्णा अर्थवन्तो अतोऽन्येऽनर्थका इति ।
स्वाभाविकमेतत्

Such single letters as stand as roots, affixes, stems and *nipātas* have meaning and the rest have no meaning. This is quite natural.

कथं य एष भवता वर्णनामर्थवचायां हेतुरुपदिष्टः—अर्थवन्तो वर्णा धातु-
प्रातिपदिकप्रत्ययनिपातानामेकवर्णानामर्थदर्शनाद्वर्णव्यत्यये चार्थान्तरगमनाद्वर्णानुपलब्धौ
चानर्थगतेः सङ्घातार्थवच्चाच्च इति ? सङ्घातान्तराण्येवैतान्येवंजातियिकानि अर्थान्तरेषु
वर्तन्ते, कूपः सूपे यूप इति । यदि हि वर्णव्यत्ययकृतमर्थान्तरगमनं स्यात् भूयिष्ठः
कूपार्थः सूपे स्यात्, सूपार्थश्च कूपे, कूपार्थश्च यूपे, यूपार्थश्च कूपे, सूपार्थश्च यूपे, यूपार्थश्च
सूपे ; यतस्तु खलु न † किञ्चित्कूपस्य वा सूपे, सूपस्य वा कूपे, कूपस्य वा यूपे, यूपस्य वा

* This sentence is interpreted also thus :—Of those who equally strive after (wealth), some get it and others do not; of those who equally study, some get the desired object and others do not.

† कश्चित् is another reading.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

कूपे, सूपस्य वा यूपे, यूपस्य वा सूपे, अतो मन्यामहे सङ्घातान्तराण्येवैतान्येवंजातीय-
कानि अर्थान्तरेषु वर्तन्ते इति ; इदं सख्यपि भवता वर्णनामर्थवतां ब्रुवता साधीयोऽन-
र्थकत्वं द्योतितं—यो हि मन्यते यः कूपे कूपार्थः स ककारस्य, यः सूपे सूपार्थः स सका-
रस्य, यो यूपे यूपार्थः स यकारस्येति, ऊपशब्दस्त्वस्यानर्थकः स्यात्

What about the reasons enunciated by you to comprehend that letters have meaning—अर्थवन्तो वर्णाः... सङ्घातार्थवत्त्वाच्च ? The words of the type कूपः, सूपः and यूपः are different letter smaller groups having different meanings. If the change in their meaning is due only to the change of a single letter, the major portion of the meaning of कूप should lie in सूप, that of सूप in कूप, that of कूप in यूप, that of यूप in कूप, that of सूप in यूप and that of यूप in सूप. Since there is nothing of the meaning of कूप in सूप, that of सूप in कूप, that of कूप in यूप, that of यूप in कूप, that of सूप in यूप and that of यूप in सूप, we think that these are different groups having different meanings. Even this has been very well suggested by you that letters have no meaning while proving that letters have meaning. He who thinks that the meaning of कूप is in ककार, that of सूप in सकार, and that of यूप in यकार, has to decide that ऊप has no meaning.

तत्रेदमपरिहृतं सङ्घातार्थवत्त्वाच्चेति

There this—सङ्घातार्थवत्त्वाच्च—has been left unanswered.

एतस्यापि प्रातिपदिकसंज्ञायां परिहारं वक्ष्यति

Answer for this also will be given later while dealing with
प्रातिपदिकसंज्ञा *

* The answer is this :— हृष्टो ह्यतदर्थेन गुणेन गुणिनोऽर्थभावः सुराङ्गवत् रथाङ्गवच्च.

It is seen that wholes have meaning unconnected with the meaning of the parts, as wine and chariot are unconnected with the quality of their parts.

अइउण्, क्रल्लक्, एओङ्, ऐओच्
प्रत्याहारेऽनुबन्धानां कथमज्ञहणेषु * न

Why is the non-inclusion of *anubandhas* in the *pratyāhāra* अच्?

य एते अशु प्रत्याहारार्था अनुबन्धाः कियन्ते एतेषामज्ञहणेन ग्रहणं कसान्न
भवति?

Why are not the *anubandhas* (ण क ङ् and च्) which are read in
the *sūtras* अइउण्, क्रल्लक्, एओङ् and ऐओच् to form प्रत्याहारas
included under अच्?

किं च स्यात्?

What if they are included?

दधि णकारीयति, मघु णकारीयति, इति इको यणाचि इति यणादेशः प्रसञ्जेत
इ and उ of दधि and मघु in दधि णकारीयति and मघु णकारीयति will
respectively be replaced by य् and व् on the strength of the
sūtra इको यणाचि.

आचारात्

By *acāra*.

किमिदमाचारात्?

What is here meant by आचारात्?

आचार्याणामुपचारात्। नैतेष्वाचार्या अच्कार्याणि कृतवन्तः

By the application of *Acārya*. † *Acārya* has not treated them
as अच्.

* अशु is another reading. It means अच् प्रत्याहारबोधकसूत्रेषु.

† The *Acārya* here refers to the author of the *sūtra* त्रिष्मष्टिष्ठेः
काश्यपस्य.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

अप्रधानत्वात्

On account of their secondary nature.

अप्रधानत्वाच्च न स्वल्पप्येतेषां अक्षु प्राघान्येनोपदेशः क्रियते

Since they are secondary here, they are not read in these four *sūtras* primarily.

क तर्हि ?

Where then are they read primarily ?

हल्सु

In the *sūtras* which enable us to form the *pratyāhāra* हल्सु.

कुत एतत् ?

How is it so understood ?

एषा श्वाचार्यस्य शैली लक्ष्यते, यत्तुल्यजातीयांस्तुल्यजातीयेषु उपदिशति,
अचोऽक्षु, हलो हल्सु

This is the procedure of *Acārya* that he reads the letters of the same family together. The vowels in the *sūtras* forming the *pratyāhāra* अच् and consonants in those forming the *pratyāhāra* हल्सु.

लोपश्च ग्रलवचरः

The elision is stronger.

लोपः स्वल्पपि तावद्भवति

The elision (by the *sūtra* तस्य लोपः) takes place before (the formation of प्रत्याहार by the *sūtra* आदिरन्त्येन सहेता)

ऊकालोऽजिति वा योगस्तत्कालानां यथा भवेत् ।
अचां ग्रहणमच्कार्यं तेनैषां न भविष्यति ॥

The *sūtra* is split as ऊकालोऽच्, so that the designation अच् may come only to such sounds as have their quantity and so that it may not come to these.

अथवा योगविभागः करिष्यते, ऊकालोऽच्—उ ऊ उ३ इत्येवंकालोऽज्जभवति—
ततः हस्तदीर्घप्लुतः—हस्तदीर्घप्लुतसंज्ञश्च भवति ऊकालोऽच्

Or the *sūtra* is split thus ऊकालोऽच्, meaning that अच् is that which has the quantity of उ, ऊ and उ३ and then हस्तदीर्घप्लुतः meaning that अच् having ऊकाल get the designation of हस्त, दीर्घ and प्लुतः.

एवमपि कुकुट इत्यत्रापि प्राप्नोति

Even then the designation अच् will come to क् of कुकुट.

तस्मात् पूर्वोक्त एव परिहारः

Hence the answer has already been given. *

एष एवार्थः

The same is the conclusion.

अपर आह †

Another says.

हस्तादीनां वचनात् प्राण्यावत्तावदेव योगोऽस्तु ।
अच्कार्याणि यथा स्युस्तत्कालेष्वक्षु कार्याणि ॥

Let the *sūtra* be as it is before—हस्तदीर्घप्लुतः—so that the rules dealing with अच् may operate upon such अच् as have that quantity.

* At the end of ऐओच् *bhāṣya*.

† This shows that *Mahābhāṣyakāra* commented upon *vārtikas* of different authors, some of which were in *slōka* form.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

VI

अथ किमर्थम् अन्तःस्थानामप्सूपदेशः कियते * ?

Now why are the semi-vowels so mentioned as to be operated upon by the *sūtra* अणुदित्सवर्णस्य चाप्रत्ययः.

इह सय॑य॑यन्ता सव॑व॑वत्सरः यल॑ल॑लोकम् तल॑ल॑लोकम् इति परस्वर्णस्यासिद्धत्वात् अनुस्वारस्यैव द्विर्वचनम्। तत्र परस्य परस्वर्णे कृते तस्य यथग्रहणेन ग्रहणात् पूर्वस्यापि परस्वर्णो यथा स्यात्

Since, in the examples सय॑य॑यन्ता सव॑व॑वत्सरः, यल॑ल॑लोकम्, तल॑ल॑लोकम्, परस्वर्ण (by the *sūtra* अनुस्वारस्य यथि परस्वर्णः) is *asiddha*, the doubling will be to the *anusvāra* alone. When the second is made परस्वर्ण there, the first too may be made परस्वर्ण taking the second to be यथा.

नैतदस्ति प्रयोजनम्। वक्ष्यत्येतत्-द्विर्वचने परस्वर्णत्वं सिद्धं वक्तव्यम्—इति । यावता सिद्धत्वमुच्यते परस्वर्ण एव तावद्वयति

No, this is not the benefit. He is going to say that परस्वर्णत्वं in the case of द्विर्वचन is to be considered सिद्ध. Since it is stated सिद्ध, परस्वर्णत्व first takes place.

परस्वर्णे तर्हि कृते तस्य यर्ग्रहणेन ग्रहणाद्विर्वचनं यथा स्यात्

If then परस्वर्णत्व is made, doubling will take place since it may be considered यथा.

मा भूद् द्विर्वचनम्

Let there be no doubling.

* Cf. किमर्थमणुदित्सवर्णस्य इति णकारेण प्रत्याहारः कियते, यत्र अन्तस्था अप्यन्तर्माव्यन्ते, न पुनश्चकारेण प्रत्याहारः कियते (*Pradīpikā*).

अणुदित्सवर्णस्येति कस्माच्च कृतमिति प्रश्नः (*Kāriyāya*.)

अणः सुष्टुपदेशः . . . अण्सु उपदेश इति तु नार्थः (*Nāgēśa*).

ननु च भेदो भवति, सति द्विर्वचने त्रियकारकम्, असति द्विर्वचने द्वियकारकम्
 Oh, difference will there be ! When there is doubling, there will be three यकारस and when there is no doubling, there will be only two यकारस.

नास्ति भेदः ; सत्यपि द्विर्वचने द्वियकारकमेव

No, there is no difference ; since even when there is doubling, there are only two यकारस.

कथम् ? How ?

हलो यमां यमि लोपः इत्येवमेकस्य लोपेन भवितव्यम्

One should be dropped on the operation of the *sūtra* हलो यमां यमि लोपः

एवमपि भेदः ; सति द्विर्वचने कदाचित् द्वियकारकं, कदाचित् त्रियकारकम् ;
 असति द्वियकारकमेव

Even then there will be difference. When there is doubling, there will be sometimes three *yakāras* and sometimes two *yakāras*. If there is no doubling, there will be only two *yakāras*.

स एष कथं भेदो न स्यात् ?

How will there be no such difference ?

यदि नित्यो लोपः स्यात् ; विभाषा च स लोपः

(It will be so) if the elision is नित्य ; but it is विभाषा.

यथाऽभेदस्तथास्तु

Let it be taken in that way wherein there will be no difference.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYĀ

अनुवर्तते विभाषा शरोऽचि यद्वारयत्यर्य द्वित्वम्

विभाषा follows since he prohibits doubling by the *sūtra* शरोऽचि.

यद्यं शरोऽचि इति द्विर्वचनप्रतिषेधं शास्ति, तत् ज्ञापयत्याचार्योऽनुवर्तते विभाषा इति

Since he prohibits doubling by the *sūtra* शरोऽचि, Ācārya suggests that विभाषा follows.

कथं कृत्वा ज्ञापकम् ?

On what interpretation will it become ज्ञापक ?

नित्ये हि तस्य लोपे प्रतिषेधार्थो न कश्चित् स्यात्

If the *lōpa* is *nitya*, there will be no use of prohibition.

यदि नित्ये लोपः स्यात् प्रतिषेधवचनमनर्थकं स्यात् । अस्त्वत्र द्विर्वचनं, झरो झरि सर्वर्णे इति लोपो भविष्यति । पश्यति त्वाचार्यः विभाषा स लोप इति ; ततो द्विर्वचनप्रतिषेधं शास्ति

If the elision is *nitya*, the *sūtra* enjoining prohibition will be of no use. Let there be doubling. Elision takes place by the *sūtra* झरो झरि सर्वर्णे. Ācārya sees that the elision is optional and so reads the *sūtra* prohibiting doubling.

— नैतदस्ति ज्ञापकम् । नित्येऽपि तस्य लोपे स प्रतिषेधोऽवश्यं वक्तव्यः, यदेतद् अचो रहाभ्यां इति द्विर्वचनं लोपापवादः स विज्ञायते

No, this is not a ज्ञापक; for the *sūtra* of prohibition need be mentioned even when the elision is *nitya* since the doubling enjoined by the *sūtra* अचो रहाभ्याम् is considered to be the अपवाद to the लोप.

कथम् ? How ?

यर इत्युच्यते, प्रतावन्तश्च यरः यदुत झरो वा यमो वा । यदि चात्र लोपः स्यात् द्विर्वचनमनर्थकं स्यात्

यरः is said; both झरः and यमः are यरः. If there is elision here, doubling will be of no use.

किं तर्हि तयोर्योगयोरुदाहरणम् ?

What then are the examples for those two *sūtras* ?

यदकृते द्विर्वचने त्रिव्यञ्जनः संयोगः—प्रत्तम् अवत्तम् आदित्यः । इहेदानीं कर्ता हर्ता इति द्विर्वचनसामर्थ्याल्पोपो न भवति । एवमिहापि लोपो न स्यात्—कर्षति वर्षति इति । तस्मान्नित्येऽपि लोपे अवश्यं स प्रतिषेधो वक्तव्यः

Where, in the absence of doubling, there are three consonants together viz. प्रत्तम् अवत्तम् आदित्यः. Here now in the examples कर्ता and हर्ता there is no elision on the strength of the enjoining of doubling. So also here in the examples कर्षति and वर्षति there is no elision. Hence even when the elision is *nitya*, that prohibition should needs be said.

तदेतदत्यन्तं सन्दिग्धं वर्तते आचार्याणां विभाषा अनुवर्तते न वेति

Hence it is extremely doubtful whether विभाषा is taken to follow or not.

लण्

अयं णकारो द्विरनुबध्यते पूर्वश्चैव परश्च । तत्र अण्ग्रहणेषु इण्ग्रहणेषु च सन्देहो भवति, पूर्वेण वा स्युः परेण वा इति

This णकार is used twice at the end of the *pratyāhāra sūtras* one before and the other after. There in the *sūtras* having अण् and इण् arises the doubt whether the *pratyāhāra* is with the former ण or with the latter ण्.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

कतमसिंस्तावदण्ग्रहणे सन्देहः ?

In which *sūtra* mentioning अण् does the doubt arise ?

द्वलोपे पूर्वस्य दीघोऽच्चः इति

In the *sūtra* द्वलोपे पूर्वस्य दीघोऽच्चः..

असन्दिग्धं पूर्वेण, न परेण

It is beyond doubt that it is with the former and not with the latter.

कुत एतत् ?

How is it so understood ?

पराभावात्

On account of the absence of those with the latter अण्.

न हि द्वलोपे परेऽणः सन्ति

When there is द्वलोप, there are no letters which are included in the *pratyāhāra* अण् with the latter अण्.

ननु चायमस्ति आतृढ आवृढ इति !

Oh there is आतृढः आवृढः !

एवं तहि सामर्थ्यात् पूर्वेण न परेण । यदि हि परेण स्यात् अण्ग्रहणमनर्थकं स्यात्, द्वलोपे पूर्वस्य दीघोऽच्चः इत्येव ब्रूयात् । अथ वैतदपि न ब्रूयात्, अचो षेतद्विविति हस्यो दीर्घः प्लुत इति

If so, by सामर्थ्ये it is with the former and not with the latter. Had it been with the latter, the mention of अण् would have been of no use since he would have read द्वलोपे पूर्वस्य दीघोऽच्चः..

Or he would not have read even अचः since हस्तत्व, दीर्घत्व and प्लुतत्व can belong only to अच्.

असिंस्तार्हि अण्ग्रहणे सन्देहः केऽणः इति

If so, there is doubt in the *sūtra* केऽणः where अण् is found.

असन्दिग्धं पूर्वेण, न परेण

It is, beyond doubt, with the former and not with the latter.

कुत एतत् ?

How is it so understood ?

पराभावात् । न हि के परे अणः सन्ति

On account of the absence of those with the latter ण्. For there are no letters included in the *pratyāhāra* अण् with the latter ण् before the *pratyaya* ‘ka.’

ननु चायमस्ति गोका नौका इति !

Oh there is this गोका नौका !

एवं तर्हि सामर्थ्यात् पूर्वेण न परेण । यदिं हि परेण स्याद् अण्ग्रहणमनर्थकं स्यात्, केऽच इत्येव ब्रूयात् । अथ वैतदपि न ब्रूयात्, अचो ह्येतद्भवति हस्तो दीर्घः प्लुत इति

If so by सामर्थ्य it is with the former and not with the latter. Had it been with the latter, the mention of अण् would serve no purpose since he would have read केऽचः. Or he would not have read even अचः since हस्तत्व, दीर्घत्व and प्लुतत्व can belong only to अच्.

असिंस्तार्हि अण्ग्रहणे सन्देहः अणोऽप्रगृह्यस्यानुनासिकः इति

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

If so, there is doubt in this *sūtra* अणोऽप्रगृह्यस्य अनुनासिकः which contains अण्.

असन्दिग्धं पूर्वेण, न परेण

It is, beyond doubt, with the former and not with the latter.

कुत् एतत् ?

How is it so understood ?

पराभावात् । न हि पदान्ताः परेणः सन्ति

On account of the absence of those with the latter ण्. There are no letters in the *pratyāhāra* अण् with the latter ण् which are finals of padas.

ननु चायमस्ति कर्तृ, हर्तृ !

Oh there is this कर्तृ, हर्तृ !

एवं तर्हि सामर्थ्यात्पूर्वेण न परेण । यदि हि परेण स्यात् अण्ग्रहणमनर्थकं स्यात् अचोऽप्रगृह्यस्यानुनासिकः इत्येव ब्रूयात् । अथ वैतदपि न ब्रूयात् अच एव हि प्रगृह्णा भवन्ति

If so, by सामर्थ्य it is with the former and not with the latter. Had it been with the former, the mention of अण् would serve no purpose since he would have read अचोऽप्रगृह्यस्यानुनासिकः.. Or he would not have read even अचः since only vowels can be प्रगृह्यस.

आस्मित्तर्हि अण्ग्रहणे सन्देहः उरण् रपर इति

If so, there is doubt in this *sūtra* उरण् रपरः which contains अण्.

असन्दिग्धं पूर्वेण, न परेण

It is, beyond doubt, with the former and not with the latter.

कुत एतत् ?

How is it so understood ?

पराभावात् । न हि उः स्थाने परेऽणः सन्ति

On account of the absence of those with the latter ण्. There are no letters in अण् with the latter ण् which can come as *ādēśas* of क्र.

ननु चायमस्ति कर्त्र्यं हर्त्र्यम् इति !

Oh there is this कर्त्र्यं हर्त्र्यम् !

किं च स्यात् ?

What if ?

यद्यत्र रपरत्वं स्याद्यो रेफ्योः श्रवणं प्रसज्येत

If the रेफ here is followed by रेफ, there is the possibility for two रेफs.

हलो यमां यग्मि लोपः इत्येवमेकस्यात्र लोपो भविष्यतीति

The elision of one of the two will take place by the *sūtra* हलो यमां यग्मि लोपः.

विभाषा स लोपः । विभाषा श्रवणं प्रसज्येत

That elision is optional. Hence optionally there is the possibility for two रेफs.

अयं तर्हि नित्यो लोपः रो रि इति

If so, the elision by the *sūtra* रो रि is *nitya*.

पदान्तस्येवं सः

It applies only to that which is at the end of *pada*.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

न शक्यः स पदान्तस्येत्येवं विज्ञातुम्, इह हि लोपो न स्यात्—जगृघेर्लङ्
अजर्धाः, पास्पद्देः, अपास्पाः इति

It is not possible to take it to refer only to the रेफ which is पदान्त, for, otherwise there will be no elision in अजर्धाः (imperfect of जगृत्), पास्पद्देः, अपास्पाः:

इह तर्हि मातृणां पितृणाम् इति रपरत्वं प्रसञ्जेत

If so, there will be रपरत्व in मातृणाम् and पितृणाम्.

आचार्यप्रवृत्तिर्जीपयति नात्र रपरत्वं भवतीति यदयम् ऋत इद्धातोः इति धातु-
ग्रहणं करोति

The use of *Acārya* suggests that there is no रपरत्व here since he reads the word धातोः in the *sūtra* ऋत इद्धातोः

कथं कृत्वा ज्ञापकम्?

How is it to be interpreted to become a ज्ञापक ?

धातुग्रहणस्यैतत्योजनम्, इह मा भूत् मातृणाम् पितृणाम् इति; यदि चात्र
रपरत्वं स्यात् धातुग्रहणमनर्थकं स्यात् । रपरत्वे कृते अनन्तत्वादित्वं न भविष्यति ।
पश्यति त्वाचार्यो नात्र रपरत्वं भवतीति ततो धातुग्रहणं करोति

This is the benefit of the mention of धातु that रपरत्व may not happen in मातृणाम् and पितृणाम्. If रपरत्व is here, धातुग्रहण will be of no avail; for after रपरत्व is brought in, there will be no इत्व since there will be no अन्त्यत्व. *Acārya* sees that there is no रपरत्व here and hence reads धातु in the *sūtra*.

इहापि तर्हि इत्वं न प्राप्नोति—चिकीर्षति जिहीर्षति

If so, there will be no इत्व here also—in चिकीर्षति and जिहीर्षति.

मा भूदेवम्; उपधायाश्चेत्येवं भविष्यति

Let it not be so; इत्व comes there by the *sūtra* उपधायाश्च.

इहापि तर्हि प्राप्नोति मातृणां पितृणाम् इति । तस्मात् तत्र धातुग्रहणं कर्तव्यम्

If so, it will come here also in मातृणाम् and पितृणाम्. Hence there is the need for the mention of धातु in the *sūtra*.

एवं तर्हि सामर्थ्यात्पूर्वेण न परेण । यदि परेण स्याद् अणुग्रहणमनर्थकं स्यात्, उरज्जपर इत्येव ब्रूयात्

If so, by सामर्थ्य, it is with the former and not with the latter. Had it been with the latter, the mention of अण् would be of no avail since he would have read उरज्जपरः.

असिस्तहि अणुग्रहणे सन्देहः अणुदित्सवर्णस्य चाप्रत्ययः इति

If so, there is doubt in the mention of अण् in the *sūtra* अणुदित्सवर्णस्य चाप्रत्ययः.

असन्दिग्धं परेण न पूर्वेण

It is, beyond doubt, with the latter and not with the former.

कुत एतत् ?

How is it so understood ?

सवर्णेऽण् तु परं ह्युक्तं *

अण् in the सवर्णग्राहकसूत्र is with the latter since there is ऋत् in the *sūtra* उक्तं.

यद्यं उक्तं इत्यूकारे तपरकरणं † करोति तज्जापयत्याचार्यः परेण न पूर्वेण इति

Since he reads ऋ with त् at the end, he suggests that अण् here is with the latter and not with the former.

* सवर्णेऽण् तपरं ह्युक्तं is another reading.

† ऋकारं तपरम् is another reading.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

इण्ग्रहणेषु तर्हि सन्देहः

There is, then, doubt in the *sūtras* having इण्.

असन्दिग्धं परेण न पूर्वेण

It is, beyond doubt, with the latter and not with the former.

कुत एतत् ?

How is it so understood ?

य्वोरन्यत्र परेण्ण सात्

इण् is with the latter in all places, on account of the mention of 'य्वोः'.

यत्रेच्छति पूर्वेण, समृद्धं ग्रहणं तत्र करोति य्वोः इति । तच्च गुरु भवति

Where he wants it with the former, he combines इ and उ and reads य्वोः. It becomes heavier.

कथं कृत्वा ज्ञापकम् ?

How is it to be understood to serve as ज्ञापक ?

तत्र विमत्तिनिर्देशे संमृद्धं ग्रहणे अर्धचतस्रो मात्राः, प्रत्याहारग्रहणे पुनर्स्तस्रो मात्राः, सोऽयमेवं लघीयसा न्यासेन सिद्धे सति यद्गरीयांसं यज्ञमारभते तज्जापयत्याचार्यः परेण न पूर्वेण इति

If there is mention of them in combination with case-suffix, there are अर्धचतस्रो मात्राः and if, on the other hand, there is mention through प्रत्याहार, there are only तिस्रो मात्राः. Since *Acārya* has mentioned so heavily where there is a lighter course, he suggests that इण is with the latter and not with the former.

किं पुनर्वर्णोत्सत्ताविवायं जकारो द्विरुब्ध्यते ?

How is it that ण् is read twice as अनुबन्ध as if there is paucity of letters ?

एतत्ज्ञापयत्याचार्यो भवत्येषा परिभाषा व्याख्यानतो विशेषप्रतिपत्तिर्न हि सन्देहादलक्षणम् इति

Acārya suggests from this the परिभाषा that a *sūtra* has to be clearly understood from the commentary when it is not clear and it should not be thrown out on that score.

अणुदित्सवर्णं परिहाय पूर्वोणाप्त्रहणम् इति व्याख्यास्यामः

We comment that all अण्'s except in अणुदित्सवर्णस्य चाप्रत्ययः are with the former and (all) इण्'s are with the latter.

किमर्थमिमौ मुखनासिकावचनावुभावनुब्ध्येते, न जकार एवानुब्ध्यते ?

What for are these two nasals (म् and झ्) used as अनुबन्धः ? Will not जकार alone do ?

कथं यानि मकारेण प्रत्याहारग्रहणानि हलो यमां यमि लोपः इति ?

How will then be formed the *pratyāhāras* with म् at the end as in हलो यमां यमि लोपः ?

सन्तु जकारेण हलो यजां यज्ञि लोपः इति

Let them be with जकार thus—हलो यजां यज्ञि लोपः.

नैवं शक्यम्, झकारभकारपरयोरपि झकारभकारयोर्लोपः प्रसञ्च्येत

This is not possible since the possibility will arise for the elision of झ् and भ् when they are followed by झ् and भ्.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

न ज्ञकारभकारौ ज्ञकारभकारपरौ स्तः

अ् and भ् are not followed by ज् and भ्.

कथं पुमः खय्यम्परे इति ?

How will then the *sūtra* पुमः खय्यम्परे be ?

एतदप्यस्तु अकारेण पुमः खय्यञ्चपरे इति ।

Let this also be with the *anubandha* ज् thus—पुमः खय्यञ्चपरे

नैवं शक्यम् । ज्ञकारभकारपरेऽपि हि खयि रुः प्रसज्येत

This is not possible since the possibility of रु will arise even when खय् is followed by ज् and भ्.

न ज्ञकारभकारपरः खय् अस्ति

There is no खय् which is followed by ज् and भ्.

कथं डमो हस्वादचि डमुणित्यम् इति ?

How will then the *sūtra* डमो हस्वादचि डमुणित्यम् be ?

एतदप्यस्तु अकारेण डओ हस्वादचि डञ्जुणित्यम् इति

Let this be with the *anubandha* ज् thus—डओ हस्वादचि डञ्जुणित्यम्

नैवं शक्यम् ; ज्ञकारभकारयोरपि हि पदान्तयोः ज्ञकारभकारावागमौ स्याताम्

This is not possible since the final ज् and भ् will get ज् and भ् as augments.

न ज्ञकारभकारौ पदान्तौ स्तः

There are no final ज् and भ् .

एवमपि पञ्चागमाः त्रय आगमिनः वैषम्यात्सङ्घातानुदेशो न प्राप्नोति:

Even then, there are five आगमs and three आगमिन् s and so there will be difficulty in the operation of यथासंख्यशास्त्र.

सन्तु तावदेषामागमानामागमिनः सन्ति; ज्ञकारभकारौ पदान्तौ न स्त इति कृत्वा आगमावपि न भविष्यतः:

Let such be the आगम s which have आगमिन् s. Since ज् and भ are not final, they do not get आगम s.

अथ किमिदमक्षरमिति? *

Now what is meant here by अक्षरम्?

अक्षरं न क्षरं विद्यात्

अक्षरं should be taken to mean न क्षरम्.

न क्षीयते न क्षरतीति वा अक्षरम्

It should be derived in either of the two ways—न क्षीयते and न क्षरति.

अश्वोतर्वा सरोऽक्षरम्

Or it may be derived from the root अश् with the suffix सर.

अश्वोतर्वा पुनरयमौणादिकः सरन् प्रत्ययः। अश्वुते इत्यक्षरम्

The root अश् is followed by the suffix सरन्. अक्षरम् is derived from the root अश्.

* Since the 14 *sūtras* are called अक्षरसमाप्नायः, he gives the meaning of अक्षर.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

वर्ण वाहुः पूर्वसूत्रे *

In earlier works अक्षर was explained as letter.

अथवा पूर्वसूत्रे वर्णस्य अक्षरमिति संज्ञा क्रियते

Or in earlier works वर्ण is given the designation अक्षर.

किमर्थमुपदिश्यते ?

What for are those read ?

अथ किमर्थमुपदेशः क्रियते ?

Then what for is their mention made ?

वर्णज्ञानं वाग्निषयो यत्र च ब्रह्म वर्तते ।
तदर्थमिष्टबुद्धयर्थं लघ्वर्थं चोपदिश्यते ॥ †

* This suggests that there was a *Vyākaranā* in the form of *sūtras* before *Aṣṭītādhyāyi*. There are many places where *Mahābhāṣyakāra* makes mention of पूर्वसूत्र Cf. पूर्वसूत्रेषु च येऽनुष्ठानाः न तैरहेत्कार्याणि क्रियन्ते (VII, 1, 18) etc.

† यदेवोक्तं वार्तिककरणं वृत्तिसमवायार्थं उपदेश इति, तदेव श्लोकवार्तिककारोऽप्याह (Pradipikā.) From this it is clear that the two verses—

अक्षरं न क्षरं विद्यादशोतेर्वा सरोऽक्षरम् ।

वर्ण वाहुः पूर्वसूत्रे किमर्थमुपदिश्यते ॥

वर्णज्ञानं वाग्निषयो यत्र च ब्रह्म वर्तते ।

तदर्थमिष्टबुद्धयर्थं लघ्वर्थं चोपदिश्यते ॥

are the *vārtikas* of a श्लोकवार्तिककार other than *Kātyāyana*.

सोऽयमक्षरसमाज्ञायो वाक्समाज्ञायः पुष्पितः फलितः चन्द्रतारकवत्प्रतिमण्डितो
वेदितव्यो ब्रह्मराशिः, सर्ववेदपूष्यफलावासिश्वास्य ज्ञाने भवति, मातापितरौ चास्य स्वर्गे
लोके महीयेते

The *sāstra* through which the knowledge of वर्ण is got has for its subject वाक् where resides ब्रह्मन्. For its sake, for knowing the needed ones and for the sake of simplicity is it (*akṣara-samāmnāya*) read. This collection of letters which is the collection of speech should be taken to be ब्रह्मराशि when it blossoms, fructifies and shines like moon and stars. Its knowledge leads one to realise the fruits realised by the study of all Vēdas and his parents thrive well in Heaven.

प्रत्याहाराहिकम् ends.

३. वृद्धियादिकम्

In this *āhnika* two *sūtras*, *vrddhirādāic* and *ikōguṇavrddhi* are discussed at length. This is called *vrddhyāhnika* since the first word of the first *sūtra* is *vrddhi*.

वृद्धिरादैच् *

Here *eight* topics are dealt with. They are (1) why was the *sūtra* not read as वृद्धिरादैक् ? (2) is वृद्धिरादैच् *uddēśya* or आदैच् alone ? (3) need for the *adhikārasūtra* अथ संज्ञा at the beginning. (4) is this *sūtra* *samijñāvidhāyaka* or *śabdasadhutvādividhāyaka* ? (5) of the two वृद्धिः and आदैच्, which is संज्ञा and which is संज्ञिन् ? (6) अन्योन्याश्रयतावारणम् (7) the need for the word प्रत्येकम् in this *sūtra* and the next and (8) what is the need for तपरकरण in आत् of आदैच् ?

I

कुत्वं † कस्माच्च भवति, चोः कुः पदस्येति ? ‡

Why is not the final च् of the word आदैच् replaced by क् as is sanctioned by the *sūtra* चोः कुः ?

* That this *sūtra* consists of 2 words वृद्धिः and आदैच् is known from the word अन्योः in the statement of *Bhāsyakāra* later on in this *sūtra* कृतमनयोस्साधुत्वम्. That it may be considered to be made up of three words is known from the *bhāṣga* वृद्धिः आत् ऐच् in the first *āhnika*. When आदैच् is one word, it has not taken the form आदैचम् since *samāsāntavidhi* is considered to be *anitya*.

† कुत्वं here does not refer to all the five letters of कवर्ग, but to क् alone.

‡ If one thinks that this point does not arise since *Pāṇini's sūtras* are intended for the *lāukika* and *vāidika* words and *ādāic* is neither, he should be given this answer :—Since the *samijñā*, *vrddhi*, which is enjoined here may be considered to be *lāukika* and its relation to *samijñin* is considered to be *nitya*, the *samijñī* *ādāic* should also be considered a *lāukika* word. Or it may be considered to be the *anukarana* of what is found in the *pratyāhāra*. Those who uphold the theory त्रयी शब्दानां प्रवृत्तिः should take आदैच् to be *jātivācaka*.

भत्वात्

Because it is taken to be *bha* (and not *pada*).

कथं भसंज्ञा ?

On what authority is it *bha* ?

अयस्मयादीनि छन्दसि इति

By the *sūtra* अयस्मयादीनि छन्दसि.

छन्दसीत्युच्यते, न चेदं छन्दः

The word *chandasī* is found there and this is not *chandas*.

छन्दोवत्सूत्राणि भवन्ति *

Vyākaraṇa sūtras are treated like Vēdic expressions.

यदि भसंज्ञा वृद्धिरादैजदेङ्गुणं इति जश्वमपि न प्राप्नोति

If it is *bha* and not *pada*, it will not change to ज् as is found in वृद्धिरादैजदेङ्गुणः.

उभयसंज्ञान्यपि छन्दांसि दृश्यन्ते, तथा—स सुषुभा स ऋक्वता गणेन (R. V. IV, 50, 5) पदत्वात् कुल्यं भत्वाज्जश्वं न भवति; एवमिहापि पदत्वाज्जश्वं भत्वाल्कुल्यं न भविष्यति

Vēdic expressions are found to have both the *samjñas* viz. स सुषुभा स ऋक्वता गणेन, where च् is changed to क् on account of *pada-samjñā* and क् is not changed to ग् on account of *bhasamjñā* in the word ऋक्वता. Similarly here च् is changed to ज् on account of *pada-samjñā* and it is not changed to क् on account of *bha-samjñā*.

* Since *Vyākaraṇa* is said to be an important limb of Vēdas in the first āhnikā, it may be treated like Vēdas. The reason for not having read ऐच् as ऐक् may be said to be for the sake of clearness. ऐच् alone can make the reader understand easily that *Pāṇini* refers to the *pratyāhāra*.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀṢYĀ

II

किं पुनरिदं तद्वावितप्रहणं, वृद्धिरित्येवं ये आकारैकारैकारा भाव्यन्ते तेषां
प्रहणम्, आहोस्तिदैज्ञात्रस्य

Is it in this *sūtra tadbhāvitagrahaṇa** (i.e.) reference to the letters *ā*, *āi* and *āu* got by the *sūtras* enjoining *vrddhi* or reference to the letters *ā*, *āi* and *āu* alone. (In other words, does the designation *vrddhi* refer to only those letters *ā*, *ai* *āu* qualified by the term *vrddhi* or to all *ā*, *āi* and *āu*?)

किं चातः ?

What if (whether it is *tadbhāvitagrahaṇa* or no) ?

यदि तद्वावितप्रहणं शालीयः मालीय इति वृद्धलक्षणश्छो न प्राप्नोति । आप्र-
मयम् शालमयम्—वृद्धलक्षणो मयण् न प्राप्नोति, आप्रगुप्तायनिः शालगुप्तायनिः—
वृद्धलक्षणः फिज् न प्राप्नोति ।

If it is *tadbhāvitagrahaṇa*, the *pratyaya* 'cha' by the *sūtra vrddhāt chah* cannot be suffixed to the words शाला and माला to get the forms शालीयः and मालीयः; the *pratyaya* 'mayaḥ' by the *sūtra 'nityam vrddhaśarādibhyah'* cannot be suffixed to the words आप्र and शाल to get the forms आप्रमयम् and शालमयम्, and the *pratyaya* 'phiñ' by the *sūtra 'udīcām vrddhāt agōtrāt'* to the words आप्रगुप्त and शालगुप्त to get the forms आप्रगुप्तायनिः and शालगुप्तायनिः:

अथ अदैज्ञात्रस्य प्रहणं सर्वे भासः सर्वभास इति उच्चरपदवृद्धौ सर्वं च
इत्येष विधिः प्राप्नोति, इह च तावती भार्या यस्य तावद्वार्यः यावद्वार्यः वृद्धि-
निमित्तस्य . . . इति पुंवद्वावप्रतिषेधः प्राप्नोति

* In *tadbhāvitagrahaṇa* there is *āvṛtti* of the word *vrddhi*. The reason for this doubt is both *tadbhāvitagrahaṇa* and *atadbhāvitagrahaṇa* are found here. Where elision is enjoined, there is *atadbhāvitagrahaṇa* in *lōpa* and *tadbhāvitagrahaṇa* in *luk*, *lup* etc.

If, on the other hand, there is reference only to *ā*, *āi* and *āu*, the *sūtra* ‘*uttarapadavrddhāu sarvañca*’* will be applied to the word सर्वभास which is the compound of सर्वो भासः (when the word will have its final syllable *udātta*), and when तावती भार्या यस्य, यावती भार्या यस्य are compounded, there will be no *pumvadbhāva* so that the forms ताद्भार्यः, and यावद्भार्यः cannot be formed, (but they would become तावतीभार्यः and यावतीभार्यः, which forms are not current in the world).

अस्तु तर्हि आदैज्ञान्रस्य ग्रहणम्

In that case, let the reference be only to *ā*, *āi* and *āu*.

ननु चोक्तं सर्वो भासः सर्वभास इति उत्तरपदवृद्धौ सर्वं च इत्येष विधिः प्राप्नोति ?

Has it not been said that, in that case, the *sūtra* उत्तरपदवृद्धौ . . . will apply to सर्वभास which is the compound of सर्वो भासः ?

नैष दोषः, नैवं विज्ञायते उत्तरपदस्य वृद्धिः उत्तरपदवृद्धिः उत्तरपदवृद्धाविति

It is no harm; the word उत्तरपदवृद्धौ is not the locative of उत्तरपदवृद्धिः, the compound of उत्तरपदस्य वृद्धिः.

कथं तर्हि ? How then ?

उत्तरपदस्य इत्येवं प्रकृत्य या वृद्धिः तद्वस्युत्तरपदे इत्येवमेतद्विज्ञायते । अवश्यं चैतदेवं विज्ञेयम्, तद्भावितग्रहणे सत्यपि इह प्रसञ्जेत सर्वः कारकः सर्वकारक इति

It is understood in this way:— उत्तरपदस्य इत्येवं प्रकृत्य या वृद्धिः तद्वस्युत्तरपदे. This should be interpreted this way, for, otherwise, even granting *tadbhāvitagrahana* that defect will appear even in the word सर्वकारकः, the compound of सर्वः कारकः.

* *Bhattojidakṣit's vṛtti*—उत्तरपदस्येत्याधिकृत्य या वृद्धिर्विहिता तद्वस्युत्तरपदे परे सर्वशब्दे दिक्षाब्दाश्च अन्तोदात्ता भवन्ति; सर्वपाञ्चालकः; अधिकारग्रहणं किम् ? सर्वभासः.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

यदप्युच्यते इह तावती भार्या यस्य तावद्वार्यः यावद्वार्यः इति च वृद्धिनिमित्तस्य . . . इति पुंवद्वावप्रतिषेधः प्राग्नोतीति, नैष दोषः; नैवं विज्ञायते वृद्धेर्निमित्तं वृद्धिनिमित्तं, वृद्धिनिमित्तस्येति

And the other point^{*} that was raised that *pumvadbhāvapratिषेधa* will happen by the *sūtra* ‘*vrddhinimittasya . . .*’ in the case of तावद्वार्यः, the compound of तावती भार्या यस्य and यावद्वार्यः cannot stand, for the word वृद्धिनिमित्तस्य is not taken to be the genitive of वृद्धिनिमित्तम्, the compound of वृद्धेर्निमित्तम्.

कथं तर्हि? How then?

वृद्धेर्निमित्तं यस्मिन्सोऽयं वृद्धिनिमित्तः वृद्धिनिमित्तस्येति

It is the genitive of वृद्धिनिमित्त, the compound of वृद्धेर्निमित्तम् यस्मिन् सः.

किं च वृद्धेर्निमित्तम्?

What is the *nimitta* of *vrddhi*?

योऽसौ ककारो, जकारो णकारो वा

Kakāra, ñakāra or nakāra.

अथवा यः कृत्खायाः वृद्धेर्निमित्तम्

Or that which is the *nimitta* of all *vrddhi*.

कथं कृत्खायाः वृद्धेर्निमित्तम्?

What is the *nimitta* of all *vrddhi*?

यस्त्रयाणामाकौरैकारौकाराणाम्

That which is (the *nimitta*) of ā, āi and āu.

Since there is no *vārttika* in the first two topics, it is clear that they are *Mahābhāṣyakāra's* own.

III

संज्ञाधिकारः संज्ञासंप्रत्ययार्थः

Samjñādhikārasūtra for clear conception of *samjñā*.

अथ संज्ञा इत्येवं प्रकृत्य वृद्ध्यादयः शब्दाः पठितव्याः ; किं प्रयोजनम् ? संज्ञा-
संप्रत्ययार्थः, वृद्ध्यादीनां शब्दानां संज्ञा इत्येष संप्रत्ययो यथा स्यात्.

There should be a *sūtra* अथ संज्ञा before *vrddhi* etc. What for ? *Samjñāsampratyayārthah*, so that there may be clear conception that the words like *vrddhi* are *samjñās*.

इतरथा द्वासंप्रत्ययो यथा लोके

For otherwise, absence of clear conception, as in the world.

अक्रियमाणे हि संज्ञाधिकारे वृद्ध्यादीनां संज्ञेत्येष संप्रत्ययो न स्यात् । इदमि-
दानीं बहुसूत्रमनर्थकं स्यात् । अनर्थकमित्याह । कथम् ? । यथा लोके, लोके द्वार्थवन्ति
चानर्थकानि च वाक्यानि * दृश्यन्ते । अर्थवन्ति तावत्—देवदत्त गामभ्याज शुक्ळां
दण्डेन, देवदत्त गामभ्याज कृष्णाम् इति ; अनर्थकानि—दश दाढिमानि षडपूपाः
कुण्डमजाजिनं पललपिण्डः अधरोरुकमेतत्कुमार्याः स्फैयकृतस्य पिता प्रतिशीनः इति

If *Samjñādhikāra* is not done, one cannot have a clear conception of *vrddhi* etc. to be *Samjñā*. Then many chapters may become meaningless. Meaningless, says he ; how ? As is in the world. There are sentences in the world both with meaning and without meaning : those that have meaning are at first, देवदत्त . . . कृष्णाम् ; those that are meaningless are दश . . . प्रतिशीनः.

* Note that the word वाक्यानि is used in the sense of groups of words whether they make a sense or no.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

संज्ञासंस्थसंदेहश्च

Removal of the doubt of *samjñā* and *samjñin*.

क्रियमाणेऽपि संज्ञाधिकारे संज्ञासंज्ञिनोरसन्देहो वक्तव्यः । कुतो ष्वेतत् वृद्धिशब्दः संज्ञा, आदैचः संज्ञिन इति ; न पुनरादैचः संज्ञा, वृद्धिशब्दः संज्ञी इति

Even when the *samjñādhikārasūtra* is read, doubt should be cleared as to what is *samjñā* and what is *samjñin*. For how does one know that the word *vrddhi* is *samjñā* and *ā*, *āi* and *āu* are *samjñins* and not *ā*, *āi* and *āu* are *samjñās* and *vrddhi*, *samjñin* ?

यत्त्वावदुच्यते संज्ञाधिकारः कर्तव्यः संज्ञासंप्रत्ययार्थः इति, न कर्तव्यः

The first point raised that संज्ञाधिकारः कर्तव्यः संज्ञासंप्रत्ययार्थः need not be.

आचार्याचारात् संज्ञासिद्धिः

The conception of *samjñā* from *Acārya*'s use.

आचार्याचारात् संज्ञासिद्धिर्भविष्यति

One can have a definite conception of what is *samjñā* from *Acārya*'s using them.

किमिदमाचार्याचारादिति ?

What is here the meaning of आचार्याचारात् ?

आचार्याणामुपचारात्

By the *vyavahāra* of *Acārya*.

यथा लौकिकवैदिकेषु

As is found in those related to *lōka* and *vēda*.

तद्यथा लौकिकेषु वैदिकेषु च कृतान्तेषु । लोके तावन्मातापितरौ पुत्रस्य जातस्य संवृतेऽवकाशे नाम कुर्वते देवदत्तो यज्ञदत्त इति । तयोरूपचारादन्येऽपि जानन्ति इयमस्य संज्ञेति । वैदेऽपि याज्ञिकाः * संज्ञां कुर्वन्ति स्फयो यूपश्चषाल इति । तत्रभवतामुपचारादन्येऽपि जानन्ति इयमस्य संज्ञेति

It is like the happenings in the world and in the *vēdas*. First in the world the parents name the child that is born as *Dēvadatta*, *Yajñadatta* in a closed room and by their use, others understand that it is his name. In the *vēdas* too *yājñikas* name sacrificial utensils as *sphya*, *yūpa*, *casāla* etc. and from the use of those words made by those venerable men, others understand them to be their respective संज्ञा.

एवमिहापि ; इहैव तावत् केचिद्ब्रयाचक्षणा आहुः वृद्धिशब्दः संज्ञा, आदैचः संज्ञिन इति ; अपरे पुनः सिचि वृद्धिः . . . इत्युक्त्वा आकारैकारानुदाहरन्ति ; तेन मन्यामहे यथा प्रत्यायन्ते सा संज्ञा, ये प्रतीयन्ते ते संज्ञिन इति

So also here; Even here some comment that the word *vrddhi* is *saṁjñā* and *ā*, *āi* and *āu* are *saṁjñins*; others read the *sūtra* सिचि वृद्धिः . . . and illustrate it with *ā*, *āi* and *āu*; thence do we understand that with which another is denoted is *saṁjñā* and those that are denoted are *saṁjñins*.

यदप्युच्यते क्रियमाणेऽपि संज्ञाधिकारे संज्ञासंज्ञिनोरसन्देहो वक्तव्य इति

As regards the statement क्रियमाणेऽपि . . . वक्तव्यः

संज्ञासंज्ञसन्देहश्च

There is no doubt about संज्ञा and संज्ञिन्.

* याज्ञिकाः = यज्ञकाष्ठद्रष्टारः ऋषयः (*Uddyōta*)

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

संज्ञासंज्ञिनोश्च असन्देहः सिद्धः; कुतः? आचार्याचारादेव, उक्ते आचार्याचारः

Evidently there is no doubt with regard to संज्ञा and संज्ञिन्. How? From Ācārya's ācāra; ācāryācāra has been explained.

अनाकृतिः

That which has no *ākṛti*.

अथवा अनाकृतिः संज्ञा, आकृतिमन्तः संज्ञिनः । लोकेऽपि ह्याकृतिमतो मांस-पिण्डस्य देवदत्त इति संज्ञा कियते

Or *samjñā* is that which has no *ākṛti* and *samjñins* are those which have *ākṛti*. Even in the world the name *Dēvadatta* is given to the mass of flesh having *ākṛti*.*

Since it is not easy here to decide which is *ākṛtimān* and which is *anākṛtimān*, *Vārttikakāra* gives another reason thus:—

लिङ्गेन वा

Or with particular distinguishing mark.

अथवा किंचिलिङ्गमासञ्ज्य वक्ष्यामि इत्थंलिङ्गा संज्ञेति; वृद्धिशब्दे च तस्मिन्नं करिष्यते, नादैच्छब्दे

Or for using a particular distinguishing mark, I shall say that *samjñā* is that which has a particular mark; and that mark is added to *vṛddhi* and not to *ādāic*.

इदं तावदयुक्तम्, यदुच्यते आचार्याचारादिति

The statement *ācāryācārāt* is inappropriate.

* *Ākṛti* though generally means *jāti* here means *manyness*; hence *anākṛti* means *oneness*.

किमत्रायुक्तम्?

How is it here inappropriate?

तमेवोपालभ्य अगमकं ते सूत्रमिति, तस्यैव पुनः प्रमाणीकरणमित्येतद्युक्तम्, अपरितुष्ट्यन् खल्वपि भवाननेन परिहारेण अनाकृतिर्लिङ्गेन वा इत्याह

Having found fault with him that his *sūtra* is not clear it is inappropriate to take his *sūtra* as the authority. Only not being satisfied with it have you given other reasons *anākṛtiḥ lingēna vā*.

तच्चापि वक्तव्यम्

That distinguishing mark will have to be mentioned.

यद्यप्येतदुच्यते, अथवैताहि इत्संज्ञा न वक्तव्या, लोपश्च न वक्तव्यः, संज्ञालिङ्गमनुबन्धेषु करिष्यते । न च संज्ञाया निवृत्तिरुच्यते । स्वभावतः संज्ञा संज्ञिनं प्रत्याश्य स्वयं निर्वर्तते, * तेनानुबन्धानामपि निवृत्तिर्भविष्यति

If it is said, then there is no need for enjoining *it-samjñā* and its elision. The distinguishing mark is attached to *anubandhas* (found in roots etc.) and no *sūtra* enjoining its disappearance need be said; as the *samjñā* enabling us to understand the *samjñin* disappears of its own accord, so also the *anubandhas* disappear.

सिध्यत्येवम् ; अपाणिनीयं तु भवति ; यथान्यासमेवास्तु

The desired object is thus accomplished. But it goes against *Pāṇini's* plan. Let the *sūtras* remain as they are.

* संज्ञा: संज्ञिनः प्रत्याश्य निर्वर्तन्ते in another reading.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

ननु चोक्तम् संज्ञाधिकारः संज्ञासंप्रत्ययार्थः इतरथा द्व्यसंप्रत्ययो यथा लोके इति

Has it not been said that *samjñādhikāra* is for clear conception of *samjñā* and otherwise there will be no clear conception, as is found in the world ?

न च यथा लोके तथा व्याकरणे । प्रमाणभूत आचार्यो दर्भपवित्रपाणिः
शुचाववकाशे प्राञ्जुख उपविश्य महता प्रयत्नेन सूक्ष्माणि प्रणयति स्त्री । तत्राशकम्
वर्णोनाप्यनर्थकेन भवितुं । किं पुनरियता सूत्रेण ?

The same is not the case in grammar as is in the world. The *Acārya* who is an authority for us composed these *sūtras* with great effort, having seated himself in a clean place with face turned east and with a ring made of kuśa grass worn on his fourth finger. Not even a single letter there can be found to be meaningless. What about this whole *sūtra* ?

किमतः? What from that?

ग्रदशक्यम्, अतः संज्ञासंज्ञिनावेव

Since it is not possible (even for a letter to be *anarthaka*), they are *samjñā* and *samjñin*.

IV

कुतो नु ख्यतेत् संज्ञासंज्ञिनावेवेति, न पुनः सोध्वनुशासने आस्मिन् शास्त्रे
साधुत्वमनेन क्रियते ?

How is it that it is decided that they are *samjñā* and *samjñin* and not that they are decided to be correct from this *śāstra* intended to decide the correctness of words ?

कृतमनयोस्साधुत्वम्

The correctness of these two* has been ascertained.

कथम्? How?

वृधिरसा अविशेषेणोपदिष्टः प्रकृतिपाठे, तस्मात् क्तिन्प्रत्ययः। आदैचोऽप्यक्षर-
समाज्ञाये उपदिष्टः।

The root *vrddh* is read in *prakrtipāṭha* and the *pratyaya* ‘*ktin*’ is suffixed to it. *Āt* and *āic* are read in *Māheśvarasūtras*.†

प्रयोगनियमार्थं तर्हीदं स्यात्—वृद्धिशब्दात्परे आदैचः प्रयोक्तव्या इति

Let then this be to decide the order of words that *ādāicah* should be used after the word *vrddhih*.

नेह प्रयोगनियम आरभ्यते ‡

The restriction of the order of words is not commenced here.

किं तर्हि? What then?

संस्कृत्य संस्कृत्य पदान्युत्सृज्यन्ते तेषां यथेष्टमभिसंबन्धो भवति, तद्यथा
आहर पात्रम्, पात्रमाहर इति

Words are formed here. They may be connected in any way one likes, as in *āhara pātram* and *pātram āhara*.

* Two refers to *vrddhih* and *ādāic*.

† This sentence means, that the letters denoted by *āt* and *āic* are read or comprehended in *Māheśvarasūtras*:—अइउण् and एओौच्

‡ This clearly shows that *Pāṇini* does not deal with syntax but only with Phonology and Morphology.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

आदेशास्तर्हि इमे स्युः, वृद्धिशब्दस्य आदैच आदेशाः

Then may these be *ādēśas*; *ādāicah* are the *ādēśas* of the word *vrddhiḥ*.

षष्ठीनिर्दिष्टस्यादेशा उच्यन्ते, न चात्र षष्ठीं पश्यामः

Ādēśas are for it that is in the sixth case (explicit or implied). We do not see here the sixth case.

आगमास्तर्हामे स्युः, वृद्धिशब्दस्यादैच आगमाः

Then may these be augments; *ādāicah* are the augments of the word *vrddhiḥ*.

आगमा अपि षष्ठीनिर्दिष्टस्यैवोच्यन्ते, लिङ्गेन च । न चात्र षष्ठीं न खल्वप्यागमलिङ्गं पश्यामः

Agamas also are for it that is in the sixth case or they are denoted to be such by some distinguishing mark. We do not see here either the sixth case or the *āgamalinga*.

इदं * खल्वपि भूयः सामानाधिकरण्यमेकविभक्तिकत्वं च ; द्वयोश्चैतद्वृत्तिः

Sāmānādhikaranya and *ekavibhaktikatva* are here; this happens only in two cases.

क्योः ?

In which two cases ?

विशेषणविशेष्ययोर्वा संज्ञासंज्ञिनोर्वा

In the cases wherein they are the word qualified and the qualifying word or *samjñā* and *samjñin*.

* इदम् = अत्र cf इदमहमसुमवाध (शतपथम् 1-3-5-7).

तत्रैतत्स्याद्विशेषणविशेष्ये इति

Of the two, let this be the case of *viśeṣaṇa* and *viśeṣya*.

तच्च न, द्वयोर्हि प्रतीतपदार्थक्योर्लोके विशेषणविशेष्यभावो भवति । न
चौदैच्छब्दः प्रतीतपदार्थकः । तस्मात् संज्ञासंज्ञिनावेव

No, it is not; for *viśeṣaṇa-viśeṣya-bhāva* happens in the world only in the case of two whose meaning is definitely known. Here the meaning of *ādāic* is not clear. Hence they are *saṃjñā* and *saṃjñin*.

V

तत्र त्वेतावान् सन्देहः—कः संज्ञी का संज्ञेति

There, it is only this doubt, which is *saṃjñin* and which is *saṃjñā*.

स चापि क सन्देहः ?

Where then does that doubt arise ?

यत्रोभे समानाक्षरे । यत्र त्वन्यतरलघु सा संज्ञा, यदुरु स संज्ञी

Where both have the same number of syllables. Where, on the other hand, one has smaller number of syllables and another larger number of syllables, the former is *saṃjñā* and the latter is *saṃjñin*.

कुत एतत् ?

Wherfrom is this ?

लघुर्थं हि संज्ञाकरणम् ?

For indeed it is for brevity that *saṃjñas* are made !

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

तत्राप्ययं नावश्यं गुरुलघुतामेवोपलक्षयितुमर्हति

There too it does not invariably signify the *gurutā* and *laghutā*.

कि तर्हि? What then?

अनाकृतिमापि । अनाकृतिः संज्ञा, आकृतिमन्तः संज्ञिनः, लोकेऽपि
ह्याकृतिमतो मांसपिण्डस्य देवदत्त इति संज्ञा क्रियते

The state of being without *ākṛti* also. That which has no *ākṛti* is *samjñā* and those that have *ākṛti* are *samjñins*. In the world too the name *Dēvadatta* is given to the mass of flesh which has *ākṛti*.

अथवा आवर्तिन्यः संज्ञा भवन्ति । वृद्धिशब्दश्चार्वते, नादैच्छब्दः । तद्यथा
इतरत्रापि देवदत्तशब्दः आर्वते, न मांसपिण्डः

Or those which are repeated are *samjñās*. The word *vrddhi* is repeated and not *ādāic*. The same is the case elsewhere also—the word *Dēvadattah* is repeated and not the mass of flesh.

अथवा पूर्वोच्चारितः संज्ञी, परोच्चारिता संज्ञा

Or the first-mentioned is *samjñin* and the next-mentioned is *samjñā*.

कुत एतत्?

Whence is this?

सतो हि कार्यणः कार्येण भवितव्यम्, तद्यथा इतरत्रापि सतो मांसपिण्डस्य
देवदत्त इति संज्ञा क्रियते

For operation comes only when there is an operator. The same is seen even elsewhere—the name *Dēvadattah* is given only to the existing mass of flesh.

कथं वृद्धिरादैजिति ?

Then how is it *vrddhirādāic*? (in other words, why is the order inverted here?)

एतदेकमाचार्यस्य मङ्गलार्थं मृष्यताम् । माङ्गलिक आचार्यो महतः शास्त्रौघस्य मङ्गलार्थं वृद्धिशब्दमादितः प्रयुड्के । मङ्गलादीनि हि शास्त्राणि प्रथन्ते वीरपुरुषकाणि भवन्त्यायुष्मत्पुरुषकाणि चाच्येतारश्च वृद्धियुक्ता यथा स्युरिति * । सर्वत्रैव हि व्याकरणे पूर्वोच्चारितः संज्ञी, परोच्चारिता संज्ञा, अदेहुणः इति यथा

This one used by *Ācārya* for the sake of *mangala* may be passed over. *Ācārya*, eager of *mangala*, used at the commencement, the word *vrddhiḥ* to serve as *mangala* for his great work; for, only such works have *mangala* at the commencement thrive well, making the readers strong, long-lived and prosperous. In the whole *vyākaranā*, the first mentioned is *samjñin* and the next mentioned is *samjñā* cf. *adēn gunah*.

Having definitely mentioned the criterion to decide which is *samjñā* and which is *samjñin*, he reopens the topic of *samjñādhikāra* which he closed by saying न च यथा लोके तथा व्याकरणे.

* Cf. माङ्गलिक आचार्यो महतः शास्त्रौघस्य मङ्गलार्थं वकारमागमं प्रयुड्के । मङ्गलादीनि मङ्गलमध्यानि मङ्गलान्तानि हि शास्त्राणि प्रथन्ते वीरपुरुषकाणि च भवन्ति आयुष्मत्पुरुषाणि चाच्येतारश्च मङ्गलयुक्ता यथा स्युः (*Bhāṣya* under भूचादयो धातवः I-3-1) एवं सूत्रकरणापि विष्णुवाचकाकारस्य द्विरुच्चारणात् द्विः विष्णुस्मरणरूपं मङ्गलमाचरितम् किञ्च ‘आकारो वै सर्वा वाक् सैषा स्पर्शोच्चाभिर्व्यज्यमाना नानारूपा भवति’ इति श्रुतेः आकारस्य सर्वशब्द-प्रकृतित्वात् ‘अ’ इति ‘ब्रह्म’ इति शब्दब्रह्मस्पत्वश्रवणाच्च महामङ्गलार्थता । वार्तिककृतापि ‘भगवतः पाणिनेः सिद्धम्’ इति सिद्धशब्दोच्चारणेन कृतं मङ्गलम् (*Uddyota* under अ अ VIII-4-68).

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

दोषवान्स्वल्पपि संज्ञाविकारः; अष्टमेऽपि हि संज्ञा क्रियते तस्य परमाग्रेडितम्
इति, तत्रापीदमनुवर्त्य स्यात्

Samjñādhikāra will be defective too; For there is *samjñā sūtra* like तस्य परमाग्रेडितम् in the eighth chapter. There too this *samjñādhikāra* should have its influence.

अथवाऽस्थानेऽयं यतः क्रियते, न हीदं लोकाद्विद्यते। यदीदं लोकाद्विद्येत
ततो यत्वाहै स्यात्। तद्यथा—अगोज्ञाय कश्चिद्दां सकथनि कर्णे वा गृहीत्वोपदिशति
अयं गौः इति; न चास्मायाचष्टे इयमस्य संज्ञेति, भवति चास्य संप्रत्ययः

Or this attempt is inopportune, for this is not different from what is met in the world. If this is different from what happens in the world, then it deserves to be specially treated. For example, one takes hold of a cow by its thigh or ear and tells another ignorant of it 'this is a cow'; but he never tells him that it is her *samjñā*. Correct impression is formed in the mind of the hearer.

तत्रैतत्स्यात् कृतस्तत्र पूर्वभिसम्बन्धः इति

There, this may be said that the *samjñā-samjñī bhāva* was determined by the forefathers.

इहापि कृतः पूर्वभिसम्बन्धः

Here too the relation has been determined by the forefathers.

कैः? By whom?

आचार्यैः By the *Ācāryas*.

तत्रैतत्स्यात् यस्मै तर्हि संप्रत्युपदिशति तस्याकृतः इति

There may this arise that he who is now taught does not know it.

लोकेऽपि हि यसै सम्भव्युपदिशति तस्याकृतः। - अथ तत्र कृतः, इहापि
कृतो द्रष्टव्यः

In the world too he who is taught does not know it. If he knows it there, here also it should be taken that he knows it.

VI

सतो वृद्ध्यादिषु संज्ञाभावात् तदाश्रय इतरेतराश्रयत्वादप्रसिद्धिः

On account of inter-dependence, *samjnā* coming in when *samjnīn* exists and *samjnīn* being comprehended through *samjnās*, there is no clear comprehension in the words *vrddhi* etc.

सतः संज्ञिनः संज्ञाभावात्, तदाश्रये संज्ञाश्रयेसंज्ञिनि, वृद्ध्यादिष्वितरेत-
राश्रयत्वादप्रसिद्धिः

When *samjnīn* exists, there is need for naming it; the *samjnīn* is comprehended through *samjnā*. Hence there is inter-dependence. On that account there is no clear comprehension of the words *vrddhiḥ* etc. (In *sūtras* like *mrjēḥ vrddhiḥ*.)

का इतरेतराश्रयता ?

How is interdependence ?

सतामादैचां संज्ञया भवितव्यम्, संज्ञया चादैचो भाव्यन्ते । तदेत-
दितरेतराश्रयं भवति; इतरेतराश्रयाणि च कार्याणि न प्रकल्पन्ते; तद्यथा
नौर्नावि बद्धा नेत्रन्त्राणाय भवति

There should be *ādāic* so that *samjnā* may be given to it; and through *samjnā* they are made to exist. This is interdependence. Deeds which are interdependent are not accomplished. For instance ship attached to another ship is not able to come to its rescue (while sinking).

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀŚYA

ननु च भोः, इतरेतराश्रयाण्यपि कार्याणि दृश्यन्ते, तद्यथा नौः शकटं वहति, शकटं च नावं वहति

Oh! we see even the interdependent deeds being accomplished. For instance ship carries cart and cart carries ship.

अन्यदपि तत्र किञ्चित् भवति जलं स्थलं वा ; स्थले शकटं नावं वहति, जले नौः शकटं वहति

Another thing is there, water or land; cart carries ship on land and ship carries cart on water.

यथा तर्हि त्रिविष्टब्धकम्

So then a holder (of books) made of three planks (may serve as an example.)

तत्राप्यन्ततः सूत्रकं भवति । इदं पुनरितरेतराश्रयमेव

There too exists the string (which keeps them together). Here there is only interdependence.

सिद्धं तु नित्यशब्दत्वात्

Our object is gained on account of the *nityatva* of *śabda*.

सिद्धमेतत्

Our object is gained.

कथम्? How ?

नित्यशब्दत्वात् । नित्याः शब्दाः, नित्येषु शब्देषु सतामादैचां संज्ञा कियते ; न च संज्ञया आदैचो भाव्यन्ते

(It is so) since *śabda* is *nitya*. *Śabdas* are *nitya*; when *śabdas* are *nitya*, *samjñā* is given to *ādāic* which already existed; their existence is not brought out by the *samjñā*.

यदि तर्हि नित्याः शब्दाः किमर्थं शास्त्रम्?

If *sabdas* are *nitya*, what for is the *sāstra*?

किमर्थं शास्त्रमिति चेन्विर्तकत्वात्सद्गम्

If it is asked what for the *sāstra* is, its existence is established on account of its warding capacity.

निवर्तकम् शास्त्रम्

Sāstra has the capacity to ward off.

कथम्? How?

मृजिरस्मायविशेषणोपदिष्टः, तस्य सर्वत्र मृजिबुद्धिः प्रसक्ता, तत्रानेन निवृत्तिः
क्रियते मृजेरकृडित्सु प्रत्ययेषु मृजिप्रसङ्गे मार्जिः साधुर्भवति इति

The root *mrj* is read generally. Hence it is taken that it comes everywhere. Then this *sūtra* (*mrjēh vrddhīh*) prohibits it. It says that, when it is followed by *pratyayas* which are neither *kit* nor *nit*, *mārj* is the correct form in the place of *mrj*.

VII

* [वृद्धिगुणसंज्ञयोः प्रत्येकं वचनम् वृद्धिगुणसंज्ञयोः प्रत्येकग्रहणं वक्तव्यम्]

Need for the word *pratyēka* in the first two *sūtras*. The word *pratyēka* should be read in the first two *sūtras*.

प्रत्येकं वृद्धिगुणसंज्ञे भवति इति वक्तव्यम्

It should be said that the *saṁjñā*, *vrddhīh* and *gunah* apply to each (of *ādāic* and *adēn* respectively.)

* The Portion marked [] is not found in certain editions.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

किं प्रयोजनम्?

What is the benefit?

समुदाये मा भूताम् इति

So that they may not apply collectively.

अन्यत्र सहवचनात्समुदाये संज्ञाप्रसङ्गः:

The word *saha* being found elsewhere, no possibility for the *saṁjñā* collectively.

अन्यत्र सहवचनात्समुदाये वृद्धिगुणसंज्ञयोरप्रसङ्गः । यत्रेच्छति सहभूतानां कार्यं करोति तत्र सहग्रहणम् । तदथा सह सुपा, उभे अभ्यस्तं सह इति

Since the word *saha* is read elsewhere, there is no possibility for the *saṁjñā*, *vrddhiḥ* and *guṇaḥ* to be applied collectively. Where he wants anything collectively, he reads the word *saha*. viz. *Saha supā, ubhe abhyastam saha*.

प्रत्यवयवं च वाक्यपरिसमाप्तेः:

On account of the fruit of the meaning of the sentence being seen individually.

प्रत्यवयवं च वाक्यपरिसमाप्तिर्दृश्यते । तदथा देवदत्तयज्जदत्तविष्णुमित्रा भोज्यन्तामिति । न चोच्यते प्रत्येकमिति । प्रत्येकं च भुजिः परिसमाप्तते

The fruit of the meaning of the sentence is seen individually. For instance, in the sentence देवदत्तयज्जदत्तविष्णुमित्रा भोज्यन्ताम् the word प्रत्येकम् is not used. The fruit of eating is seen individually.

ननु चायमप्यस्ति दृष्टान्तः समुदाये वाक्यपरिसमाप्तिः इति । तदथा गर्गाः शतं दण्डन्ताम् इति । अर्थिनश्च राजानो हिरण्येन भवन्ति, न च प्रत्येकं दण्डयन्ति Oh! the other *nyāya* also is found that the fruit of the action is found collectively. viz. *Gargāḥ śatam dandyanṭām*. Kings want money and they do not fine them individually.

सति एतस्मिन् वृष्ट्यान्ते यदि तत्र सहग्रहणं क्रियते, इहापि प्रत्येकमिति वक्तव्यम् । अथ तत्रान्तरेण सहग्रहणं सहभूतानां कार्यं भवति, इहापि नार्थः प्रत्येकमिति वचनेन

If, in the presence of this *nyāya*, the word *saha* is read, here too the word *pratyēkam* should be read. If, without the use of the word *saha*, action may take place collectively, here too can it take place individually without the use of the word *pratyēkam*.

Here it may be noted that there is slight difference in their views between *Vārttikakāra* and *Mahābhāṣyakāra*; the former does not take cognisance of the *nyāya* समुदाये वाक्यपरिसमाप्तिः and hence thinks that there is need for the word *saha* in that case and there is no need for *pratyēkam* in the other case. *Mahābhāṣyakāra*, on the other hand, wants *saha* there and *pratyēkam* here, if one does not take recourse to the *nyāyas* or does not want them both, since the same can be determined by the application of the two *nyāyas* mentioned above.

VIII

अथ किमर्थमाकारस्तपरः क्रियते?

Now what for is आ provided with त्?

आकारस्य तपरकरणं सवर्णार्थम्

Taparakarana of *ākāra* is for *savarna*.

आकारस्य तपरकरणं क्रियते । किं प्रयोजनम्? सवर्णार्थम् । तपरस्तत्कालस्य इति तत्कालानां सवर्णानां ग्रहणं यथा स्यात्

A is provided with *t*. What for? For the sake of *savarna*—So that it may denote *savarnas* of the same quantity by the *sūtra* तपरस्तत्कालस्य.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

केषम्? For what (*savarnas*)?

उदाचानुदात्तस्वरितानाम्?

For *ā* with *udātta*, *anudātta* and *svarita* accent.

किं च कारणं न स्यात्?

Why could they not be denoted?

भेदकत्वात्स्वरस्य, भेदका उदाचादयः

On account of the differentiating capacity of accent.
Udātta etc. are differentiating elements.

कथं पुनर्जायते भेदका उदाचादय इति?

How is it understood that *udātta* etc. are differentiating elements?

एवं हि दृश्यते लोके—य उदात्ते कर्तव्येऽनुदात्तं करोति स्पष्टिकोपाध्यायस्तस्मै
चपेटां ददाति अन्यत् त्वं करोषीति

For thus is seen in the world—him who mispronounces *anudātta* for *udātta*, the teacher of pupils who learn section by section of a work gives him a blow with open hand saying that you are mispronouncing.

अस्ति प्रयोजनमेतत्—

There is this benefit, but—

किं तर्हीति?

Then what is suggested by *but*?

भेदकत्वादुणस्य

Bhēdakatvād gunasya.

भेदकत्वादुणस्येति वक्तव्यम्

It should be said *bhēdakatvād gunasya* (i.e.) *svarasya* in the previous *vārttika* should be replaced by *gunasya*.

किं प्रयोजनम्?

What is the use?

आनुनासिकं नाम गुणः, तद्विवर्यापि ग्रहणं यथा स्यात्

Nasalisation is a *guna*; so that it may apply to that differentiated by it.

किं च कारणं न स्यात्?

Why should it not refer?

भेदकत्वादुणस्य—भेदका गुणाः

On account of the differentiating capacity of *guna*. *Gunas* are differentiating elements.

कथं पुनर्ज्ञायते भेदका गुणा इति?

How is it known that *gunas* are *bhēdakas*?

एवं हि दृश्यते लोके—एकोऽयमात्मा उंडकं नाम, तस्य गुणभेदात् अन्यत्वं भवति, अन्यदिदं शीतम् अन्यदिदमुष्णम् इति

For thus is seen in the world. The one object—water—becomes different with different qualities—this is cool and this is hot.

ननु च भोः, अभेदका अपि गुणा दृश्यन्ते, तच्था देवदत्तो मुण्ड्यपि जट्यपि शिर्ष्यपि स्वमास्यां न जहाति, तथा बालो युवा वृद्धो वत्सो दम्यो बलीवर्द्द इति

Oh! there are *gunas* which do not sometimes differentiate. For instance as *Dēvadatta* is not bereft of his name

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

whether his head is completely shaven, full of clotted hair or has tuft, so also an ox is not bereft of its name whether it is young, middle-aged, old, a calf or a tamed animal.

उभयमिदं गुणेषूक्तम् भेदका अभेदका इति । किं पुनरत्न न्यायम् ?

Here both have been said with reference to *gunas* that they are *bhēdaka* and *abhēdaka*. Which is right here ?

अभेदका गुणा इत्येव न्यायम्

It is right to take that *gunas* are *abhēdaka*.

कृत एतत् ? Why is it ?

यद्यं अस्थिदधिसकृथ्यक्षणामनुद्दात्तः इत्युदात्तप्रहणं करोति, तज्जापयत्याचार्येऽभेदका गुणा इति । यदि हि भेदका गुणाः स्युः उदात्तमेवोच्चारयेत्

Since the *Ācārya* mentions the word *udātta* in the *sūtra asthi...*, he indicates that *gunas* are *abhēdakas*. If *gunas* are *bhēdakas*, he would have pronounced the words with *udātta* accent.

यदि तर्हि अभेदका गुणा अनुदात्तादेवन्तोदात्ताच्च यदुच्यते तत्त्वरितादेः स्वरितान्ताच्च प्राप्नोति

If, then, *gunas* are *abhēdakas*, that which is said for a word which has its first syllable *anudātta*, or its last syllable *udātta*, will be applied to a word which has its first syllable *svarita* or the last syllable *svarita*.

नैष दोषः, आश्रीयमाणो गुणो भेदको भवति, तदथा शुक्लमालभेत कृष्णमालभेत, तत्र यः शुक्ल आलब्धव्ये कृष्णमालमते न हि तेन यथोक्तं कृतं भवति

This is no defect. The *guna* that is specifically mentioned along with the object serves as a differentiating element. For instance when it is said 'Tie to the stake the white', 'Tie to the stake the black', if one ties the black when the white has to be tied, he has not done as is ordained.

असंदेहार्थस्तर्हि तकारः । ऐजित्युच्यमाने सन्देहः स्यात्, किमिमावैचावेष
आहोस्त्रित् आकारोऽप्यत्र निर्दिश्यत इति

Takāra is then to avoid the doubt. If *āic* alone is read, there is the doubt, whether the *pratyāhāra āic* alone is referred to here or *ā* also.

सन्देहमात्रमेतद्भवति । सर्वसन्देहेषु चेदमुपतिष्ठते व्याख्यानतो विशेषप्रति-
पत्तिर्न हि सन्देहादलक्षणम् इति । त्रयाणां ग्रहणमिति व्याख्यास्यामः । अन्यतापि
ह्यमेवंजातीयकेषु सन्देहेषु न कंचिद्यतं करोति, तदथा औतोऽमशसोः इति

There is this doubt alone. In all cases of doubt we take recourse to this that detailed knowledge arises from the commentary and hence doubt does not enable the *śāstra* to be neglected. We comment that *āic* refers to all the three. He has not made any attempt in similar cases of doubt (to remove the same), viz. *āutomśasōh*.

इदन्तर्हि प्रयोजनम् * आन्तर्यतस्मिमात्रचतुर्मात्राणां स्थानिनां त्रिमात्रचतुर्मात्रा
आदेशा मा भूवन् इति, खट्टा इन्द्रः खट्टेन्द्रः, खट्टा उदकं खट्टोदकं, खट्टा ईषा खट्टैषा,
खट्टा ऊढा खट्टोढा, खट्टा एलका खट्टैलका, खट्टा ओदनः खट्टौदनः, खट्टा ऐतिकायनः
खट्टैतिकायनः, खट्टा औपगवः खट्टौपगव इति

This is the benefit—*ādeśas* of three and four *mātrās* may not, by the principle of similarity, replace *sthānin* with three or four *mātrās* in the following:—खट्टा इन्द्रः . . . खट्टौपगवः.

अथ कियमाणेऽपि तकारे कस्मादेव त्रिमात्रचतुर्मात्राणां स्थानिनां त्रिमात्र-
चतुर्मात्रा आदेशा न भवन्ति?

Even when *takāra* is read, how cannot *ādeśas* of three and four *mātrās* replace *sthānin* with three and four *mātrās*?

* It should be understood that त् is not for आ but for ऐच्.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

तपरस्तत्कालस्य इति नियमात्रं

By the *sūtra-taparastatkālasya*.

ननु तः परः यस्मात्सोऽयं तपरः ?

Is not *tapara* a *bahuvrīhi* compound ?

नेत्याह, तादपि परः तपरः

No, says he ; it is also a *tatpuruṣa* compound.

यदि तादपि परस्तपरः ऋदोरप् इतीहैव स्यात् यवः स्तवः, लवः पवः
इत्यत्र न स्यात्

If it is taken as a *tatpuruṣa* compound, the *sūtra* ऋदोरप् will operate only with respect to यवः and स्तवः and not with respect to लवः and पवः.

नैष तकारः

This is not *takāra*.

कस्ताहि ? What then ?

दकारः *Dakāra*.

किं दकारे प्रयोजनम् ?

What is the use in reading *dakāra* ?

अथ किं तकारे ? यदसंदेहार्थस्तकारः दकारोऽपि, अथ मुखसुखार्थस्तकारः
दकारोऽपि

What is it in reading *takāra* ? If it is to avoid the doubt, *dakāra* also serves the same purpose; if it is for euphony, *dakāra* also is for the same.

इको गुणवृद्धी.

Eight topics are dealt with in this *sūtra*:—(1) the need for *ikah* in this *sūtra* (2) the need for the *anuvṛtti* of the words *guna* and *vrddhi* from the previous *sūtras* (3) whether this *sūtra* and *alōntyasya* have the relationship of *śeṣaśeṣitva* (4) whether this *sūtra* and *alōntyasya* are in the relationship of *utsargāpavāda* (5) whether this *sūtra* and *alōntyasya* are not at all connected with each other (6) wherever *guna* or *vrddhi* is enjoined, the word *ikah* appears there (7) what will be the harm if the word *vrddhi* is not in this *sūtra*? (8) whether this *sūtra* is a *vidhi-sūtra* or a *paribhāṣā*.

I

इग्रहणं किर्मधम्?

What is the need for the word इक् (in this *sūtra*) ?

इग्रहणं आत्सन्ध्यक्षरव्यञ्जननिवृत्त्यर्थम्

The use of इक् is to ward off *guna* to *ā*, diphthongs and consonants.

इग्रहणं कियते । किं प्रयोजनम्? आकारनिवृत्त्यर्थं सन्ध्यक्षरनिवृत्त्यर्थं व्यञ्जननिवृत्त्यर्थं च । आकारनिवृत्त्यर्थं तावत्, याता वाता, आकारस्य गुणः प्राप्नोति, इग्रहणात् भवति । सन्ध्यक्षरनिवृत्त्यर्थम्, ग्लायति म्लायति, सन्ध्यक्षरस्य गुणः प्राप्नोति, इग्रहणात् भवति । व्यञ्जननिवृत्त्यर्थम्, उभिता उभितुम् उभितव्यं, व्यञ्जनस्य गुणः प्राप्नोति, इग्रहणात् भवति

The word इक् is used. What for? To ward off *guna* (*a*) in the place of *ā*, diphthongs and consonants. First as regards the warding off *ā* from being *sthānin* of *guna*, *guna* may replace *ā* by the *sūtra* (*sārvadhātukārdhadhātukayōḥ*) while the words *yātā* and *vātā* are formed; it does not take place on account of the use of इक्. As regards diphthongs, *guna* (*ā*) may replace *ai* while the words *glāyati* and *mlāyati* are formed; it does not take place on account of the

LECTURES ON PATANJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

use of इक्. As regards consonants, *guna* (*a*) may replace consonants while the words *umbhitā*, *umbhitum*, and *umbhitavyam* are formed; it does not take place on account of the use of इक्.

आकारनिवृत्यर्थेन तावन्नार्थः । आचार्यप्रवृत्तिज्ञापयति नाकारस्य गुणो
भवतीति, यदयम् आतोऽनुपसर्गे कः इति ककारमनुबन्धं करोति

First it is not to ward off *guna* to *ā*. *Ācārya's* use suggests that *guna* does not replace *ā*, since he uses the *anubandha* 'k' in the *sūtra*—*ātōnupasargē kah*.

कथं कृत्वा ज्ञापकम्?

In what manner should it be understood so that it may be taken as *jñāpaka*?

कित्करणे एतत्प्रयोजनं विड्तीत्याकारलोपे यथा स्यात्; यदि चाकारस्य
गुणः स्यात् कित्करणमनर्थकं स्यात्, गुणे कृते द्वयोरकारयोः पररूपेण सिद्धं रूपं
स्याद् गोदः कम्बलद इति; पश्यति तु आचार्यो नाकारस्य गुणो भवतीति,
ततः ककारमनुबन्धं करोति

This is the benefit of *kitkarana*, that *ā* may be elided by the *sūtra* विड्ति...; if *guna* can replace *ā*, *kitkarana* will be of no use; for, in the formation of the word *gōdah*, *go-dā-a* will become *gō-da-a* if *guna* replaces *ā*, and then *gō-d-a* if *pararūpa* comes (by the *sūtra* 'atō *gunē*'). So also is *kambalada*. But *Ācārya* sees with his mind's eye that *guna* does not replace *ā* and hence uses the *anubandha* 'k'.

सन्ध्यक्षरनिवृत्यर्थेनापि नार्थः; उपदेशसामर्थ्यात् सन्ध्यक्षरस्य गुणो न
भविष्यति

It is not also to ward off *guna* to diphthongs since *guna* cannot replace a diphthong on account of the significance of their being read separately.

व्यञ्जननिवृत्त्यर्थेनापि नार्थः ; आचार्यप्रवृत्तिर्जापियति न व्यञ्जनस्य गुणो
भवतीति यदेयं जनेर्द शास्ति

It is not also to ward off *guna* to consonants since the use of *dit* by *Ācārya* in the *sūtra* ‘(*saptamyām*) janēr *dah*’ suggests that *guna* does not replace a consonant.

कथं कृत्वा ज्ञापकं ?

In what manner should it be understood so that it may be taken as *jñāpaka* ?

डिक्करणे एतत्प्रयोजनं, डिति इति टिलोपो यथा स्यात् । यदि च व्यञ्जनस्य गुणः स्याद् डिक्करणमनर्थकं स्यात्, गुणे कुते तथाणामकाराणां पररूपेण सिद्धं रूपं स्यात् उपसरजो मन्दुरज इति । पश्यति त्वाचार्यो न व्यञ्जनस्य गुणो भवतीति, ततो जनेर्द शास्ति

The use of *dit-karana* is that the final syllable may be dropped if it is followed by a *dit*. If consonant were to be replaced by *guna*, *dit-karana* will be of no use; for after *guna* replaces the consonant, the forms *upasarajah* and *mandurajah** will be got by applying the *sūtra* dealing with *pararūpa* twice. But *Ācārya* sees with his mind's eye that *guna* does not replace a consonant and hence uses *dit* in the *sūtra* ‘*saptāmyām janēr dah*’

नैतानि सन्ति ज्ञापकानि । यत्तावदुच्यते किक्करणं ज्ञापकं नाकारस्य गुणो भवतीति, उत्तरार्थमेतत्स्यात् तुन्दशोकयोः परिमृजापनुदोः इति

These are not *jñāpakas*. What was first put forth that *kit-karana* in *ātōnupasargē kah* suggests that *guna* does

* *mandura - jan - a* : *mandura - jaa - a* : *manduraja*

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

not replace *ā* does not stand; for it is useful in the interpretation of the *sūtra* 'tundaśōkayōḥ parimrjāpanudōḥ.'*

यत्तर्हि गापोष्टक् इत्यनन्यार्थं ककारमनुबन्धं करोति

If so, *kitkarana* in the *sūtra* 'gāpōṣṭak' serving no other purpose suggests it.

यदप्युच्यते उपदेशसामर्थ्यात् सन्ध्यक्षरस्य गुणो न भवतीति, यदि यद्यत्सन्ध्य-
क्षरस्य प्रामोति तत्तदुपदेशसामर्थ्याद्वाध्यते, आयादयोऽपि तर्हि न प्राप्नुवन्ति

The other point that was put forth that *guna* cannot replace a diphthong on account of the significance of their separate *upadēśa*, if acceded, will lead to this:— whatever takes places to diphthongs, it will be warded off by the separate *upadēśa* and hence (the *ādēśa*) *āy* etc. cannot function.

नैष दोषः; यं विधिं प्रत्युपदेशोऽनर्थकः स विधिर्बाध्यते, यस्य तु विधेनिमित्तमेव
नासौ बाध्यते, गुणं च प्रत्युपदेशोऽनर्थकः आयादीनां पुनर्निमित्तमेव

This (objection) cannot stand; for the *vidhi* in respect of which *updēśa* is of no use is warded off and that in respect of which it is only *nimitta*, it is not warded off; in respect of *guna*, it is of no use and in respect of *āy* etc., it is only *nimitta*.

यदप्युच्यते जनेर्डवचनं ज्ञापकं न व्यञ्जनस्य गुणो भवतीति, सिद्धे विधिर-
भ्यमाणो ज्ञापकार्थो भवति, न च जनेर्गुणेन सिद्ध्यति । कुतो ह्येतत् जनेर्गुण
उच्यमानोऽकारो भवति न पुनरेकारो वा स्यादोकारो वेति?

The third point that *dit* in *janēr dah* suggests that *guna* does not replace consonant does not stand; for a *vidhi*, only

* *Kit* is useful to prevent *guna* in the words *tundaparimrjah* and *śōkāpanudah*.

when it is proved to be of no use, is taken to be *jñāpaka* and the desired form is not obtained by replacing *n* in *jan* by *guna*. How is it that, when it is taken that *guna* replaces *n* in *jan*, it should be only *a* and not *ē* or *ō*?

आन्तर्यतोऽर्धमात्रिकस्य व्यञ्जनस्य मात्रिकोऽकारो भविष्यति

By closer similarity the consonant having half a *mātrā* is replaced by *a* which has one *mātrā*.

एवमप्यनुनासिकः प्राप्नोति

If so, the nasalised *a* may come.

पररूपेण शुद्धो भविष्यति

It becomes non-nasalised by *para-rūpa* (since the *a* that follows it is a non-nasalised one.)

एवं तर्हि गमेरप्ययं ढो वक्तव्यः, गमेश्च गुण उच्यमान आन्तर्यतः ओकारः प्राप्नोति । तस्मादिग्न्यहणं कर्तव्यम्

If so, this *dit* should be read for *gam* also; * for if it is said that *guna* replaces *m* in *gam*, *ō* will replace it by closer similarity †. Hence *ik* should be read in this *sūtra*.

From the foregoing part it may be clear that, according to the *pūrvapakṣa*, *ikah* need not be read here and so the two *sūtras*—*ikō gunavṛddhī* and *na dhātulōpa ārdhadhātukē* may be read together. The *siddhānta* says that the word *ikah* is needed here to prevent *ō* replacing *m* in *gam* and hence *ikō gunavṛddhī* should be read as a separate *sūtra*.

* After the *sūtra*—*saptamīyām janēr dah* (III, 2, 97), the *sūtra* *anyēśvapi drśyatē* (III 2, 10) is read. If the root *gam* is taken under the word *anya*, this answer holds good.

† Similarity referred to here is that both are labials.

LECTURES ON PATAṄJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

II

यदि इत्यहणं कियते व्यौः, पन्थाः, सः, इमम् इत्येतेऽपि इकः प्राप्नुवन्ति

If the word इक् is read in the *sūtra*, āu etc. (enjoined by the *sūtras* दिव औत्, पथिमध्यभुक्षामात्, त्यदादीनामः) to form the words व्यौः, पन्थाः, सः, इमम् will replace only इक्.*

संज्ञया विधाने नियमः

Restriction on the injunction with the *saṃjñā*.

संज्ञया ये विधीयन्ते तेषु नियमः

Only those which are enjoined with the appellation *guna* or *vriddhi* come under this *sūtra*.

किं वक्तव्यमेतत्?

Is there any need for this to be said?

न हि

No, certainly not.

कथमनुच्यमानं गंस्यते?

How can it be understood if it is not so said?

गुणवृद्धिभ्रहणसामर्थ्यात्

On account of the significance of having read *gunavrddhi* in this *sūtra*.

कथं पुनरन्तरेण गुणवृद्धिभ्रहणम् इको गुणवृद्धी स्थाताम्?

How then can *guna* and *vrddhi* replace इक् if the expression *gunavrddhi* is not read here?

* Since ā, āu and a are either *vrddhi* or *guna* letter, this *pūrvapakṣa* arose.

प्रकृतं गुणवृद्धिग्रहणमनुवर्तते

The expression *gunavṛddhī* mentioned before is supplied here.

क प्रकृतम्? *

Where is it mentioned before?

वृद्धिरादैजदेह्यगुण इति

In the *sūtras*—*vrddhirādāic* and *adēn gunah*.

यदि तदनुवर्तते अदेह्यगुणो वृद्धिश्च इत्यदेहं वृद्धिसंज्ञापि प्राप्नोति

If it (*vrddhiḥ*) follows from the first *sūtra*, the second *sūtra* will have to be read as अदेह्यगुणो वृद्धिश्च so that *a*, *ī* and *ō* will get the appellation *vrddhi* also.†

संबन्धमनुवर्तिष्यते । वृद्धिरादैच्, अदेह्यगुणः वृद्धिरादैच्, तत इको गुणवृद्धी इति, गुणवृद्धिग्रहणमनुवर्तते, आदैजदेह्यग्रहणं निवृत्तम्

Connected element ‡ follows thus—*vrddhirādāic*, *adēn gunah vrddhirādāic*, *ikō gunavṛddhī*. Then the expression *gunavṛddhī* is supplied and the expression *ādāijadēn* is made to recede.

अथवा मण्डकगतयोऽधिकाराः, यथा मण्डका उत्प्लुत्योत्प्लुत्य गच्छन्ति, तद्वदधिकाराः

Or *anuvṛttis* are like frog-leap. As frogs skip over intermediate things, so are *adhikāras*. §

* The objection raised here is that, tho' *vrddhiḥ* and *gunah* have been already mentioned, the compound *gunavṛddhī* has not been mentioned.

† This statement is based on the assumption that a word in the first *sūtra* cannot be supplied in the third unless it is taken to follow in the second.

‡ *vrddhi* connected with its *sanjñin* is taken to follow.

§ This suggests that the word *vrddhi* may be made to follow in the third *sūtra* without passing through the second.

LECTURES ON PATAṄJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

अथवा एकयोगः करिष्यते वृद्धिरादैजदेङ्गुणः, तत् इको गुणवृद्धी इति,
न चैकयोगेऽनुवृत्तिर्भवति

Or the first two *sūtras* are made into one as *vrddhi-rādāij-adēi gunah*. Then is read *ikō gunavrddhi*. There is no *anuvṛtti* within one and the same *sūtra*.

अथवा अन्यवचनात् चकाराकरणाच्च प्रकृतापवादो विजायते, यथोत्सर्गेण
प्रसक्तस्यापवादो बाधको भवति

Or on account of giving another *saṃjñā* and the absence of *ca*, it is understood to be an exception to what has been said before, in the same way as a special rule prevents the application of a general rule.

अन्यस्याः संज्ञायाः वचनात् चकारस्य चानुकर्षणार्थस्य अकरणात् प्रकृताया
वृद्धिसंज्ञाया गुणसंज्ञा बाधिका भविष्यति, यथोत्सर्गेण प्रसक्तस्यापवादो बाधको
भवति *

Since another appellation is given, and since the word *ca* which denotes grammatical attraction is not read, *guna-saṃjñā* sets aside the *vrddhi-saṃjñā* mentioned first, in the same way as a special rule sets aside what will, otherwise, happen by the general rule.

अथवा वक्ष्यत्येतत् अनुवर्तन्ते च नाम विधयः, न चानुवर्तनादेव भवन्ति । किं
तहि? † यताद्ववन्ति इति

Or he is going to say this—that, though rules have the capacity to be supplied later on, they do not do so only on account of it. By what then? By the effort.

* This is the *vivaraṇabhāṣya* to the previous one.

† Cf. अकर्तव्यत्वविशिष्टपुनर्गुणवृद्धिग्रहणं यतः (*Uddyota*).

अथवा उभयं निवृत्तम्, तदपेक्षिष्यामहे

Or both* are not taken by *anuvrtti*, but we take them by *adhyāhāra*.

It may be noted here that the *anuvrtti* of the words *vrddhi* and *guna* is dealt with in seven ways. First the word *vrddhi* is taken to the third *sūtra* through the second. The objection raised therein was that *a*, *ē* & *ō* will get the appellation of *vrddhi* also. (2) It was met by the statement that the word *vrddhi* alone is not taken to the second, but *vrddhi* attached to *ādāic*. The defect here is how *ādāic* alone was made to recede. (3) Then the principle of 'Frog-leap' was applied. Recourse is taken to it only in cases where there is no other go. (4) Hence he wishes to take the *sūtras* one and two as one. It was so done on the idea that there will be no *anuvrtti* in one and the same *sūtra*. But sometimes it is seen that there is *anuvrtti* even in one and the same *sūtra*. (5) Hence he takes recourse to the point that the appellation *guna* serves as an *apavāda* to the appellation *vrddhi* to *a*, *ē* and *ō*. The defect here is this:—The *uddēśya* in the *apavādasūtra* is that which is otherwise qualified to be the *uddēśya* in the *utsarga-sūtra*. Here the *uddēśya* of the *utsarga* is *ādāic* and that of the *apavāda* is *adēn*. (6) Then he says that *yatna* and not *anuvrtti* alone serves the purpose. Here the defect is this:—the expression *gunavrddhī* in the third *sūtra* suggests that the expression supplied from the previous two *sūtras* is *saṃjñāpara* and that suggests that this is *arthapara*. (7) Hence the author takes recourse to the practice found in the world that we take in only those that we want.

* Both refers to *guna* and *vrddhi*.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

III & IV

किं पुनरयमलोऽन्त्यशेषः, आहोस्तिदलोऽन्त्यापवादः?

Is this *sūtra alōntyāśeṣa* or *alōntyāpavāda*: (*i e*) Do this *sūtra* and the *sūtra* ‘*alōntyasya*’ form a whole sentence, one serving as part of another or are they antagonistic to each other? *

कथं चायं तच्छेषः स्यात्, कथं वा तदपवादः?

How is this *sūtra tacchēṣa* † or how is it *tadapavāda*?

यद्येकं वाक्यं—तच्च इदं च, अलोऽन्त्यस्य विधयो भवन्ति, इको गुणवृद्धी अलोऽन्त्यस्य इति—ततोऽयं तच्छेषः। अथ नाना वाक्यं—तच्च इदं च, अलोऽन्त्यस्य विधयो भवन्ति, इको गुणवृद्धी अन्त्यस्य चानन्त्यस्य च इति—ततोऽयं तदपवादः:

If they are one sentence—*vidhis* happen to the final *al* and the *guṇa* and *vrddhi* happen to the *ik* which is the final *al*—this *sūtra* is *tacchēṣa*. If they are different sentences—*vidhis* happen to the final *al* and *guṇa* and *vrddhi* happen to *ik* which is both final and non-final, it is *tadapavāda*.

कश्चात्र विशेषः?

What is the difference here?

वृद्धिगुणावलोऽन्त्यस्येति चेन्मिदिमृजिपुगन्तलघूपधर्च्छिदशिक्षिप्रक्षुद्रेष्विग्रहणम्

If *guṇa* and *vrddhi* are taken to happen to the final *al*, the word *ik* has to be read where *guṇa* or *vrddhi* is enjoined to *mid*, *mrj*, *pugantala* *ghūpadha*, *rcch*, *drś*, *kṣipra* and *kṣudra*.

* In the interpretation of the *sūtra sārvadhātukārdhadhātukayōḥ* there is *anuvṛtti* of *aṅgasya* and *guṇah*. Since the former is in the genitive case, *alōntyasya* appears on the scene. By the mention of the latter, *ikah* appears on the scene; Hence arises this doubt.

† The word *tacchēṣah* may be taken here as *bahuvrihi* and *tatpurusa*. *Śeṣa-śeṣi-bhāva* is here *paricchedya-paricchedaka-bhāva*.

वृद्धिगुणावलोऽन्त्यस्येति चेत् मिदिमुजिपुगन्तलघूपधर्च्छिद्वशिक्षिप्रक्षुद्रोप्विग्रहणं कर्तव्यम् । मिदेर्गुणः, इक इति वक्तव्यम्, अनन्तत्वाद्वि न प्राप्नोति; मृजेवृद्धिः, इक इति वक्तव्यम्, अनन्तत्वाद्वि न प्राप्नोति; पुगन्तलघूपधस्य गुणः, इक इति वक्तव्यम्, अनन्तत्वाद्वि न प्राप्नोति; ऋच्छैर्लिटि गुणः, इक इति वक्तव्यम्, अनन्तत्वाद्वि न प्राप्नोति; ऋदशोऽडि गुणः, इक इति वक्तव्यम्, अनन्तत्वाद्वि न प्राप्नोति; क्षिप्रक्षुद्रयोर्गुणः, इक इति वक्तव्यम्, अनन्तत्वाद्वि न प्राप्नोति

If it is taken that *guna* and *vrddhi* happen only to the final *al*, the word *ik* has to be read where *guna* or *vrddhi* is enjoined to *mid*, *mrj*, *pugantala**ghūpadha*, *rcch*, *drś*, *kṣipra* and *kṣudra*; *midēr gunah*, *ikah* should be added, for *i* cannot be replaced by *guna* since it is not final; *mrjērvrddhih*, *ikah* should be added, for *r* cannot be replaced by *vrddhi* since it is not final; *pugantala**ghūpadhasya gunah*, *ikah* should be added, for it cannot be replaced by *guna* since it is not final; *rcchēr li**pi gunah*, *ikah* should be added: for *r* cannot be replaced by *guna* since it is not final; *rdrśōni gunah*. *ikah* should be added, for it cannot be replaced by *guna* since it is not final; *kṣiprakṣudrayōrgunah*, *ikah* should be added, for *i* or *u* cannot be replaced by *guna* since it is not final.

सर्वादेशप्रसङ्गशानिगन्तस्य

Possibility of *sarvādēśa* to the *aṅgas* which do not end in *ik*.

सर्वादेशश्च गुणोऽनिगन्तस्य प्राप्नोति, याता वाता

Guṇa will replace the whole if the *aṅga* does not end in *ik* as in *yātā*, *vātā*.

किं कारणम्? Why?

अलोऽन्त्यस्य इति षष्ठी चैव ह्यन्त्यमिकमुपसङ्कान्ता, अङ्गस्येति च स्थानषष्ठी । तद्यदिदानीमनिगन्तमङ्गं तस्य गुणः सर्वादेशः प्राप्नोति

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

The genitive mentioned in *alōntyasya* goes with the final *ik*. The genitive in *angasya* is *sthānaśaṣṭhī*. Hence if *guṇa* is enjoined to an *aṅga* which does not end in *ik*, it should replace the whole of it.

नैष दोषः, यथैव ह्यलोऽन्त्यस्येति षष्ठी अन्त्यमिकमुपसंक्रान्ता एवमङ्गस्येत्यपि स्थानषष्ठी, तद्यदिदानीमनिगन्तमङ्गं तत्र षष्ठये नास्ति, कुतो गुणः कुतः सर्वदेशः?

The objection does not stand ; just as the genitive mentioned in *alōntyasa* goes with the final *ik*, so also is *sthānaśaṣṭhī* in *angasya* ; for there is no genitive in the *aṅga* which does not end in *ik*. Hence where is the possibility of *guṇa* or *sarvādēśa* ?

एवं तर्हि नायं दोषसमुच्चयः

If so, they are not two coordinate defects.

किं तर्हि? What then?

पूर्वपेक्षोऽयं दोषः; ह्यथे चायं च पठितः । मिदिमृजिपुगन्तलघूपधर्च्छ-
द्वशिक्षिप्रक्षुद्रेष्विग्रहणं सर्वादेशप्रसङ्गो ह्यनिगन्तस्येति

The second is subordinate to the first ; the word *ca* is read in the sense of *hi*. *Ik* should be read in the *sūtras*—*midēr gunah* etc ; for the *aṅga* which does not end in *ik* will be wholly replaced by *ādēśa*.

मिदेर्गुणः, इक इति वचनादन्त्यस्य न, अलोऽन्त्यस्य इति वचनादिको न, उच्यते च गुणः, स सर्वादेशः प्राप्नोति, एवं सर्वत्र

The *sūtra*, ‘*midēr gunah*’—by the *sūtra* ‘*ikō gunavṛddhī*’, *guṇa* does not replace the final ; by the *sūtra* ‘*alōntyasya*’, it does not replace *ik*. But *guṇa* is enjoined and hence it should be a *sarvādēśa*. So also elsewhere.

अस्तु तर्हि तदपवादः

If so, let it be *tadapavāda*.

इच्छात्रस्येति चेष्टुसिसार्वधातुकार्धधातुकहस्वाद्योर्गुणेष्वनन्त्यप्रतिषेधः

If it is for all *ik*, prohibition of *guṇa* to the *ik* that is not final enjoined by the *sūtra* ‘*jusi sārvadhātukārdhadhātukayōhrasvasya gunah*’ etc.

इच्छात्रस्येति चेत् जुसिसार्वधातुकार्धधातुकहस्वाद्योर्गुणेष्वनन्त्यप्रतिषेधो वक्तव्यः । जुसि गुणः, स यथेह भवति अजुहवुः अविभयुः इति, एवम् अनेनिजुः पर्यवेविषुः इत्यत्रापि प्राप्नोति । सार्वधातुकार्धधातुकयोर्गुणः, स यथेह भवति कर्ता हर्ता नयति तरति इति, एवम् ईहिता ईहितुम् ईहितव्यम् इत्यत्रापि प्राप्नोति । हस्वस्य गुणः, स यथेह भवति हे अग्ने हे वायो इति, एवं हे अग्निचित् हे सोमसुद् इत्यत्रापि प्राप्नोति । जंसि गुणः, स यथेह भवति अग्नयः वायवः इति, एवम् अग्निचितः सोमसुतः इत्यत्रापि प्राप्नोति । ऋतो डि सर्वनामस्थानयोर्गुणः, स यथेह भवति कर्तरि कर्तरौ कर्तरः इति, एवं सुकृति सुकृतौ सुकृतः इत्यत्रापि प्राप्नोति । घेर्णिति गुणः, स यथेह भवति अग्नये वायवे इति, एवम् अग्निचिते सोमसुते इत्यत्रापि प्राप्नोति । ओर्गुणः, स यथेह भवति वाप्रव्यः माण्डव्यः इति, एवं सुश्रुत् सौश्रुतः इत्यत्रापि प्राप्नोति

As *guna* occurs in *ajuhavuh*, *abibhayuh* etc. by the application of the *sūtra* ‘*jusi gunah*’ so also will it occur in *anēnijuh*, *paryavēviṣuh* etc. As *guna* occurs in *kartā*, *hartā*, *nayati* and *tarati* by the application of the *sūtra* ‘*sārvadhātukārdhadhātukayōh*’, so also will it occur in *īhitā*, *īhitum* and *īhitavyam*. As *guna* occurs in *agnē*, *vāyō* by the application of the *sūtra* ‘*hrasvasya gunah*’, so also will it occur in the vocatives *agnicit*, *sōmasut* etc. As *guna* occurs in *agnayah*, *vāyavah* etc. by the application of the *sūtra* ‘*jasi gunah*’, so also will it occur in *agnicitah*, *sōmasutah*, etc. As *guna* occurs in *kartari*, *kartārāu*, *kartārah* etc. by the application of *rto*

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

ni sarvanāmasthānayōḥ gunah, so also will it occur in *sukṛti*, *sukṛtāu* and *sukṛtāḥ*: As *guṇa* occurs in *bābhṛavyāḥ*, *māṇḍavyāḥ* etc., so also will it occur in *sāuśrutāḥ* derived from *suśruti*.

नैष दोषः

This objection cannot stand.

पुगन्तलघूपधग्रहणमनन्त्यनियमार्थम्

The expression *pugantalaṁghūpadha* is to restrict the cases of *ik* which are not final.

पुगन्तलघूपधग्रहणमनन्त्यनियमार्थं भविष्यति — पुगन्तलघूपधस्यैवानन्त्यस्य
नान्यस्यानन्त्यस्येति

The expression *pugantalaṁghūpadha* is to restrict (their application to *ik* which is not final) (*i. e.*) to restrict it only to such *anantya iks* as are *pugantalaṁghūpadha*.

प्रकृतस्यैव नियमः स्यात् *

The *niyama* will be only to that already mentioned.

किं च प्रकृतम्?

What is it that has been already mentioned?

सार्वधातुकार्धधातुकयोरिति । तेन भवेदिह नियमान्न स्याद् ईहिता ईहितुं
ईहितव्यम् इति, हस्ताद्योर्गुणस्त्वनियतः सोऽनन्यस्यापि प्राग्रोति

The *sūtra* ‘*sārvadhātukārdhadhātukayōḥ*’. Therefore prohibition of *guṇa* will occur by the *niyama* in the cases of *īhitā* *īhitum* and *īhitavyam*; but not in the cases which come under the operation of the *sūtras* like *hrasvasya gunah*; and hence the *guṇa* will occur there to *ik* which is not final also.

* प्रकृतस्यैव नियमः स्यात् is another reading.

अथाप्येवं नियमः स्यात् पुगन्तलघूपधस्य सार्वधातुकार्धधातुकयोरेवेति एवमपि सार्वधातुकार्धधातुकयोर्गुणोऽनियतः सोऽनन्त्यस्यापि प्राप्नोति, इहिता, इहितुम्, इहितव्यम् इति

If the *niyama* is taken in this form that *guna* will occur to *pugantalaghūpadha* only when *sārvadhātuka* and *ārdhadhātuka* follow, the *guna* enjoined by the *sūtra* ‘*sārvadhātukārdhadhātukayōḥ*’ will become unrestricted, so that it will occur to *anantya ik* in *ihitā*, *ihitum* and *ihitavyam*.

अथाप्युमयतो नियमः स्यात् पुगन्तलघूपधस्यैव सार्वधातुकार्धधातुकयोः सार्वधातुकार्धधातुकयोरेव पुगन्तलघूपधस्य इति, एवमप्यर्यं जुसि गुणः अनियतः, सोऽनन्त्यस्यापि प्राप्नोति अनेनिजुः पर्यवेविषुः इति

If the *niyama* is done both ways *pugantalaghūpadhasyāiva sārvadhātukārdhadhātukayōḥ* and *sārvadhātukārdhadhātukayōreva pugantalaghūpadhasya*, even then the *guna* enjoined by *jusi gunah* becomes *aniyata* so that *guna* will occur in *anēnijuh*, *paryavēviṣuh* etc.

एवं तर्हि नायं तच्छेषः नापि तदपवादः । अन्यदेवेदं परिभाषान्तरमसंबद्धमनया परिभाषया

If so, this is neither *tacchēṣa* nor *tadapavāda*; but a different *paribhāṣā* not at all connected with it (*alōntyasya*.)

V

परिभाषान्तरमिति च मत्वा क्लेष्टीयाः पठन्ति—* नियमादिको गुणवृद्धी भवतो † विश्विषेधेन इति

* *Niyama* is the name to the *sūtra* ‘*alōntyasya*’ by the previous grammarians.

† It is worth while to see if there is another reading भवति.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

Thinking that it is another *paribhāṣā*, *krōṣṭriyās* read that the *sūtra* 'ikō gunavṛddhi' operates against *alōntiyasya* by *pūrvavipratiṣedha* *

यदि चायं तच्छेषः स्यात्, तेतैव तस्यायुक्ते विप्रतिषेधः; अथापि तदपवादः, उत्सर्गपवादयोरप्ययुक्ते विप्रतिषेधः। तत्र नियमस्यावकाशः राज्ञः क च राजकीयम्, इको गुणवृद्धी इत्यस्यावकाशः चयनं चायको लवनं लावकः इति। इहोभयं प्राप्नोति मेद्यति मार्ण्णे इति, इको गुणवृद्धी इत्येतद्भवति विप्रतिषेधेन

If it is *tacchēṣa*, there is no occasion for *vipratiṣedha*, or if it is *tadapavāda*, then too there is no occasion for *vipratiṣedha* between general rules and exceptions. Of them *alōntiyasya* operates when the word *rājakīyam* is formed by the *sūtra* 'rājñāḥ ka ca' and *ikō gunavṛddhi* operates when the words *cayanam*, *cāyakah*, *lavanam*, *lāvakah* etc. are formed, while the words *mēdyati* and *mārṣti* are formed, both begin to operate; but *ikō gunavṛddhi* operates prohibiting the latter.

नैष युक्ते विप्रतिषेधः, विप्रतिषेधे परम् इत्युच्यते, पूर्वश्चायं योगः, परो नियमः

This *vipratiṣedha* is not proper; for it is said that, in conflict between two rules, the latter prohibits the former and this *sūtra* is the former and *alōntiyasya* is the latter.

इष्टवाची परशब्दः, विप्रतिषेधे परं यदिष्टं तद्भवति इति

The word *para* means the *needed one*. In conflict, that which is needed operates.

एवमप्ययुक्ते विप्रतिषेधः, द्विकार्ययोगो हि विप्रतिषेधः, न चात्रैको द्विकार्ययुक्तः।

* It means the conflict between two *sūtras* where the former prohibits the latter.

Even then the *vipratiṣedha* is not proper; for there is occasion for *vipratiṣedha* only if one thing is to be operated upon by two *sūtras* and here there is none which is to be operated by two.

नावश्यं द्विकार्ययोग एव विप्रतिषेधः

Vipratiṣedha does not invariably occur when one alone is to be operated by two.

किं तर्हि? What then?

असम्भवोऽपि; स चास्त्यत्रासंभवः

Non-happening too; that *asambhava* is found here.

कोऽसावसम्भवः?

What is that *asambhava*?

इह तावद् वृक्षेभ्यः पूष्क्रेभ्यः इति एकः स्थानी द्वावादेशौ, न चास्ति सम्भवः यदेकस्य स्थानिनो द्वावादेशौ स्याताम्; इहेदार्नीं मेद्यति-मेद्यतः मेद्यन्ति इति द्वौ स्थानिनौ एक आदेशः, न चास्ति संभवः यत् द्वयोः स्थानिनोरेक आदेशः स्यात् इति; एषः असंभवः, सत्येतस्मिन्नसंभवे युक्तो विप्रतिषेधः

At first in the examples *vrksēbhyah*, *plaksēbhyah* there is one *sthānin* and two *ādēśas* and it cannot be that one *sthānin* has two *ādēśas*; on the other hand, in the examples *mēdyati*, *mēdyataḥ*, *mēdyanti* there are two *sthānins* and one *ādēśa* and it cannot be that two *sthānins* can have one *ādēśa*; this is *asambhava* and when there is this *asambhava*, *vipratiṣedha* can fit in.

एवमप्ययुक्तो विप्रतिषेधः, द्वयोर्हि सावकाशयोः समवस्थितयोर्विप्रतिषेधो भवति, अनवकाशश्चायं योगः

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

Even then *vipratisēdha* cannot fit in; for there is opportunity for *vipratisēdha* only when the two *sūtras* have room to operate elsewhere; and this *sūtra* has nowhere else to operate.

ननु च इदानीमेवास्यावकाशः प्रकृतः चयनं चायको लवनं लावक इति ?

Is it not then that its operation is settled in the cases of *cayanam*, *cāyakah*, *lavanam*, and *lāvakah* etc. ?

अत्रापि नियमः प्राग्भाति

Even here '*alōntyasya*' begins to operate.

नाप्रासे नियमेऽयं योग आरभ्यते

This *sūtra* is read when '*alōntyasya*' invariably begins to operate.

यावता च नाप्रासे नियमेऽयं योग आरभ्यते, ततस्तस्य अपवादोऽयं योगो भवति । उत्सर्गापवादयोश्च अयुक्तो विप्रतिषेधः

If, then, this *sūtra* is read when *alōntyasya* begins to operate, this becomes its *apavāda* and there is no *vipratisēdha* between *utsarga* and *apavāda*.

अथापि कथंचिद् इको गुणवृद्धी इत्यस्यावकाशः स्यात्, एवमपि यथेह विप्रतिषेधादिको गुणो भवति मेद्यति मेद्यन्ति इति, एवमिहापि स्यात् अनेनिजुः पर्यवेविषुः इति

Even if, with difficulty, room is found for *ikō gunavrddhī* to operate, *guna* will occur by *vipratisēdha* in *anēnijuh*, *paryavēviṣuh* in the same way as it occurs in '*mēdyati*', *mēdyataḥ*, *mēdyanti* etc.

VI

एवं तर्हि वृद्धिर्भवति गुणो भवति इति यत्र ब्रूयात् इक इत्येतत्त्रोपस्थितं
द्रष्टव्यम्

If so, whenever it is said that *vrddhi* occurs, and *guna* occurs, one should understand that the word *ikah* presents itself.

किं कृतं भवति?

What happens then?

द्वितीया षष्ठी प्रादुर्भाव्यते । तत्र कामचारः गृह्णमाणेन वेकं विशेषयितुम्
इका वा गृह्णमाणम् । यावता कामचारः, इह तावन्मिदिमृजिपुगन्तलघूपधर्च्छद्वशि-
क्षिपक्षुद्रेषु गृह्णमाणेनकं विशेषयिष्यामः एतेषां य इक् इति; इहेदानीं जुसि-
सार्वधातुकार्यधातुकहस्याद्योगुणेष्विका गृह्णमाणं विशेषयिष्यामः, एतेषां गुणो भवति
इकः इगन्तानाम् इति

Another word in the genitive case appears. It is our pleasure to take it as an adjunct to the already existing word in the genitive case or to take the latter qualifying *ikah*. Since it is our pleasure, we take the word in the genitive case to qualify *ikah* in the case of *midimrjjipuguntalaghūpadharcchidrśikṣiprakṣudra*, and in the case of ‘*jusisārvadadhātukārdhadhātukahrasvādi*’ we allow the word, to be qualified by *ikah*—*guna* replaces these which are *iganta*.

Having dealt with the six topics, *Mahābhāṣyakāra* tries in a way to meet the objections raised in the *tacchēṣapakṣa*.

अथवा सर्वत्रैवात् स्थानी निर्दिश्यते । इह तावन्मिदेरित्यविभक्तिको
निर्देशः—मिद् एः मिदेरिति; अथवा षष्ठीसमासो भविष्यति—मिद् इः मिदिः
मिदेरिति । पुगन्तलघूपधस्येति, नैवं विज्ञायते पुगन्ताङ्गस्य लघूपधस्य चेति; कथं
तर्हि? पुकि अन्तः पुगन्तः, लघ्वी उपधा लघूपधा, पुगन्तश्च लघूपधा च

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

पुगन्तलघूपदं पुगन्तलघूपदस्येति । अवश्यं चैतदेवं विज्ञेयम् अङ्गविशेषणे सतीह प्रसज्येत भिनति छिनति इति । क्रङ्क्लेरपि प्रक्षिणिर्देशोऽयम् क्रिच्छति क्र ऋ ऋताम् क्रिच्छत्यृतामिति । द्वशेरपि योगविभागः करिष्यते उरडिं गुणः उः अडिं गुणो भवति, ततो द्वशेः, द्वशेश्च अडिं गुणो भवति, उरित्येव, क्षिप्रक्षुद्रयोरपि यणादिपरं गुणः इतीयता सिद्धम् । सोऽयमेव सिद्धे सति यत्पूर्वग्रहणं करोति तस्यैतत्प्रयोजनम् इको यथा स्थादनिको मा भूदिति

Or in all these places *sthānin* is mentioned. First in the *sūtra*—*midēr gunah* the word *midēh* is made up of two words *mid* and *ēh* where *mid* is in the genitive case without the case-suffix; or it is the genitive of *midih* which is a *saṁsthītatpurusa*. The *sūtra*—*pugantāṅgasya* and *laghūpadhaya* is not interpreted as *pugantāṅgasya* and *laghūpadhaya*. How then? it is taken as the genitive of *pugantalaghūpadham* which is a *dvandva* compound made up of *pugantah* and *laghūpadhā* which are respectively split as *puki antah* and *laghvī upadhā*. This needs be said; for, otherwise *guṇa* will appear in the words *bhinatti* and *chinatti*. In the *sūtra*—*rcchatyrtām*, *r* is separately mentioned so that it may be split as *rcchati*, *r*, *r*, *rtām*. As regards *rdrśoni gunah*, it is split into two *sūtras*, *urani gunah* and *drśah*, so that *guṇa* replaces *r* when it is followed by *an* and *guṇa* replaces *r* of *drś* when it is followed by *an*. With respect to *kṣiprakṣudra*, since, though the desired object is won by reading the word *guṇah* after the word *yanādiparam* in the *sūtra*—*sthūla - dūra - yuva - hrasva - kṣipra - kṣudrāṇām yanādiparam pūrvasya ca guṇah*, he needs the word *pūrva*, it has this *prayojana* that *guṇa* replaces *ik* and does not replace *anik*. Hence it must be noted that nothing has been said about *mrjērvrddhiḥ* and the *sūtra*—*rdrśoni gunah* is split in a different order. Hence this topic is intended only to serve as a supplementary discussion to try whether *tacchēśapakṣa* can stand.

VII

अथ वृद्धिग्रहणं किमर्थम् ?

What is the need of the word *vrddhi* in the *sūtra* ?

किं विशेषेण वृद्धिग्रहणं चोद्यते न पुनर्गुणग्रहणमपि ? यदि किञ्चिद् गुणग्रहणस्य प्रयोजनमस्ति वृद्धिग्रहणस्यापि तद्वितुमहीन्ति । को वा विशेषः ?

Why is the mention of the word *vrddhi* particularly objected and not that of *guṇa*. If there is any use in the mention of *guṇa*, the same holds good for *vrddhi*. What is the speciality here ?

अयमस्ति विशेषः — गुणविधौ न कचित् स्थानी निर्दिश्यते, तत्रावश्यं स्थाननिर्देशार्थं गुणग्रहणं कर्तव्यम् ; वृद्धिविधौ पुनः सर्वत्रैव स्थानी निर्दिश्यते — अचो ज्ञानाति, अत उपधायाः, तद्वितेष्वचामादेः — इति

There is this speciality that nowhere is *sthānin* mentioned in *sūtras* where *guṇa* is enjoined and hence there is the need for the mention of the word *guṇa* to determine the *sthānin* and that, on the other hand, everywhere is *sthānin* mentioned in *sūtras* where *vrddhi* is enjoined viz. *acō nñiti*, *ata upadhāyāḥ*, *taddhitēṣvacām ādēḥ*.

अत उत्तरं पठति

Hence he gives the reply.

वृद्धिग्रहणमुत्तरार्थम्

The use of *vrddhi* is for what follows.

वृद्धिग्रहणम् कियते ; किमर्थम् ?

The word *vrddhi* is used. What for ?

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

उत्तरार्थम् *

For what follows.

किङ्गति प्रतिषेधं वक्ष्यति स वृद्धेरपि यथा स्यात्

So that the prohibition which he is going to enjoin when the following *pratyaya* is *kit* or *nit* may apply to *vrddhi* also.

कश्चेदानीं किङ्गत्प्रत्ययेषु वृद्धेः प्रसङ्गः, यावता विणतीत्युच्यते?

Where is the possibility for *vrddhi* to appear when the *kit* and *nit pratyayas* follow, since it appears only when the *nit* and *nit pratyayas* follow?

+ तत्र मृज्यर्थम्

That too is for the sake of *mrj*.

मृजेर्वृद्धिरविशेषणोच्यते सा किङ्गति मा भूत् मृष्टः मृष्टवान् इति

Vrddhi that is generally enjoined to *mrj* may not take place when it is followed by *kit pratyaya* and *nit pratyaya* as in the case of the words *mr̥stah* and *mr̥stavān*.

+ इहार्थं चापि For here also.

इहार्थं चापि मृज्यर्थं वृद्धिग्रहणं कर्तव्यम् । मृजेर्वृद्धिरविशेषणोच्यते, सा इको यथा स्यात् अनिको § मा भूत् इति

The word *vrddhi* should be read for the sake of this *sūtra* also to enable the formation of words from *mrj*, so that the *vrddhi* that is enjoined to *mrj* as a whole without specifying the part to be replaced by it, may replace *ik* and not an *anik*.

* Here *uttara* refers to the *sūtra* 'kniti ca'

† *Tat* refers to the previous *vārttika*.

‡ *iha* refers to the *sūtra* 'ikō guṇavrddhi'

§ *anik* refers to the final consonant since *alōnyasya* may operate.

मृज्यर्थमिति चेद्योगविभागात्सद्गम्

If it is for the sake of *mrj*, the end is achieved by *yogavibhāga*.

मृज्यर्थमिति चेत् योगविभागः करिष्यते — मृजेवृद्धिरचः, ततः ज्ञिति ; अन्ति णिति च वृद्धिर्भवति, अच इत्येव

If it is for the sake of *mrj*, the *sūtras* (*mrjēr vrddhīh* and *acō nnīti*) are split in a different way—*mrjēr vrddhiracah* and then *nnīti*. *Vrddhi* appears when the following *pratyaya* is *nit* or *nīt* and it replaces only an *ac*.

यद्यचो वृद्धिरुच्यते, न्यमार्द अटोऽपि वृद्धिः प्राप्नोति

If *vrddhi* is said to replace *ac*, it may replace *at* also in *nyamārt*.

अटि चोक्तम् *

It has been said in the case of *at*.

किमुक्तम् ?

What has been said ?

अनन्त्यविकारे अन्त्यसदेशस्य कार्यं भवति इति

If substitution comes to a non-final element, it will come to that which is nearer the final.

वृद्धिप्रतिषेधानुपपत्तिस्त्वक्यकरणात् (तस्मादिग्लक्षणा वृद्धिः)

In that case *vrddhi-pratiṣedha* won't fit in and hence *vrddhi* should be enjoined with the term *ik*.

* I am not certain that this is a *vārttika* though it is found to be so in some editions.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

वृद्धेस्तु प्रतिषेधो नोपपचते

The prohibition of *vrddhi* (in *mrsta* etc.) won't apply..

किं कारणम् ? Why ?

इक्प्रकरणात् ; इमलक्षणयोर्गुणवृद्धयोः प्रतिषेधः

(it is so) since the prohibition is only for that enjoined to इहः ;
the prohibition is only to such *guna* and *vrddhi* as could
replace an *ik*.

न चैव सति मृजेरिम्लक्षणा वृद्धिर्भवति

If so, *vrddhi* will not replace *ik* in *mrj*.

तस्मान्मृजेरिम्लक्षणा वृद्धिरेवितव्या

Hence we should try to get in *mrj*, the *vrddhi* enjoined with
the term *ik*.

एवं तर्हि, इहान्ये वैयाकरणा मृजेरजादौ सङ्क्रमे * विभाषा वृद्धिमारभन्ते,
परिमृजन्ति परिमार्जन्ति परिमृजन्तु परिमार्जन्तु परिमार्जन्तुः इत्यार्थम् ;
तदिहापि साध्यम्, तस्मिन् साध्ये योगविभागः करिष्यते मृजेर्वृद्धिर्भवति, भवति ;
ततः अचि किङति, अजादौ च किङति मृजेर्वृद्धिर्भवति, परिमार्जन्ति परिमार्जन्तु
परिमार्जन्तुः । किञ्चिमिदम् ? नियमार्थम्, अजादोवेव किङति नान्यत्र । कान्यत्र मा
भूतः मृष्टः मृष्टवान् इति । ततो वा, वा अचि किङति मृजेर्वृद्धिर्भवति परिमृजन्ति
परिमार्जन्ति परिमृजन्तुः परिमार्जन्तुः इति

If so, other grammarians wish *vrddhi* optionally for *mrj*
when it is followed by *kit* and *nit* viz. *parimrjanti*, *pari-*
mārjanti, *parimrjantu*, *parimārjantu*, *parimamrjatuh*, *parima-*
mārjatuh. The same is wanted here also and hence the *sūtra*—
split is done in this way—‘*mrjērvrddhiracah*’ and then ‘*aci*

* *Sankrama* is the *saṃjñā* of old grammarians denoting *kit* and *nit*.

kniti', which means that *mrj* takes *vrddhi* when it is followed by a *kit* or *nit* beginning with a vowel. viz. *parimārjanti*, *parimārjantu*, *parimamārjatuḥ*. What is this for? For the sake of *niyama*, so that it takes place only in those places where *kit* or *nit* begins with a vowel and not in other places. What are those places where it should not be? They are *mrstah*, *mrstavān*. Then the *sūtra* 'vā' is read, which means that *mrj* takes *vrddhi* optionally when it is followed by a *kit* or *nit* beginning with a vowel, viz. *parimārjanti*, *parimārjantiḥ*: *parimamārjatuḥ*, *parimamārjatuḥ*.

इहार्थमेव तर्हि सिर्जन्ति वृद्धिप्रहणं कर्तव्यम्, सिचि वृद्धिरविशेषेणोच्यते
सेको यथा स्यात् अनिको मा भूत् इति

If so *vrddhi* should be mentioned for the sake of this *sūtra* on behalf of *sic* so that the *vrddhi* that is enjoined before *sic* may replace an *ik* and not an *anik*.

कस्य पुनरनिकः प्रामोति?

For which *anik* is there the possibility to be replaced by *vrddhi*?

अकारस्य, अचिकीर्षित् अजिहीर्षित्

For *akāra*; viz. *acikirṣit*, *ajihirṣit*. *

नैतदस्ति, लोपोऽत्र बाधको भवति

No, the *lōpa* (enjoined by *atō lōpah*) prevents its operation.

आकारस्य तर्हि प्रामोति, अयासीत् अवासीत्

If so, there is that possibility for *ākāra* viz. *ayasit*, *avasit*.

* In *acikirṣa-it*, *a* is dropped by *atō lōpah*.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

नास्त्वत् विशेषः, सत्यं वृद्धावसत्यं वा

Here is no difference whether there is *vrddhi* or not.

सन्ध्यक्षरस्य तर्हि प्राप्नोति

If so, there is that possibility for diphthongs.

नैव सन्ध्यक्षरमन्त्यमस्ति

There is no diphthong which is final.

ननु चेदमस्ति ढेलोपे क्रुते उदवोढम्, उदवोढाम्, उदवोढ इति!

Oh, here it is when ह् is elided viz. *udavōḍham*, *udavōḍhām*
udavōḍha! -

नैतदस्ति, असिद्धो ढलोपः, तस्यासिद्धत्वात् नैतदन्यं भवति

No, it is not; *dhalōpa* is taken to be non-existing; since it is
asiddha, diphthong is not the final letter.

व्यञ्जनस्य तर्हि प्राप्नोति, अभैत्सीत्, अच्छैत्सीत्

If so, there is that possibility for consonants—*abhaitsit*,
acchāitsit.

हलन्तलक्षणा * वृद्धिर्बाधिका भविष्यति

Vrddhi that is enjoined to the vowel of the *angas* that end
in consonants prevents its operation.

यत तर्हि सा प्रतिषिद्धते, नेटि इति अकोषीत् अमोषीत्

(What do you say) where it is prohibited by the *sūtra*—
nēti viz. *akōśit*, *amōśit*?

* This means that which is enjoined to the vowel of the *anga* that ends in a consonant by the *sūtra*—*vadavrajahalantasyācah*.

सिचि वृद्धरप्येष प्रतिषेधः

This is the prohibitive rule also for the *sūtra sici vrddhiḥ...*

कथम्? How?

लक्षणं हि नाम ध्वनति, अमति, मुहूर्तमपि नावतिष्ठते

For *nīśedha* suggests vaguely, wanders everywhere and does not stand still even for a moment.

अथवा सिचि वृद्धिः परस्मैपदेषु इति सिचि वृद्धिः प्राप्नोति, तस्या हलन्तलक्षणा वृद्धिर्बाधिका, तस्या अपि नेटि इति प्रतिषेधः

Or *vrddhi* before *sic* is enjoined by the *sūtra—sici vrddhiḥ parasmāipadēṣu*; it has its *apavāda* in the *sūtra—vadavrajahalantasyācaḥ* and it has its *apavāda* in *nēti*.

अस्ति पुनः कचिदन्यत्रापि अपवादे प्रतिषिद्धे उत्सर्गोऽपि न भवति?

Is there another place where the general rule does not operate when there is an exception to the exception?

अस्तीत्याह; सुजाते अश्वसूनृते, अध्वर्यो अद्रिभिः सुतम्, शुक्रं ते अन्यत् इति; पुर्वरूपे प्रतिषिद्धे अयादयोऽपि न भवन्ति

Yes, says he: viz. *sujātē aśvasūnṛtē, adhvaryō-adribhīḥ sutam, śukram tē anyat*; here though *pūrvarūpa* is prohibited, the *ādīśas ay* etc. have not replaced *ē* etc.

उत्तरार्थमेव तर्हि सिर्ज्य वृद्धिग्रहणं कर्तव्यम्, सिचि वृद्धिरविशेषेणोच्यते, सा किञ्चिति मा भूत्, न्यनुवीत् न्यधुवीत्

If so, let the use of the word *vrddhi* be intended for the next *sūtra* to prohibit *vrddhi* enjoined by *sici vrddhiḥ*: ... *vrddhi* before *sic* is enjoined in general and let it not operate when it is followed by *kit* or *nit* viz. *nyanuvīt, nyadhuvīt*.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

नैतदस्ति प्रयोजनम्, अन्तरङ्गत्वादत्र उवङ्गादेशे कृते अनन्तत्वाद् वृद्धिर्न
भविष्यति

No, this is not the purpose to be served; for, after *uvāñadēśa* which first operates by *antaraṅgaparibhāṣā*, there is no occasion for *vrddhi* since the vowel is not the final element of the *aṅga*.

यदि तर्हि सिच्यन्तरङ्गं भवति, अकार्षीत् अहार्षीत्, गुणे कृते रपत्वे
चानन्तत्वाद् वृद्धिर्न प्राप्नोति

If, then, *antaraṅgaparibhāṣā* prevails in *sicivrddhi*, the words *akārṣīt*, *ahārṣīt* cannot be formed since the final element of the *aṅga* is not a vowel after the operation of the *sūtras* enjoining *guṇa* and *raparatva*.

मा भूदेवम्; हलन्तस्य . . . इत्येवं भविष्यति

Let it not be in that manner; the *sūtra*—*halantasya* . . . operates (and the desired form is obtained).

इह तर्हि न्यस्तारीत् न्यदारीत्, गुणे कृते रपत्वे चानन्तत्वाद्वृद्धिर्न प्राप्नोति ।
हलन्तलक्षणायाश्च नेटि इति प्रतिषेधः

Then in the words *nyastārīt*, *nyadārīt*, *vrddhi* cannot come in after the *sūtras* enjoining the *guṇa*. and *raparatva* operate since the vowel is not final and the *sūtra* ‘*vadavrajahalantasya . . .*’ cannot operate since it is prohibited by the *sūtra* ‘*nēti*’.

मा भूदेवम्, लान्तस्य इत्येवं भविष्यति

This cannot be, for it will happen by the *sūtra*—*atō brāntasya*.

इह तर्हि अलवीत् अपावीत्, गुणे कृतेऽवादेशे चानन्तत्वात् वृद्धिर्न
प्राप्नोति । हलन्तलक्षणायाश्च नेटि इति प्रतिषेधः

Then in the words *alāvīt*, *apāvīt*, *vrddhi* cannot come in after the *sūtras* enjoining *guṇa* and *avādēśa* operate, since the vowel is not final and the *sūtra*—*vadavrajahalantasyācāḥ* is prohibited from operating by the *sūtra*—*nēti*.

मा भूदेवम्, लान्तस्य इत्येवं भविष्यति

This cannot be, for it will happen by the *sūtra*—*atō lrāntasya*.

लान्तस्य इत्युच्यते, न चेदं लान्तम्

It is said when the final is *l* or *r*, and this is not having *l* or *r* as its final.

लान्तस्य इत्यत्र वकारोऽपि निर्दिश्यते

V also is mentioned in *lrānta*.

किं वकारो न श्रूयते?

Why is not *v* heard?

लुपनिर्दिष्टो वकारः

Vakāra has been dropped.

यद्येवं मा भवानवीत् मा भवान् मर्वीत्, अत्रापि प्राप्नोति

If so, *vrddhi* might come in *mā bhavān avīt* and *mā bhavān māvīt*.

अविमन्योर्गेति वक्ष्यामि

I shall say that it does not come in the case of *avi* and *mavi*.

तद्वक्तव्यम्

It should be said.

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

न वक्तव्यम्, णिश्चिभ्यां तौ निमातव्यौ

No, it need not be said; they should be exchanged by *ni* and *śvi*.

यद्यप्येतदुच्यते, अथैतर्हि णिश्व्योः प्रतिषेधो न वक्तव्यो भवति, गुणे कृतेऽयादेशे च यान्तानां नेत्रेव प्रतिषेधो भविष्यति

Though this is said so, there is no need for the mention of *ni* and *śvi* in the *sūtra* ‘*hmyāntakṣaṇaśvasajāgrniśvyēditām*’; for, after they take *guna* and *ayādēśa*, they are prohibited from taking *vrddhi* since they end in *y*.

एवं तर्जाचार्यप्रवृचिर्जप्यति न सिच्यन्तरङ्गं भवति इति, यद्यं अतो हलादेल्घोः इत्यक्तरग्रहणं करोति

The *vyañahāra* of *Acārya* suggests that the *antaraṅgaparibhāṣā* does not operate in the application of the *sūtra* ‘*sici vrddhiḥ parasmāipadēśu*’.

कथं कृत्वा ज्ञापकम्?

How is it to be interpreted to make it a *jñāpaka*?

अकारग्रहणस्यैतत्योजनम्, इह मा भूत् अकोषीत् अमोषीत्; यदि सिच्यन्तरङ्गं स्थात् अकारग्रहणमनर्थकं स्थात्, गुणे कृतेऽलघुत्वाद्वृद्धिर्न भविष्यति, पश्यति त्वाचार्यो न सिच्यन्तरङ्गं भवतीति, सतोऽकारग्रहणं करोति

The mention of *akāra* has this use that it may not happen in *akōṣīt*, *amōṣīt*; if *antaraṅgaśāstra* prevails in *sici vrddhiḥ*, the use of *akāra* will be of no use since there is no short penultimate after *guna* comes. Hence seeing that *antaraṅgaśāstra* does not prevail there, he uses *akāra*.

नैतदस्ति ज्ञापकम्, अस्त्यन्यदेतस्य वचने प्रयोजनम्

No, this is not a *jñāpaka*, for there is a purpose in having said it.

* किम्? What?

यत्र गुणः प्रतिषिद्धयते तदर्थमेतत्स्यात् न्यकुटीत् न्यपुटीत् इति

Where *guṇa* is prohibited, it is used there to prohibit *vrddhi* viz. *nyakutīt*, *nyaputīt*.

यत्तर्हि णिश्व्योः प्रतिषेधं शास्ति, तेन नेहान्तरङ्गमस्ति इति दर्शयति

Then since prohibition is enjoined for *ni* and *śvi*, *Ācārya* suggests that *antarāgaparibhāṣā* does not prevail here.

यच्च करोत्यकारग्रहणं लघोरिति कृतेऽपि

And since *akāra* is read even though there is the word *laghōḥ*.

तस्यादिम्लक्षणा वृद्धिः

Therefore *vrddhi* should be enjoined to *ik*.

VIII

* षष्ठ्या: स्थानेयोगत्वादिष्टनिवृत्तिः

Genitive being supplemented by *sthānē*, all *iks* will disappear.

षष्ठ्या: स्थानेयोगत्वात् सर्वेषामिकां निवृत्तिः प्राप्नोति । अस्यापि प्राप्नोति दधि मधु

Since the genitive (whose meaning is not defined) is supplemented by the word *sthānē*, all *iks* will disappear. The *ik* of *dadhi* and *madhu* will also disappear.

पुनर्वचनमिदानीं किमर्थं स्यात्?

What for, then, is the repetition? †

* The *pūrvapakṣa* says that this is a *vidhāyakasūtra* and the *siddhānta* is that it is a *paribhāṣā*.

† As in *mider gunah*.

LECTURES ON PATAṄJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

अन्यतरार्थं पुनर्वचनम्

The repetition is to choose one of the two.

अन्यतरार्थमेतस्यात्— सार्वधातुकार्धधातुकयोर्गुण एव इति

This is to choose either of the two viz. *guna* alone in the operation of the *sūtra*—*sārvadhātukārdhadhātukayōḥ*.

* प्रसारणे च

In the case of the *sūtra* dealing with *samprasārana*.

प्रसारणे च सर्वेषां याणां निवृत्तिः प्राप्नोति, अस्यापि प्राप्नोति याता वाता

When the *sūtra* dealing with *samprasārana* operates, all *yāns* will disappear. The *y* and *v* in *yātā* and *vātā* also will disappear.

पुनर्वचनमिदानीं किमर्थं स्यात्?

What for is, then, the repetition?

विषयार्थं पुनर्वचनम्

Repetition is to decide the circumstances.

विषयार्थमेतस्यात् वच्चिस्वपियजादीनां किल्पेवेति

This is to decide the circumstances viz. *samprasārana* takes place to *vac*, *svap*, *yaj* etc. only when they are followed by *kit*.

उरण् रपरे च

In the *sūtra* 'urāṇ raparāḥ' also.

* This takes places when *yānah* in *ig yānah samprasārānam* is taken to be a *sthānasasthi*, which is always the case.

उरण्णपरे च सर्वेषामृकारणां निवृत्तिः प्राप्नोति, अस्यापि प्राप्नोति—
कर्तृ हर्तृ

In the application of the *sūtra*, all *rkhāras* will disappear ; it will disappear in the words *kartṛ*, *hartr* also.

सिद्धं तु षष्ठ्यधिकारे वचनात्

The end is achieved by reading it after *saṣṭhī sthānēyōgā*.

सिद्धमेतत् ; कथम् ?

This is achieved. How ?

षष्ठ्यधिकारे इमे योगाः कर्तव्याः । एकस्तावत् क्रियते तत्रैव, इमावपि योगौ षष्ठ्यधिकारमनुवर्तिष्यते

These *sūtras* have to be read after *saṣṭhī sthānēyōgā*. One—*Uraṇ-raparah* is read there and the other two are taken there.

अथवा षष्ठ्यधिकारे इमौ अपेक्षिष्यामहे

Or we require them in *saṣṭhyajadhikāra*.

अथवेदं तावदयं प्रष्टव्यः सार्वधातुकार्धधातुकयोर्गुणो भवति इति इह कसान्न भवति याता वाता ?

Or he should first be put this question why *guṇa* does not take place in *yātā* and *vātā* by the *sūtra* ‘*sārvadhātukārdhadhātukayoh*’.

इदं तत्रापेक्षिष्यते इको गुणवृद्धी इति

This *sūtra* ‘*ikō guṇavṛddhī*’ is read along with it.

यथैव तर्हि इदं तत्रापेक्षिष्यते एवमिहापि तदपेक्षिष्यामहे सार्वधातुकार्धधातुकयोः इति

LECTURES ON PATAÑJALI'S MAHĀBHĀSYA

As it is read with it there, so also it is read with *sārvadhātukārdhadhātukayōḥ* in interpreting its meaning.

Hence it must be noted that प्रसारणे च and उरण्णपरे च have been mentioned as parallel cases. *Mahābhāsyakāra* first mentioned the difficulties met with, if this *sūtra* is taken a *vidhisūtra* and finally suggested three ways to avert the difficulties, of which the last is the best, where he takes the *sūtra* only as a *paribhāṣā*.

इति श्रीमद्भगवत्यतजलिविरचिते व्याकरणमहाभाष्ये प्रथमाब्यायस्य प्रथमपादे
वृद्ध्याहिकं नाम तृतीयमाहिकम्

Vrddhyāhnika ends.

CORRIGENDA.

Page.	Line.	For	Read.
1	15	Omit 'a'	
2	1	Omit 'of'	
5	1	Omit 'was'	
9	1	Omit 'the' before marriage.	
14	19	Rgvēda	Rgvēda
16	17		
17	1, 2	species	individuality
48	23, 28		
22	27	र्धहिक	धेहिक
35	5	निरुक्ताद्य—	निरुक्ताद्य—
38	26	स्मात्मानं	स्वमात्मानं
41	13	प्रतिष्ठिततमं	प्रतिष्ठिततमं
	27	A	The
55	10	individuaality	individuality
	14	<i>Akṛti</i>	<i>Akṛti</i>
	17	अथवता—	अर्थवता—
58	4	Add 'to us' before that	
	23	धर्मनियमः	धर्मनियमः
70	13	for	to
72	23	the the	the
78	12	भवति	भवति
89	15	अतिखदः	अतिखदः
95	9	अइउण	अइउण्
106	20	women	woman
116	12	एआइ	एओइ
118	2	<i>samjñā</i>	<i>samjñā</i>
122	7	योगविभाग	योगविभागः
129	21	<i>than</i>	<i>than</i>

Page.	Line.	For.	Read.
140	26	स्वनयति	स्वनयति
143	8	उपदेशः	उपदेशः
145	20	अथवां	अथवा
153	13	एकत्वमर्थः	एकत्वमर्थः
154	18	on	or
160	6}	इति	इति
	27}	सुषृङ्खुपदेशः	सुषृङ्खुपदेशः
168	23	जिह्वीर्षति	जिह्वीर्षति
170	23	इण्	इण्
173	2	प्राप्नोति:	प्राप्नोति
174	13}	Aṣṭādhyāyī	Aṣṭādhyāyī
	19}	यंत्र	यत्र
176	14	पदस्यति	पदस्येति
177	18	saṃjñās	saṃjñās
187	22	comprehended	comprehended
191	12}	have	as have
	25}	आकारस्य	अकारस्य
192	4	For	for
216	4	occur	occur

INDEX OF WORDS IN THE THREE ĀHNIKAS
OF THE MAHĀBHĀSYA.

N. B. :— *Numbers refer to pages.*

अ.

अ 89, 149.	अकार्षीत् 230.
अहउप् 87, 157.	अकुत्त्वविषये 145.
अक् 195.	अकृतप्रयत्नाः 68.
अक्रियमाणे 181.	अकृतः 192, 193.
अक्षणाम् 200.	अकृते 163.
अक्षरम् 173, 174.	अकृचत् 39.
अक्षरदः 33.	अकोषीत् 228, 232.
अक्षरसमाज्ञायः 175.	अग्नयः 215.
अक्षरसमाज्ञायिकस्य 90.	अग्नये 215.
अक्षरसमाज्ञायिकैः 135.	अग्निः 24, 42, 61.
अक्षरसमाज्ञाये 95, 187.	अग्निम् 11, 69.
अक्षराणि 116.	अग्निचित् 215.
अक्षराश्यः 126.	अग्निचितः 215.
अक्षरेषु 117.	अग्निचिते 215.
अक्षु 157—159.	अग्निष्टोमेन 69.
अकः 91, 122, 126.	अग्नी 112.
अकर्तुम् 146.	अग्ने 126, 215.
अकारः 87, 89, 95, 98, 101, 102, 123, 207.	अग्नौ 61, 130, 131.
अकारम् 97.	अग्रम् 100.
अकारग्रहणम् 232, 233.	अग्रहणम् 94.
अकारग्रहणस्य 232.	अग्रहणानि 86, 92.
अकारयोः 128, 204.	अगम्या 60.
अकारलोपः 127.	अगम्यायाम् 60.
अकारस्य 87, 89, 95, 99, 100, 102, 128, 204, 227,	अगमकम् 185.
अकारणाम् 205.	अगमत 106.
अकारन्तात् 142.	अगोङ्गाय 192.
	अग्नन् 154.
	अग्नम् 213, 214.

स्य 213, 214.
 अविशेषये 222.
 असारसवर्णे 36.
 अक्षिरसाम् 61.
 अडि 213, 222
 अच् 105, 106, 111, 117, 159.
 अच्कार्यम् 159.
 अच्कार्याणि 157, 159.
 अच्छिमम् 16,
 अच्छैत्सीत् 228.
 : 117, 148, 158, 162, 164,
 166, 223, 225, 226.
 अच्चाम् 159, 223.
 अचि 117, 157, 162, 226.
 अचिकीर्णीत् 227.
 अज्ञाहेन 157.
 अज्ञाहेषु 157.
 अज्ञधारा: 168.
 अज्ञाजिनम् 181.
 अज्ञादौ 226.
 अज्ञानन् 30.
 अज्ञात्रयः 117.
 अज्ञहीर्णीत् 227.
 अजुहवुः 215.
 अब्धपरे 172.
 अज्ञानम् 30.
 अद् 134.
 अदसु 144.
 अटः 225.
 अटि 225.
 अद्ग्रहणेषु 138.
 अद्व्यवाये 134, 144, 148.
 95, 97, 103, 137, 169, 171.
 अज्ञाहणम् 103, 164, 165, 166,
 171.
 अप्राहणे 165, 166, 169.

अज्ञाहणेषु 163.
 अणः 94, 164, 167.
 अत् 177.
 अत्यन्तम् 163.
 अत्यन्तसिद्धः 52.
 अत्यन्ताय 30.
 अत्र 16, 46, 52, 59, 67, 88,
 89, 92, 94, 101, 114, 117,
 124, 126, 128, 130–132,
 137, 138, 140, 150, 151,
 154, 159, 162, 163, 167,
 168, 185, 188, 200–202,
 212, 215, 218–221, 227,
 230, 231.
 अत्रा 39.
 अतः 30, 44, 54, 61, 82, 105,
 122, 127, 139, 154–156,
 178, 186, 223, 232.
 अतदर्थगतिः 151.
 अतदर्थगतेः 150, 151.
 अतपरः 118.
 अतपराणि 116, 118.
 अतिखदः 89.
 अतिङ्गः 112.
 अतिप्रसक्तम् 103.
 अतिमहति 65.
 अतिमालः 89.
 अथ 6, 16, 24, 29, 30, 46, 49,
 51, 55, 61, 72, 79, 80, 105,
 125, 128, 160, 164, 165,
 166, 173, 174, 178, 181,
 185, 193, 197, 201, 202,
 212, 217, 218, 220, 223.
 अथवा 16, 52, 53, 55, 57–59,
 67, 70, 71, 76, 77, 83, 85,
 97, 114, 122, 132, 133, 136,

142, 145–147, 151, 159,
 174, 180, 184, 190, 192,
 209, 210, 211, 221, 229,
 232, 235.
अद्यत्वे 43, 46, 64.
अद्विभिः 119, 229.
अदः 72, 78.
अदाग्धाम् 139.
अदेह् 124, 191, 209, 210.
अदेह्यहणम् 209.
अदेङ्गाम् 209.
अदोषः 75.
अध्ययनकालः 46.
अध्यवस्थति 24, 61.
अध्यासीत 109.
अध्येता 46.
अध्येतारः 54, 191.
अध्येति 148.
अध्येतुभ्यः 43.
अध्येयम् 21–26, 28, 32, 33, 37,
 41, 42, 43.
अध्येयः 22.
अध्यर्यो 119, 229.
अध्यर्युशाखाः 65.
अधर्मः 29, 67, 70, 71.
अधर्मम् 70.
अधरोरुक्म् 181.
अधिकरणयोः 75.
अधिकरणस्थः 102.
अधिकरणस्थम् 102.
अधिकारा: 209.
अधिकारार्थः 6.
अधिकृतम् 6.
अधिगतयाथातथ्याः 71.
अधिजिगांसमानेभ्यः 43..
अधिश्रित्य 61.
अधीत्य 43.
अधीतम् 25.
अधीताः 69.
अधीते 109, 111, 149.
अधीयते 43, 119.
अधीयमानः 76,
अधीयानानाम् 155.
अधीयीत 109.
अधुक्षत् 139.
अन्त्यम् 213, 214, 227, 228.
अन्त्यविधिः 148.
अन्त्यस्य 148, 212, 214.
अन्त्यसदेशस्य 225.
अन्तम् 46.
अन्तः 42, 221.
अन्ततः 194.
अन्तोदाचत्वम् 99.
अन्तयोः 97.
अन्तरङ्गम् 135, 230, 232, 233.
अन्तरङ्गत्वात् 230.
अन्तरङ्गे 135.
अन्तरतमः 94.
अन्तरेण 23, 32, 61, 197, 208.
अन्तरन्तस्थम् 41.
अन्तस्थानाम् 160.
अन्तोदाचात् 200.
अन्धः 152.
अन्यः 62, 110, 112.
अन्यत् 43, 72, 83, 89, 91, 119,
 127, 128, 194, 198, 199,
 217, 229, 232.
अन्यत् 71, 90, 140, 170, 196,
 201, 226, 229.
अन्यत्वम् 199.
अन्यतरत् 189
अन्यतरार्थम् 234.

अन्यतरोपदेशोन् 44.
 अन्यथा 108.
 अन्यवचनात् 210.
 अन्यस्मात् 131.
 अन्यस्मिन् 104, 120.
 अन्यस्य 132.
 अन्यस्याः 210.
 अन्या 56.
 अन्यान् 63.
 अन्याभ्याम् 131.
 अन्ये 44, 82, 155, 183, 226.
 अन्येषाम् 105.
 अन्येषु 76.
 अन्यैः 135.
 अन्वास्यायते 43, 88, 89.
 अन्वास्यायेत 90.
 अन्वाचष्टे 43.
 अन्वाह 98.
 अन्वितः 107, 108.
 अन्वितस्य 108.
 अनः 114, 115.
 अनकारान्तग्रितिषेधार्थम् 115.
 अनश्चौ 28.
 अनद् 200.
 अनचि 117, 148.
 अनहृषीम् 24.
 अनस्त्वात् 94.
 अनर्थकः 155 156.
 अनर्थकम् 43, 97, 128, 162–166,
 168, 169, 181, 204, 205, 232.
 अनर्थकत्वम् 156.
 अनर्थकाः 152–155.
 अनर्थगतेः 150, 151, 155.
 अनर्थकानि 181.
 अनर्थकेन 186.
 अनर्थकैः 155.
 अनन्तत्वात् 168, 230.
 अनन्तप्रतिषेधः 215.
 अनन्तविकारे 225.
 अनन्तस्य 212, 216, 217.
 अनन्तत्वात् 113, 213, 230.
 अनन्यत्वात् 103.
 अनन्यार्थम् 129, 206.
 अनन्यवत् 113.
 अनन्तम् 29, 30.
 अनया 217.
 अनान्तर्यात् 123.
 अनन्तराः 147.
 अनपायः 57, 161.
 अनभ्युपायः 46, 47.
 अनयोः 187.
 अनरिप्रतिष्ठितम् 41.
 अनलिंघौ 148.
 अनवकाशः 219.
 अनाकृतिः 184, 185, 190.
 अनाकृतिताम् 190.
 अनिकः 222, 224, 227.
 अनिगन्तम् 214.
 अनिगन्तस्य 213, 214.
 अनिटः 139.
 अनित्यम् 55, 58.
 अनित्यत्वम् 101.
 अनित्या 55, 56.
 अनियतः 216, 217.
 अनियमः 71.
 अनु 42.
 अनुकरणम् 106, 108–110, 112.
 अनुकरणार्थः 105, 106.
 अनुकूर्चन् 109, 110.
 अनुकृष्ट्यते 115.
 अनुच्छयमानम् 208.
 अनुच्छ्रूत्य 61.

अनुस्तिः: 57.
 अनुदात्तः 81, 198.
 अनुदात्तस्य 198.
 अनुदात्तादे: 200.
 अनुनासिकः 81, 140, 142, 165, 166, 207.
 अनुनासिकम् 93.
 अनुनासिकस्य 140, 142.
 अनुनासिके 140.
 अनुप्रदानज्ञः 43.
 अनुपदिश्य 80.
 अनुपदिष्टम् 137.
 अनुपदिष्टाः 112, 143.
 अनुपपत्तिः 95, 98.
 अनुपपञ्चः 72, 77.
 अनुपसर्गे 95, 128, 204.
 अनुपिबति 109.
 अनुबन्ध्यते 163, 171.
 अनुबन्ध्येते 171.
 अनुबन्धः 80, 95, 97, 128.
 अनुबन्धम् 129, 204, 206.
 अनुबन्धाः 80, 157.
 अनुबन्धार्थम् 61.
 अनुबन्धानाम् 80, 157, 185.
 अनुबन्धुम् 61.
 अनुबन्धेषु 185.
 अनुबन्धैः 83, 97.
 अनुवर्त्य 192.
 अनुवर्तते 122, 162, 163, 209.
 अनुवर्तन्ते 210.
 अनुवर्तनात् 210.
 अनुवर्तमाने 94, 129.
 अनुवृत्तिः 94.
 अनुवर्तिष्यते 115, 209.
 अनुवर्तिष्येते 235.
 अनुविदधते 62, 64.

अनुविद्येथाः 64.
 अनुवृत्तिः 210.
 अनुवृत्तौ 94, 95.
 अनुस्वारः 93, 143, 146.
 अनुस्वारविशेषणम् 146.
 अनुस्वारस्य 140, 160.
 अनुस्वारे 146.
 अनुहन्ति 109.
 अनृतः 115.
 अनेकः 99, 102.
 अनेकम् 83.
 अनेकविधम् 94.
 अनेकाच्च 95, 98.
 अनेकाच्चत्वम् 98, 99.
 अनेज 53, 54, 58, 60, 74, 84, 122, 185, 186, 195.
 अनेनिजुः 215, 220.
 अप् 52, 124, 202.
 अपवादौ 48.
 अप्रगृह्यस्य 165, 166.
 अप्रत्ययः 169.
 अप्रत्ययस्य 147.
 अप्रतिपत्तिः 73, 78.
 अप्रतिषिद्धम् 70, 109.
 अप्रतिषिद्धस्य 109.
 अप्रतिषिद्धेषु 108.
 अप्रधानत्वात् 158.
 अप्रमत्तगीतः 31.
 अप्रयुक्तः 63.
 अप्रयुक्ताः 61, 62, 63, 64, 66.
 अप्रयुक्ते 64.
 अप्रयोगः 63.
 अप्रवीणा� 68.
 अप्रसङ्गः 196.
 अप्रसिद्धिः 193.
 अप्राप्ते 220.

139.

71.

अप० 52.

अपकाम 149.

अपनुवोः 129.

अपशंसा: 29, 46, 67.

अपमापन्ते 71.

— 71.

अपमाणितवै 25.

: 35, 69, 107, 159.

अपरदा: 71.

अपरदा 56.

— 155, 183.

अपरदात् 26.

अपरितुष्यन् 185.

अपरिभाव्यम् 103.

अपरिहार्य: 107, 111.

अपरिहतम् 156.

अपवाद: 48, 210, 212, 220.

अपवादस्य 218, 220.

अपवादे 229.

अपशब्द: 25, 67, 70, 71, 110,

112.

अपशब्दहाने 29.

अपशब्दभाक् 110.

अपशब्दम् 41, 110.

अपशब्दाः 29, 44, 112.

अपशब्दान् 29, 67, 70.

अपशब्देन 61.

अपशब्दैः 29, 30.

अपशब्दोपदेशः 44-46.

अपशब्दीयम् 84, 185.

अपायः 153, 154.

अपावीत् 230.

अपास्या: 168.

— 11, 22, 29, 30, 37, 43-44,

46, 49, 51, 52, 54, 57, 60-
64, 66-71, 75-78, 80, 81,
83, 85, 87, 88, 90, 91, 95,
98, 99, 102, 104, 105, 107-
111, 113, 114, 116, 118,
122, 124-126, 128, 130-135,
137-140, 145, 146, 148, 152,
156, 158-166, 168, 169,
171-173, 177, 179, 180,
182-187, 189, 190, 192-
194, 196, 197, 199, 201,
202, 204-209, 214-220,
222-226, 229, 231-235.

अपेक्षिष्यते 235.

अपेक्षिष्यामहे 211, 235.

अपेहि 149.

अंतिमयुः 215.

अभ्यन्तरः 63, 126.

अभ्यवहारार्थम् 60.

अभ्यस्तम् 196.

अभ्याज 181.

अभ्यादधीत 130.

अभ्याधीयते 130.

अभ्युद्रः 145.

अभ्युदतः 145.

अभ्युदयः 69.

अभ्युदयकारि 61.

अभ्युदयाय 70, 109.

अभ्युदयेन 68, 69, 71, 109.

अभ्युपायः 70.

अभ्युपायेन 92.

अभृतः 44, 59.

अभृत्यम् 60.

अभृत्यप्रतिषेधेन 44.

अभृत्या: 44.

अभिज्ञालितः 102.

अभिधेयः 61.
 अभिन्नम् 16.
 अभिमता: 66.
 अभिमन्त्रयते 61.
 अभिवदन्ति 69.
 अभिवादे 32.
 अभिष्ठये 11.
 अभिसम्बन्धः 55, 187, 192.
 अभेदः 161.
 अभेदम् 45.
 अभेदकाः 199, 200.
 अभैत्तीत् 228.
 अभ्यरे 172.
 अम्बूद्धुतः 82.
 अम्भासोः 201.
 अभि 122.
 अभी 61.
 अमोषीत् 228, 232.
 अयम् 6, 16, 30, 32, 54, 75-
 77, 85, 88, 89, 91, 95, 97,
 98, 100, 101, 105, 107,
 110-112, 119, 122, 124,
 127, 128, 130, 135, 138,
 140, 144, 162-171, 173,
 175, 180, 190, 192, 196,
 199, 200, 202, 204, 205,
 207, 212, 214, 217-220,
 222, 223, 232, 235.
 अयस्यादीनि 177.
 अयद्यः 206, 229,
 अयादेशे 232.
 अयासीत् 227.
 अयुक्तः 218-220.
 अयुक्तम् 184, 185.
 अयुक्ताः 143.
 अयोगवाहा: 143.

अयोगवाहानाम् 144.
 अर्कः 100.
 अर्तिः 107.
 अर्थः 54, 55, 58, 60, 61, 75,
 79-81, 86, 87, 90-92, 100,
 105, 110-112, 115, 150,
 151, 159, 197, 204, 205.
 अर्थम् 23, 58, 80, 97, 98, 115,
 129, 135, 160, 174, 195,
 197, 203, 223, 226, 233,
 234.
 अर्थदर्शनात् 149, 153, 154.
 अर्थप्रयुक्ते 58.
 अर्थरूपम् 16.
 अर्थव्यत्ययः 154.
 अर्थवत् 152.
 अर्थवत्ताम् 156.
 अर्थवत्तायाम् 155.
 अर्थवताम् 55.
 अर्थवत्वात् 151, 152, 155.
 अर्थवद्धिः 155.
 अर्थवन्तः 149, 150, 152, 154,
 155.
 अर्थवन्ति 149, 181.
 अर्थवान् 155.
 अर्थविकारः 154.
 अर्थस्य 150.
 अर्थसम्बन्धे 55.
 अर्थाः 63, 83, 89, 153.
 अर्थात् 70.
 अर्थान्तरगमनम् 155.
 अर्थान्तरगमनात् 155.
 अर्थान्तरेषु 155, 156.
 अर्थानुपलब्धे: 153.
 अर्थापायः 154.
 अर्थावगतौ 61.

अवतः 196.
 अवै 51, 55, 56, 58, 63, 108,
 914.
 अवेषु 63.
 अवेषपञ्चः 154.
 अर्धः 118, 120.
 अर्धम् 37, 119.
 अर्धकः 82.
 अर्धचतुर्थः 170.
 अर्धमात्रिकस्य 207.
 अर्हति 30, 105, 190, 223.
 अर्हतः 115.
 अल्पीयान् 105.
 अल्पीयांसः 29, 67.
 अल्पेन 47.
 अल्पोपः 114, 115.
 अलः 148.
 अलक्षणम् 53, 54, 171, 201.
 अलघुत्वात् 232.
 अलम्बुसानाम् 85.
 अलावीत् 230.
 अलिङ्गंत् 139.
 अलोन्त्यः 147.
 अलोन्त्यस्य 212, 213, 214.
 अलोन्त्यापवादः 212.
 अलोन्त्यविशेषः 212.
 अव्यपवृक्तम् 131.
 अव्यपवृत्तस्य 130.
 अव्यपवृक्ते 131.
 अव्ययोगि 57.
 अव्युपधात् 141.
 अवकीर्णः 71.
 अवकाशः 218, 220.
 अवकाशो 183, 186.
 अवग्रहात् 136.
 अवत्तम् 163.

अवतिष्ठते 229.
 अवधारणानि 52.
 अवयवः 126.
 अवयवग्रहणेन 125, 126.
 अवयवस्य 126, 130.
 अवयवाः 126, 152.
 अवयवाश्रयः 130.
 अवयवे 76.
 अवयवेषु 77.
 अवयवैः 126.
 अवर्णः 81, 103, 118.
 अवर्णम् 118, 131.
 अवर्णकुलम् 81.
 अवर्णस्य 83.
 अवर्णात् 131.
 अवर्णोपधस्य 132.
 अवश्यम् 22, 23, 64, 75, 110,
 112, 146, 162, 163, 179,
 190, 219, 222, 223.
 अवशिष्यते 56.
 अवाग्नेगवित् 30.
 अवाच्त 103.
 अवाच्तम् 103.
 अवाच्ताम् 100.
 अवादेशो 230.
 अवासीत् 227.
 अविचालि 57.
 अविचालिभिः 101.
 अविचालिषु 51.
 अविज्ञानतः 78.
 अविज्ञातम् 28.
 अविद्वांसः 25, 31, 37.
 अविमक्तिः 114, 133, 221.
 अविमव्योः 231.
 अविशेषेण 114, 146, 147, 187,
 195, 224, 226, 229.

अवीत् 231.
 अवृद्धम् 41.
 अवृद्धि 57.
 अवैयाकरणः 22, 24.
 अशुतो 173.
 अश्नोतिग्रहणम् 132.
 अश्नोतेः 132, 173.
 अश्वः 11, 46, 76, 100, 119,
 228.
 अश्वसूनूते 229.
 अशक्त्या 106.
 अशक्तिजार्थः 105, 106.
 अशक्यम् 186.
 अशास्त्रान्वितस्य 108.
 अशिष्टम् 50, 108, 109.
 अष्टमे 192.
 अष्टादशाधा 83.
 अस्ति 56, 61, 63, 83, 89–92,
 97, 103, 105, 107, 112,
 120, 127–129, 131, 135,
 137, 140, 147, 148, 160–
 162, 164–167, 172, 196,
 198, 214, 219, 223, 227–
 230, 232, 233.
 अस्तु 68, 70, 77, 84, 114,
 139, 141, 142, 159, 161,
 162, 172, 179, 185, 215.
 अस्थाने 192.
 अस्थि 200.
 अस्माकम् 70.
 अस्मायिः 62, 155.
 अस्मिन् 42, 165, 166, 169, 186.

असौ 187, 192, 195.
 अस्य 33, 46, 63, 67, 72, 91,
 94, 105, 151, 175, 176,
 183, 192, 218, 220, 233–
 235.
 अस्त 137.
 असल्याम् 228.
 असति 161.
 असन्दिग्धम् 164–166, 169, 170.
 असन्देहः 21, 24, 53, 182–184.
 असन्देहार्थः 24, 125, 201, 202.
 असम्पत्यः 181, 186.
 असम्बद्धम् 217.
 असम्भवः 130, 131, 219.
 असम्भवि 99.
 असम्भवे 219.
 असमर्थः 152.
 असमर्थम् 152.
 असमर्था 152.
 असि 25, 42.
 असिद्धम् 105, 111, 135.
 असिद्धः 220.
 असिद्धत्वात् 105, 128, 160.
 असिद्धे 145.
 असुराः 25.
 असुरैः 71.
 असौ 24, 29, 67, 70, 71, 107,
 109, 110, 112, 180, 206,
 219.
 अहम् 32, 63.
 अहकाराणि 139.
 अहार्णित् 230.

आ.

आक्षरसमाजायिकेन 91, 92.
 आकारः 178, 183, 197, 201.
 आकारम् 87.
 आकारश्चहण्यार्थः 87.
 आकारनिवृत्त्यर्थम् 203.
 आकारनिवृत्त्यर्थेन 204.
 आकारलोपः 128, 204.
 आकारस्थस्य 128.
 आकारस्य 180, 197, 203, 204, 205, 227.
 आकाशः 102.
 आकाशम् 51.
 आकृतिः 16, 48, 55, 56, 81, 84, 103.
 आकृतिम् 55, 56.
 आकृतिमतः 184, 190.
 आकृतिमन्तः 184, 190.
 आकृत्या 55, 56.
 आकृतौ 56, 57.
 आस्थ्यातम् 33, 35.
 आगमः 21, 22, 117, 154.
 आगमाः 85, 86, 118.
 आगमकालेन 47.
 आगमलिङ्गम् 188.
 आगमानाम् 173.
 आगमिनः 173.
 आगमेषु 85.
 आगमौ 172, 173.
 आह 134.
 आच्छादयामः 103, 104.
 आच्छ्रे 192.
 आचार्यः 54, 91, 128, 162, 168, 171, 186, 191, 200, 204, 205, 232.
 आचार्यप्रवृत्तिः 168, 204, 205, 232.
 आचार्यस्य 50, 122, 127, 128, 135, 158.
 आचार्याः 75, 157.
 आचार्याणाम् 157, 163, 182.
 आचार्याचारः 184.
 आचार्याचारात् 182, 184.
 आचार्येण 48, 75.
 आचार्यैः 192.
 आचारात् 157.
 आचारे 67, 71.
 आटतुः 132.
 आडः 132.
 आत् 73, 78, 121, 124, 176–178, 182, 183, 191, 210.
 आतः 78, 128, 204.
 आतृः 108.
 आदैच्च 209.
 आदैज्ञात्वस्य 179.
 आदैचाम् 194.
 आत्मनः 100.
 आत्मा 199.
 औतः 138.
 आर्थर्वणः 65.
 आदयः 46, 67, 82, 84–86.
 आदिः 82–84, 97, 226.
 आदित्यः 102, 163.
 आदित्यम् 102.
 आदित्यवत् 102.
 आदित्यम् 168.
 आदितः 54, 191.
 आदिग्निः 83.

आदिस्थः 92, 95.
 आदिस्थस्य 91.
 आदिषु 106.
 आदीन् 43.
 आदीनाम् 82.
 आदे: 223.
 आदेशः 154, 157, 219.
 आदेशाः 121, 124, 148, 188, 201.
 आदेशौ 219.
 आदैच् 184, 189, 190, 194.
 आदैचः 187, 188, 193.
 आदैच्चाम् 193.
 आन्तर्यतः 89, 121, 124, 201, 207.
 आन्तर्यम् 94.
 आन्यभाव्यम् 100, 102.
 आन्यर्थक्यम् 68.
 आनुनासिक्यम् 199.
 'आनुपूर्वी' 86.
 आनुपूर्व्येण 80.
 आनृधतुः 132.
 आनृधुः 132.
 आग्रोति 29, 30.
 आपच्चम् 70.
 आपशलम् 74.
 आभ्याम् 149.
 आभीक्ष्ये 54.
 आभ्रगुसायनिः 178.
 आभ्रमयम् 178.
 आञ्जा: 85.
 आञ्जेडितम् 192.
 आमिक्षाब्रतः 60.
 आयस्य 97.
 आयादीनाम् 206.
 आयाहि 11.

आयुः 47.
 आयुष्मत् 54, 191.
 आत्मिजीवाः 33.
 आर्धघातुकस्य 234, 235.
 आर्धघातुकयोः 221.
 आर्धघातुके 127, 215.
 आर्या: 65.
 आरण्याः 44.
 आरभ्यमाणः 206.
 आरभ्यते 48, 187, 220.
 आरभते 170.
 आलब्धव्ये 200.
 आलभेतं 24, 200.
 आलूय 126.
 आवर्तते 190.
 आवर्तिन्यः 190.
 आविवेश 33.
 आवृत्तः 56.
 आवृत्तिः 98.
 आवृत्तितः 98, 99.
 आवृत्ते: 98.
 आवृढः 164.
 आश्रयत्वात् 193.
 आश्रयता 193.
 आश्रयम् 193, 194.
 आश्रयः 193.
 आश्रयाणि 193, 194.
 आश्रये 193.
 आश्रीयमाणः 200.
 आश्वस्थीः 130.
 आशुगमित्वात् 101.
 आस्यम् 88.
 आस्यात् 88.
 आस्ये 88.
 आसक्तुम् 80.
 आसद्भ्यामि 80.

आसन्य	184.	202, 229.	
आसदयति	71.	आहर	187.
आसीत्	43.	आहितान्निः	41.
आह	16, 30, 35, 37, 46, 48, 55, 58, 61, 69, 70, 80, 82, 85, 90, 98, 106, 107, 112,	आहोपुरुषिकामात्म	90.
	124, 154, 159, 181, 185.	आहोस्त्वित्	44, 48, 49, 66, 88, 201, 212.

इ

इः	227.	इतरत्राणाय	193.
इक्	116, 139, 207, 208, 212– 214, 221.	इतरथा	127, 181, 186.
इक्प्रकरणात्	225, 226.	इति	6, 11, 16, 23–26, 28, 29, 32, 33, 35, 37, 41–44, 46– 49, 51–53, 55–61, 63–67, 69–77, 79–82, 84–86, 88, 89, 91–101, 103, 107–119, 121–128, 131–142, 144–148, 150–157, 159–174, 176– 187, 189–192, 195–202, 204–206, 208–210, 212–222, 224–235.
इका	221, 233.	इतिहासः	65.
इग्रहणम्	203.	इदम्	30, 43, 50, 57, 58, 60, 61, 75, 79, 85, 88, 79, 104, 112, 116, 125, 135, 140, 141, 143, 145, 150, 151, 153, 154, 156, 157, 173, 177, 178, 181, 182, 184, 187, 188, 192, 194, 199–201, 212, 217, 226, 228, 231, 235.
इग्लक्षणयोः	233.	इदानीम्	61, 68, 75, 135, 142, 155, 163, 181, 213, 214, 219–221, 224, 233, 234.
इग्लक्षणा	225, 226	इदुतौ	136.
इज्ज्यन्ति	35.		
इक्षितम्	16.		
इखात्स	215.		
इडः	233.		
इच्छाति	170, 196.		
इद्	139.		
इद्विधिः	139.		
इण्	139, 170.		
इग्रहणम्	171.		
इग्रहणेषु	163, 170.		
इत्	83, 97, 98, 147, 168, 185.		
इत्यंलिङ्गा	184.		
इत्वम्	168.		
इतरत्	193, 194.		
इतरथ	190.		

इदुर्जयम् 147.
 इन्द्रः 121, 126, 201.
 इन्द्रम् 149.
 इन्द्राय 46.
 इन्द्रशत्रुः 26.
 इम् 208.
 इमाम् 25, 33.
 इमानि 25, 116.
 इमे 47, 80, 85, 101, 143,
 152, 188 235.
 इमौ 142, 171, 201.
 इयता 186, 222.
 इयम् 24, 60, 122, 125, 183, 192.
 इव 25, 28, 32, 39, 151, 171,
 214.
 इवर्णः 81, 103, 118.
 इवर्णोवर्णाभ्याम् 131.
 इवर्णोवर्णे 131.

इष्टम् 80, 81, 218.
 इष्टबुद्ध्यर्थम् 174.
 इष्टवाची 218.
 इष्टः 80.
 इष्टान् 80.
 इष्टिम् 41.
 इष्वते 76.
 इष्यन्ते 81.
 इषे 11.
 इह 52, 61, 71, 96, 99, 104,
 110, 115, 117, 122-124,
 126, 127, 129, 132, 133,
 137-139, 145-146, 148,
 154, 160, 163, 168, 169,
 177-180, 183, 187, 192,
 193, 197, 202, 215, 216,
 218-222, 226, 230, 232.
 इहार्थम् 224, 227.

ई.

ईकारः 94.
 ईत् 112.
 ईले 11.
 ईषा 121.
 ईषिणः 35.

ईहमानानाम् 155.
 ईहितव्यम् 215-217.
 ईहिता 215-217.
 ईहितुम् 215-217.

उ.

उ 149, 159.
 उः 114, 133, 166, 167, 169,
 222, 234, 235.
 उ३ 159.
 उकः 44, 184.
 उक्तम् 44, 56, 70, 77, 78, 84,
 98, 108, 114, 135, 142,
 154, 179, 186, 200, 225.

उक्ता 43, 49, 183.
 उक्तानि 44, 49.
 उक्ते 44, 76.
 उच्चार्य 80.
 उच्चार्यम् 83.
 उच्चार्यन्ते 86.
 उच्चारणम् 80, 99, 117.
 उच्चारणक्रियः 80.

उच्चारयेत् 200.
 उच्चारितेन 16.
 उच्यते 16, 48, 60, 61, 62, 71, 75, 78, 83, 88, 98, 99, 112, 114, 115, 150, 160, 163, 177, 180, 182-185, 196, 200, 205, 206, 214, 218, 224, 226, 229, 231, 232.
 उच्यन्ते 188.
 उच्यमानः 206, 207.
 उच्यमाने 201.
 उच्छिष्ट्य 61.
 उच्चमाम् 98.
 उच्चरकालम् 75.
 उच्चरत्र 115.
 उच्चरपदलोपः 151.
 उच्चरपदवृद्धिः 179.
 उच्चरपदवृद्धौ 178, 179.
 उच्चरपदस्य 179.
 उच्चरपदे 179.
 उच्चरभूयस्त्वात् 119.
 उच्चरम् 105.
 उच्चरस्य 117, 122, 147, 148.
 उच्चरार्थम् 129, 205, 223, 224, 229.
 उच्चरे 77.
 उच्चिष्ट 149.
 उत्सूक्ष्मम् 78.
 उत्स्कुल्य 209.
 उत्पत्तिः 152.
 उत्पत्तिताः 101.
 उत्सञ्ज्यन्ते 187.
 उत्सर्गः 48, 229.
 उत्सर्गस्य 218, 220.
 उत्त्वे 139.
 उत्सर्गेण 210.

उत 25; 37, 163.
 उद्यते 42.
 उदकम् 121, 126, 199, 201.
 उद्भू 106, 117.
 उद्बोध 228.
 उद्बोधम् 228.
 उद्बोधाम् 228.
 उदात्तः 81, 198, 200.
 उदात्तग्रहणम् 200.
 उदात्तम् 200.
 उदात्तस्य 198.
 उदाहरणम् 73, 78, 163.
 उदाहरन्ति 183.
 उदित् 169, 171.
 उदीच्येषु 65.
 उदुम्बरवर्णनाम् 30.
 उपगीतः 82.
 उपचाराः 96, 99.
 उपचारात् 157, 182, 183.
 उपचेतुम् 97.
 उपजनः 57, 101, 153, 154.
 उपजनविकारैः 154.
 उपताप्योः 145.
 उपतिष्ठते 201.
 उपदिश्यते 138, 174.
 उपदिश्यन्ते 43, 45, 95, 112, 126, 143.
 उपदिश्यमानस्य 88, 89, 90.
 उपदिश्येत् 92, 138, 140.
 उपदिश्येन् 116.
 उपदिशति 158, 192, 193.
 उपदिशेत् 119.
 उपदिष्टः 155, 187, 195.
 उपदिष्टा 81, 103.
 उपदिष्टा: 80, 138, 187.
 उपदिष्टे 44.

उपदिष्टेतु 45.
 उपदेशः 79, 80, 81, 86–88, 90,
 92, 105, 106, 110–112, 117,
 140, 143, 144, 146, 158,
 160, 174.
 उपदेशस्य 105, 204.
 उपदेशसामर्थ्यात् 206.
 उपदेशात् 81, 84, 90.
 उपदेशो 105, 140.
 उपदेशोन 105.
 उपदेष्टव्यः 140.
 उपधानीयः 143, 144.
 उपधानीयादेः 144.
 उपधा 139, 144, 147, 221.
 उपधायाः 168.
 उपधासंक्षा 147.
 उपन्यासः 30, 93, 102, 109, 130.
 उपपद्यते 72, 74, 76, 226.
 उपसर्गात् 145.
 उपमर्देन 56.
 उपमृद्य 55, 56.
 उपयुक्ता 46.
 उपरता 56.
 उपरिष्ठात् 122, 136.
 उपलक्षयितुम् 190.
 उपलब्धिः 102.
 उपलब्धौ 65.
 उपलभ्य 185.
 उपलभ्यते 56, 100, 102.
 उपलभ्यन्ते 65, 153.
 उपलभ्यते 102.
 उपविश्य 186.
 उपस्थास्यते 98.
 उपस्थितम् 221.
 उपसङ्कृन्ता 213, 214.
 उपसर्गः 33, 35.
 उपसरज्जः 205.

उपात्तः 53, 54.
 उपादाय 58.
 उपादीयते 60, 61.
 उपादीयमाने 53.
 उपायेन 23.
 उच्चिः 144.
 उच्चितिः 144.
 उच्चिता 144, 145.
 उच्चितुम् 144, 145.
 उद्ब्जक 147.
 उब्जे 145.
 उब्जौ 145.
 उभयतः 133.
 उभयश्चा 48, 49.
 उभयम् 48, 84, 154, 200, 211, 218.
 उभयसंक्षानि 177.
 उभयोः 122.
 उभयोपदेशः 44.
 उभे 189, 196.
 उभौ 109, 171.
 उभितुम् 203.
 उभितव्यम् 203.
 उभिता 203.
 उरःकः 148.
 उरःकेण 148.
 उरःक्रेण 144.
 उरःपः 148.
 उरःपेण 144, 148.
 उरःपेण 144.
 उरसि 33.
 उवडादेशः 230.
 उवर्णः 81, 103, 118.
 उशती 37.
 उष्णम् 199.
 उष्ट्रमुखः 151.
 उष्ट्रमुखम् 151.
 उषिताः 63.

ऊ.

ऊ 159.
ऊकालः 117, 159,
ऊढा 121;
ऊत् 112.

ऊर्मिंग् 42.
ऊष 61, 63, 66.
ऊषशब्दः 156.
ऊहः 21, 22.

ऋ ऋ.

ऋचता 177.
ऋक्षः 150.
ऋक्तम् 114, 115, 133.
ऋक्तारग्रहणम् 132, 133.
ऋक्तारस्य 105, 132, 133.
ऋक्तारात् 133, 135.
ऋक्ताराणम् 235.
ऋक्तारे 111, 132, 169.
ऋच्छाति 222.
ऋच्छिः 212, 213, 214, 221.
ऋच्छेः 213, 222.
ऋत् 136, 169.

ऋतः 136, 168, 215.
ऋतकः 106, 107.
ऋतकशब्दः 107.
ऋतकशब्दस्य 107.
ऋद्धशः 213.
ऋदोः 124, 202.
ऋपिडः 107.
ऋपिडः 107.
ऋल्लृ 105, 157.
ऋषयः 71.
ऋषिः 67, 99.
ऋषिसंप्रदायः 64.
ऋ 222.

ल.

लृकारः 105, 106.
लृकारम् 111.
लृकारस्य 105.
लृकारोपदेशः 105, 106, 115.

लृतकः 106, 107, 112.
लृतकोय 106.
लृपिडः 107.
लृपिडः 107.

ए.

ए 119, 229.
एः 221.
एओड् 116, 157.
एकः 37, 52, 66, 95, 100, 102,
122, 152, 199, 218, 219,
233.
एकम् 102, 212, 221, 226.

एकगम्यः 39.
एकत्वम् 153.
एकत्वात् 95.
एकदेशः 113.
एकदेशः 126.
एकम् 191.
एकयोगः 210.

एकयोगे 210.
 एकवर्णवत् 129.
 एकवर्णः 149, 155.
 एकवर्णनाम् 149, 155.
 एकवर्णनि 149.
 एकविभक्तिकल्पम् 188.
 एकविशेषतिथा 65.
 एकशब्दम् 65.
 एकशेषः 48.
 एकस्य 100, 161, 167, 219.
 एका 152.
 एकाच् 95, 96, 98, 99,
 एकादेशो 121.
 एकाम् 99.
 एकारः 118–120, 123, 206.
 एकारम् 119.
 एकेन 84.
 एकैकशः 99.
 एकैकस्य 29, 46, 67.
 एह् 177.
 एडः 119.
 एचः 118.
 एचि 121.
 एचौ 201.
 एणीकृतः 82.
 एलक्ट्रा 121.
 एत् 116.
 एतत् 29, 33, 39, 43, 44, 49,
 51, 55, 56, 62, 73, 76, 78,
 80, 84, 88–92 94, 97–99,
 103, 104, 110, 111, 115,
 118, 119, 122, 127–129,
 131, 135–137, 144, 145,
 147, 148, 155, 158, 160,
 162, 164–172, 179, 181,
 182, 185, 186, 189–193,
 198, 200, 201, 204–206,
 208, 210, 218, 221, 222,
 227, 228, 230, 232–235.
 एतस्मिन् 45, 46, 65, 197, 219.
 एतस्य 89, 90, 91, 127, 156.
 एतान् 62.
 एतानि 92, 107, 156, 159, 205.
 एतावन्तः 163.
 एतावान् 65, 189.
 एति 149.
 एते 64, 66, 94, 157, 208.
 एतेन 58, 92.
 एतेषाम् 63, 66, 86, 125, 157,
 158, 221.
 एतैः 135.
 एनम् 54, 65, 69.
 एनाम् 37.
 एभिः 149.
 एव 29, 30, 43, 47, 49, 52–
 59, 61, 65, 67, 68, 70, 71,
 73, 75, 78, 84, 88, 90, 91,
 93, 94, 97, 103–105, 107,
 110, 112, 119, 120, 124,
 127, 128, 130, 132, 133–
 136, 140, 144–146, 148,
 154, 156, 159–161, 163–
 166, 169, 171, 183–186,
 188–191, 194, 200–202, 206,
 210, 213, 214, 216–218,
 220–223, 225–229, 232, 234,
 235.
 एवम् 16, 29, 30, 42–44, 46,
 55, 61, 67–71, 74, 76–78,
 81, 83, 84, 88, 89, 92, 97–
 99, 101, 103, 104, 109,
 110, 122, 134, 141, 148,

150, 151, 159, 161, 163, 92, 98, 107, 108, 110, 115,
 166-173, 177-181, 183, 185, 122, 125, 127, 132, 135,
 198, 199, 207, 214, 215, 136, 141, 142, 155, 159,
 217, 219, 220, 221, 226, 161, 178-181, 200, 202,
 230-232. 206, 214, 216, 218, 219,
एवंकालः 159. 229.
एवंज्ञातीयकालि 155, 156. **एषा** 115, 120, 158, 159, 171-
एवंज्ञातीयकेषु 201. **एषाम्** 39, 58, 63, 144.
एषः 25, 31, 39, 45, 46, 49, **एषितव्या** 226.
 55, 56, 58, 70, 77, 80, 82, **एषु** 58, 149.

ऐ.

ऐबौद्ध 116, 157. **ऐत्** 116.
ऐकारः 128, 183. **ऐचोः** 119.
ऐकारस्य 180. **ऐचौ** 118.
ऐकार्यात् 153. **ऐतिकायनः** 121.
ऐच् 73, 78, 124, 136, 176, **ऐश्विकायनः** 117.
 177, 178, 182, 183, 191, **ऐख्** 127.
 210. **ऐस्मावः** 127.

ओ.

ओः 215. **ओत्** 116.
ओकारः 119, 120, 206, 207. **ओदनः** 51, 121.
ओकारम् 119. **ओम्** 43.

औ.

औकारः 178, 183. **औणादिकः** 173.
औकारस्य 180. **औत्** 116.
औकारारौ 123. **औतः** 201.
औपगवः 121, 149.

ऋ.

ऋडति 204, 224, 226, 229. **ऋतुगतम्** 30.
ऋडत्यत्येषु 224. **ऋियताम्** 65.
ऋिन् 187. **ऋियते** 45, 55, 58, 60, 61, 83.

84, 92, 106, 132, 136, 158,
 160, 174, 184, 186, 190,
 192, 194, 195, 197, 203,
 208, 223, 235.
क्रियन्ते 55, 56, 103, 106, 157.
क्रियमाणम् 61.
क्रियमाणे 123, 124, 128, 182,
 183, 201.
क्रिया 16.
क्रियाशब्दः 106.
क्रियाशब्दाः 107.
क्रियेरन् 103.
क्रोर्धीयाः 217.
क 30, 39, 63, 66, 74, 85, 90,
 124, 131, 144, 158, 189,
 209, 226.
कचित् 56, 134, 143, 223, 229.
कस्थस्य 111.
क्षसः 139.
क्षसविधिः 139.
क्षिवण्णः 82.
क्षरति 173.
क्षरन्ति 42.
क्षरम् 173.
क्षिप्रः 214.
क्षिप्रशुद्धयोः 213, 222.
क्षिप्रे 212, 213, 221.
क्षीयते 173.
क्षुत् 60.
क्षुद्रः 214.
क्षुद्रे 213, 221.
क्षुभ्नादिषु 135.

क.

कः 16, 29, 30, 51, 55, 61,
 67, 68, 72, 80, 89, 92, 95,
 105, 113, 114, 116, 123,
 125, 126, 128, 138-140,
 153, 180, 189, 202, 204,
 212, 218, 219, 223, 224.
ककारः 128, 149, 180.
ककारम् 129, 204, 206.
ककारस्य 149, 156.
ककारापाये 149, 150.
ककारौ 136, 137.
ककुदम् 16.
कटकाः 56.
कण्ठः 110.
कण्ठे 33.
कण्ठेन 53.
कण्डूयति 109.
कण्डूयितानि 70.
कण्डूयेत् 109.
कतमसिन् 164.
कथयेत् 78.
कथम् 44, 47, 48, 50, 51, 55,
 56, 58, 84, 85, 89, 91, 99,
 107, 114, 128, 133, 137,
 143, 146, 155, 157, 161,
 162, 168, 170, 172, 177,
 179, 180, 181, 187, 191,
 194, 195, 199, 204, 208,
 212, 221, 229, 232, 235.
कथञ्चित् 220.
कथञ्चातीयकः 48.
कदली 110.
कदाचित् 118, 161.
कपालान् 61.

कपालानि 61.
 कपिलः 16, 77.
 कपिलाम् 99.
 कपोतः 16.
 कम् 55.
 कञ्चित् 201.
 कञ्चलदः 128, 204.
 कञ्जोजेषु 65.
 कथाचित् 55, 106.
 कयोः 97, 188.
 कर्णे 192.
 कर्वर्यम् 167.
 कर्तरि 215.
 कर्तव्यः 44, 46, 48, 55, 81, 86,
 87, 90, 92, 111, 112, 140,
 143, 144, 182.
 कर्तव्यम् 44, 117, 121-124, 126,
 131, 138, 139, 146, 151,
 169, 207, 213, 223, 224,
 226, 229.
 कर्तव्या: 235.
 कर्तव्ये 198.
 कर्ता 163, 215.
 कर्तरः 215.
 कर्तरौ 215.
 कर्तुम् 32, 155.
 कर्तु 166, 235.
 कर्त्ता 130, 131.
 कर्मणि 48, 71, 95.

 कर्षति 163.
 कर्हिचित् 28.
 करणम् 75, 80, 97, 103.
 करणात् 97.
 करिष्यति 99.
 करिष्यते 83, 122, 132, 134,
 136, 147, 159, 184, 185,
 210, 222, 225, 226.
 करिष्यन् 58.
 करिष्यामि 58.
 करोति 33, 91, 97, 99, 122,
 127-129, 168-170, 196, 198,
 200, 201, 204, 206, 222,
 232, 233.
 करोषि 198.
 कल्पः 43.
 कल्पनम् 107.
 कल्पयितव्यः 107.
 कलः 82.
 कला 83, 84, 86.
 कलादिकाम् 83.
 कश्चित् 48, 64, 68, 90, 98,
 106, 149, 150, 155, 162,
 192.
 कस्मात् 124, 128, 157, 176,
 201, 235.
 कस्य 227.
 कसेः 154.
 कसते: 39.

का-

का 79, 145, 189, 193.
 काकुदम् 42.
 काण्डीरः 150.
 कानि 20, 152.

 काण्ठवः 149.
 कासम् 32.
 कामचारः 131, 221.
 कामधुक् 66.

कामयमाना 37.
 कार्यः 49, 52.
 कार्यम् 58, 99, 197, 225.
 कार्या: 35, 33.
 कार्या 58.
 कार्याणि 105, 106, 111, 159,
 193, 194.
 कार्यर्थः 143.
 कार्यिणः 190.
 कार्यिणौ 142.
 कार्ये 52.
 कार्येण 190.
 कार्येषु 51, 106.
 कोषापणम् 104.
 कार्षी: 16.
 कारकः 179.
 कारकेषु 76.
 कारणम् 63, 88, 91, 94, 102,
 198, 199, 213, 226.
 कालः 46, 88, 100.
 कालाः 33,
 कालानाम् 159.
 काशाकृत्स्नम् 74.
 काष्ठम् 61, 130.

कि-

किञ्चित् 43, 47, 61, 74, 105,
 140, 155, 184, 194, 223.
 कित्करणम् 128, 204, 205.
 कित्करणे 128, 204.
 कित्वम् 139, 141.
 कित्वप्रतिषेधः 141.
 किति 128, 234.
 किम् 16, 30, 43, 44, 48, 49,
 53, 57, 58, 61, 63, 66, 69,
 72, 73, 75, 76, 78, 79, 83,
 87-89, 91, 92, 94, 102, 103,
 105, 112, 121, 123, 126-128,
 139, 142, 144-147, 150, 151,
 153-155, 157, 160, 163, 167,
 171, 173, 174, 178, 180-182,
 185-187, 190, 195-203, 208,
 212-214, 216, 219, 221, 223,
 225, 226, 231, 233, 234.
 किरणा 96, 99.
 किर्मस्यम् 171.

कु-

कुः 134, 176.
 कुकुटः 44, 59, 136, 159.
 कुण्डम् 140, 181.
 कुण्डले 56.
 कुण्डकाः 55.
 कुत्वम् 176, 177.
 कुतः 29, 33, 39, 51, 55, 63,
 80, 94, 100, 125, 149, 153,
 154, 158, 164-167, 169,
 170, 182, 184, 186, 189,
 190, 193, 206, 214.
 कुम्भकारः 58.
 कुमार्यः 181.
 कुमारी 106, 112.
 कुर्यात् 41, 99.
 कुर्वन् 16.
 कुर्वन्तः 25, 67.
 कुर्वन्ति 25, 32, 58, 183.
 कुर्वते 183.
 कुलम् 58, 103.
 कुशलः 29.

कूटस्थः 101.
कूटस्थम् 57.
कूटस्थेषु 51, 54.
कूटस्थैः 101.
कूपः 71, 149, 155.

कूपम् 71.
कूपस्य 155.
कूपार्थः 149, 155, 156.
कूपे 149, 155, 156.

कृ.

कृत्यम् 75.
कृत्वः 99.
कृत्वा 56, 64, 75, 91, 103, 108,
128, 155, 162, 168, 170,
173, 204, 232.
कृत्वायाः 180.
कृतः 22, 41, 68, 192, 193.
कृतम् 41, 44, 95, 187, 200,
221.
कृते 128.
कृतवन्तः 63, 157.
कृतोन्तेषु 183.

कृतानि 152.
कृति 126.
कृते 144, 146, 160, 168, 204,
205, 228, 230, 232, 233.
कृतेः 154.
कृण 114.
कृणः 133.
कृपे: 105, 106.
कृष्णः 77.
कृष्णम् 200.
कृष्णाम् 181.

कू.

कूप्तः 106, 133.
कूरृप्तशिख 114, 115.
कूप्तवान् 133.

कूपिस्थः 112.
कूपिस्थस्य 105, 111.
कूपे 111.

के, कै, कौ.

के 39, 82, 95, 106, 134, 143,
165.
केचित् 155, 183.
केन 74.
केवलम् 64.

केवलानि 73, 78.
केषाम् 11, 198.
कैः 192.
कौ 93.
कौण्डिन्यः 142.

ख.

खद्वर्द्ध्यः 123.
खद्वा 121, 201.
खद्वादकम् 92.
खद्वाभिः 127.
खद्वेन्द्रः 121, 201.
खद्वेषणा 121.
खद्वेष्या 201.
खद्वैतिकायनः 121, 201.
खद्वैलका 121, 201.
खद्वोदकम् 121, 201.
खद्वोदा 121, 201.
खद्वौदनः 121, 201.

खद्वौपगवः 121, 201.
खण्डकोपाध्यायः 198.
खदिराङ्गारः 56.
खनन् 71.
खय् 172.
खयि 172.
खरसुखः 151.
खलु 11, 22, 46, 54, 60, 61,
63, 64, 68, 90, 99, 109,
111, 135, 155, 156, 158,
186, 188, 192.

खा, खे.

खादिरः 60.
खानकः 71.
खानकवत् 71.

खारीशतम् 152.
खेदविगमः 60.
खेदात् 60.

ग.

ग्रहस्तः 82.
ग्रहणम् 51–53, 87, 88, 90–92, 94,
115, 122, 125, 126, 132,
146, 157, 159, 170, 178,
179, 197, 199, 201, 207,
208, 212, 213, 214.
ग्रहणस्य 88, 94.
ग्रहणात् 103, 160.

ग्रहणे 70.
ग्रहणेन 87, 103, 126.
ग्रहणेषु 95, 98, 103.
ग्रहीज्यति 81, 103.
ग्राम्यः 44, 59.
ग्राम्यस्फरः 44.
गुण्यति 203.

ग.

गच्छन्ति 209.
गणेन 177.
गत्वा 58.
शता 85.

गतिः 150, 151.
गम्यते 37, 44, 52, 149, 150.
गम्या 60.
गम्यायाम् 60.

गमयेत् 30.
गमिंम् 65.
गतिकर्मा 65.
गमे: 145, 207.
गर्गः 82-84.

गर्गाः 196.
गर्दभः 76.
गरीयान् 46.
गरीयांसम् 170.

गा, वि.

गाम् 181, 192.
गापोष्टक् 129, 206.
गाव्यादयः 44.
गाव्यादिषु 45.

गाव्यादीन् 108.
गावः 131.
गावी 29, 46, 67.
गिरिणा 96, 99.

गु.

गुणः 16, 121, 124, 177, 191,
199, 200, 203-207, 209,
210, 213-217, 220-222,
233-235.

गुणग्रहणम् 223.

गुणग्रहणस्य 223.

गुणम् 71.

गुणविधौ 223.

गुणभेदात् 199.

गुणचृद्धिग्रहणम् 208, 209.

गुणचृद्धिग्रहणस्य 208.

गुणचृद्धी 124, 203, 208-210,
212, 217, 218, 220, 235.

गुणचृद्धयोः 226.
गुणशब्दाः 106, 107.
गुणस्य 198, 199.
गुणाः 81, 199, 200.
गुणे 122, 204, 205, 215, 230,
232.

गुणेन 206.

गुणेषु 200, 221.

गुरु 92, 147, 170, 189.

गुरुलघुता 190.

गुरुसंबा 147.

गुरोः 115, 147, 136.

गुहा 35.

गृ.

गृहाति 103, 137.

गृहीयात् 87, 88.

गृहते 137.

गृहन्ते 132-139.

गृहमाणम् 221.

गृहमाणेन 221.

गृहेत 78.

गृहीत्वा 192.

गृहीतम् 104.

गो,

गोद्धयचः 129.
गोका 165.
गोग्रहणम् 130.
गोणी 29, 46, 67.

गोता 29, 46, 67.
गोद्वात 117.
गोदः 128, 204.
गोपोतलिका 29, 46, 67.

गौ.

गौः 11, 16, 29, 45, 46, 67, गौघेरः 142.
76, 192.

घ, घ.

घन्ति 154.
घटम् 58.
घटस्य 99.
घटिकः 96.

घटिकाः 55.
घटीनाम् 30.
घटेन 58, 96.

घा, घृ, घे, घो.

घातकः 154.
घातयति 154.
घृतम् 77.

घे: 215.
घोषवत् 41.

ङ, ङि.

ङजः 172.
ङञुद् 172.
ङञुष् 172.
ङमः 172.

ङमुद् 117.
ङित् 195.
ङिति 205, 215.

च, च.

च्छौ 94.
च 11, 22 23-25, 29, 30, 32,
33, 35, 41, 43, 45-47, 51,
54-56, 58-61, 63-71, 73,
75, 76, 78, 80, 81, 83-86,
88, 89, 91-96, 98-119, 122,
124, 126, 128-143, 146-

152, 154-159, 161, 163,
164-170, 174, 175, 177-
181, 183-186, 188-190,
192-194, 196, 198-201,
203-207, 209, 210, 212-
214, 216-222, 224-226, 228,
230-235.

चक्र 61, 63, 66.
चक्रा 66.
चक्षुष्मान् 152.
चकाराकरणात् 210.
चत्वारः 65.
चत्वारि 25, 33, 35.
चतुर्थम् 35.
चतुर्या: 106.
चतुर्भिः 46.

चायकः 218, 220.
चिनुते 69.

चेत् 63, 67, 70, 81, 84, 100,
116, 126, 132, 195, 196,
212-214, 225.
चेष्टन्ते 35.
चेष्टितम् 16.

छः 178.
छन्दः 177.
छन्दसि 136, 177.
छन्दोगानाम् 119.
छन्दोवत् 177.

छक्करः 180.
छक्करेण 172.
छातः 66.
छोन् 66-68, 70, 71, 86, 175.
छापकम् 89-92, 97, 127-130,
135, 162, 168, 170, 204,
206, 232.
छापकाचि 205.

चतुर्मात्राः 121, 124.
चतुर्मात्राणाम् 121, 124.
चतुरस्त्रम् 41.
चतुष्टयी 106.
चन्द्रतारकवत् 175.
चपेटाम् 198.
चयनम् 218, 220.
चर्चा 73, 78.
चषालः 183.

चा, चि.

चिरम् 46.

चे, चो.

चोः 176.
चोदयते 88, 90, 92, 105, 130,
131, 223.
चोदितः 75.

छ, छि, छे.

छिन्यात् 110.
छिशेषु 16.
छिन्नति 222.
छे 127.

ज.

ज्ञापयति 91, 122, 127, 128, 135,
162, 168-171, 200, 204, 205, 232.
ज्ञापकार्थः 206.
ज्ञायते 48, 51, 55, 58, 89.
ज्ञेयः 22, 23, 97, 198, 199.
ज्यायः 46.
ज्वलति 28.

ज.

जगाम् 46.
जटिलः 98.
जना॒ः 212.
जने॑ः 205, 206.
जयम् 29, 30.
जर्गृचे॑ः 168.
जरसम् 66.

जलम् 194.
जले॑ 194.
जश्वम् 177.
जश्वे॑ 144.
जश्मावः 144.
जहाति॑ 199.

जा.

जात्याख्यायम् 48.
जातस्य 41, 183.
जातिशब्दाः 106, 107.
जानते॑ 39.

जानन्ति॑ 183.
जानाति॑ 29, 67, 70.
जायते॑ 126.
जाया॑ 37.

जि, जी, जु.

जिह्वा॑ 42.
जिहामूलीयः 143.
जिहीर्णति॑ 168.
जीरदातुः 142.

जीवति॑ 46.
जीवे॑ 142.
जुसि॑ 215, 221.

झ.

झकारः 172.
झकारपरः 172.
झकारपरयोः 171.
झकारभकारपरे॑ 172.
झकारभकारयोः 172.
झकारभकारौ 172, 173.
झकारस्य 171.

झभञ्ज् 171.
झरः 162, 163.
झरि॑ 142.
झल्यहणानि॑ 139.
झलः 103, 139.
झलि॑ 103.

ञ, ङ.

ञिणति॑ 223-225.
ञकारः 171, 180.
ञकारेण 171.

ञमङ्गणनम् 171.
ञिति॑ 225.

टि, डि, ढि.

टिलोपः 205.

हः 145.

उम् 205.

उच्चनम् 206.

द्रलोपे 164.

दलोपः 228.

दलोपे 228.

खः 101.

यः 133, 134, 136.

यक्तारः 163, 171, 180.

यक्तारीयति 157.

यत्वम् 135, 144, 148.

गित् 95.

गिति 225.

गिश्वयोः 232, 233.

गिश्विभ्याम् 232.

तः

वियक्तारकम् 161.

विव्यञ्जनः 163.

विविष्टव्यकम् 194.

विषु 33.

त्रीणि 35.

त्वः 25, 37.

त्वरितः 43.

त्वसै 37.

त्वोः 11

तः

तः 124, 202.

तम् 58, 66, 71, 185.

तक्तारः 125, 201, 202.

तक्तारे 125, 201, 202.

तक्तारौ 136, 137.

तच्छेषः 212, 217, 218.

तत् 16, 28-31, 41, 43, 44, 46,

48, 51, 52; 54, 56, 58, 61,

63-67, 69-71, 73, 75-78,

83, 85, 90, 92, 93, 98, 99,

101-105, 108, 109, 115,

122, 124, 126, 130, 134,

142, 145, 151, 152, 155,

159, 162, 163, 170, 174,

177, 178, 183, 185, 187,

189, 190, 192-194, 196, 199-

201, 206, 209, 211-214, 218,

223, 224, 226, 231, 233, 235.

तत्कालस्य 197, 202.
 तत्कालानाम् 197.
 तत्कालेषु 159.
 तत्पुरुषः 24.
 तत्र 11, 47, 49, 51, 54, 61, 65,
 93–95, 98, 99, 123, 126,
 139, 146, 148, 153, 155,
 156, 160, 163, 169, 170,
 186, 189, 190, 192–197,
 200, 214, 218, 221.
 तत्रभवतः 31.
 तत्रभवताम् 120, 183.
 तत्रभवन्तः 71.
 तत्वम् 37, 57.
 ततः 24, 71, 75, 86, 122, 134,
 136, 145, 159, 162, 168,
 192, 204, 205, 209, 210,
 212, 220, 222, 225, 226,
 232.
 तत्त्वत् 39.
 तथा 43, 55, 60, 61, 64, 67,
 70, 71, 81, 85, 103, 131,
 151, 161, 186, 199.
 तथाजातीयकः 122.
 तथाजातीयकम् 122.
 तद्वितः 74.
 तद्वितम् 41.
 तद्विताः 41, 74, 75, 76.
 तद्वितार्थः 59.
 तद्वितेषु 223.
 तद्वाचः 57.
 तद्वावितग्रहणे 179.
 तद्विभस्य 199.
 तद्वत् 58, 103, 154, 209.
 तद्वति 179.
 तद्वानः 71.
 तद्वयवादः 215, 217, 218.
 तदर्थः 151.
 तदर्थगतिः 151.
 तदर्थस्य 151.
 तदर्थेन 112.
 तनूनाम् 66.
 तप्यध्वम् 61.
 तपरः 103, 117, 124, 197, 202.
 तपरकरणम् 127, 128, 169, 197.
 तपरकरणे 128.
 तपराः 103.
 तपराणि 116, 118.
 तपरे 124, 128.
 तपसा 61.
 तमर्थम् 30.
 तया 99.
 तयोः 118, 163, 183.
 तर्कः 154.
 तर्वाचः 71.
 तर्हि 10, 16, 30, 47, 58, 63,
 68, 69, 72–76, 78, 81, 83–
 85, 89, 93, 95, 97, 107,
 114, 115, 118, 122–125,
 127–131, 134, 135, 139,
 141, 142, 145–147, 150–
 152, 158, 160, 163–170,
 179, 180, 185, 187, 188,
 190, 192, 194, 195, 198,
 200–202, 206, 207, 214,
 215, 221, 226–230, 232,
 233, 235.
 तरति 96, 129, 148, 215.
 तल्लोकम् 93, 137, 160.
 तल्लिङ्गम् 184.
 तस्मात् 16, 22, 25, 28, 47, 92,
 102, 106, 132, 140, 159,

163, 169, 187, 189, 207,
225, 226, 233.
तासिन् 106, 226.
तस्मै 198.
तस्य 30, 48, 90, 105, 106,
109–111, 122, 129, 132, **तस्याः** 229.
तस्यम् 24.

ता.

तात् 124, 202.
तान् 22, 33, 103, 104.
तानि 35.
ताम् 24.
तालु 42.
तावत् 11, 44, 52, 58, 59, 61,
62, 75, 85, 106, 109, 122,
तावद्धर्यः 178, 180.
ताचति 58.
ताचती 178, 180.

ति, ती.

तिद् 112.
तितउ 39.
तितउना 39.

तिलः 152.
तिक्ष्वः 170.
तीर्णः 63.

तु.

तु 25, 29, 31, 32, 49, 54, 56, 63,
65, 68, 71, 83, 84, 90, 95,
97, 99, 100, 109, 110, 112,
128, 130, 137, 147, 153,
155, 156, 162, 168, 169,
185, 189, 194, 204–206,
216, 225, 226, 232, 235.

तुक् 126.

तुक्ष्यम् 127.

तुन्दशोकयोः 129, 205.
तुञ्जवत् 39.
तुरीयम् 35.
तुल्यः 88, 94, 131, 188.
तुल्यम् 69.
तुल्यजातीयान् 158.
तुल्यजातीयेषु 158.
तुल्यरूपे 136.

ते.

तमोतिशब्दम् 135.
ते 22, 39, 42, 65, 68, 71, 88, 99,
119, 131, 183, 185, 229, 245.

तेज्यः 43.

तेर 61.

तेन 42, 71; 88, 97, 118, 134,
149, 153, 159, 183, 185,
200, 216, 218, 233.
तेजाम् 58, 143, 152, 178, 187.
तेषु 32, 86, 208.

तै, तौ.

तैः 71.
तैलदाने 152.

तैलम् 77, 131.
तौ 93, 109, 119, 142, 232.

द.

दश्यते 55, 66, 101, 134, 196, 198.
दश्यन्ते 65, 68, 101, 149, 177, 181.
दशिः 213, 214, 221.
दशोः 222.
दष्टः 101.
दष्टम् 75.
दष्टान्तः 196.
दष्टान्ते 197.
द्रव्यम् 16, 48, 55, 56.
द्रव्यवत् 96, 99.
द्रव्यान्तरस्या 56.
द्रव्ये 55.
द्रव्येषु 130.
द्रष्टव्यः 52, 151, 193.
द्रष्टव्यम् 221.
द्रष्टा 102.
द्रथक्षरम् 41.
द्रथचः 129.
द्रथज्जलक्षणः 129, 130.
द्योतितम् 156.
द्यौः 51.

द्रयोः 91, 97, 128, 167, 188, 189, 204, 219.
द्वि: 112, 163, 171.
द्विकार्ययुक्तः 218.
द्विकार्ययोगः 218, 219.
द्विगताः 85.
द्वितीया 221.
द्वियकारकम् 161.
द्विर्वचनप्रतिषेधम् 106, 112, 117, 140, 142, 144, 147, 148, 160, 162, 163.
द्विर्वचनप्रतिषेधम् 162.
द्विर्वचनस्य 140, 142.
द्विर्वचनसामर्थ्यात् 163,
द्विर्वचने 142, 160, 161, 163.
द्विव्यञ्जनविधिः 136.
द्विव्यञ्जनाश्रयः 136.
द्विष्ठानि 85.
द्विहल्यणम् 132.
द्विहलः 132.
द्वे 33, 117, 148.
द्वौ 33, 136, 137, 219.

द.

द 101.
दक्षिणाः 99.
दक्षारः 125, 202.
दक्षारे 125, 202.

दक्षारोपघः 145.
दक्षारोपघे 144.
दण्डः 100.
दण्डश्यन्ताम् 196.

196:

देव 181.
दक्षः 52.
द्रुत्वा 99.
द्वात् 109.
द्वर्दशः 37.
द्वदाति 109, 198.
द्वधि 106, 157, 200, 233.
दृग्यः 199.
दृग्यपवित्रपाणि: 186.
दृशीनम् 99.
दर्शनात् 100.

दर्शने 152.
दर्शयति 233.
दश 181.
दशम्याम् 25, 41.
दशम्युच्चरकालम् 41.
दहति 42.
दहनकर्मा 61.
दाक्षिणात्याः 59..
दाढिमानि 181.
दात्रम् 65.
दाति: 65.

दि, दी.

दिवेविषयति 141.
दिव्यम् 46.
दिव्यिः 80.
दीर्घः 81, 91, 92, 117, 121, 122,
124, 126, 129, 159, 164,
165.
दीर्घशहस्रम् 120; 124.
दीर्घस्तुतौ 93.

दीर्घत्वम् 122, 126.
दीर्घवचनात् 123.
दीर्घसत्रवद् 64.
दीर्घसत्राणि 64.
दीर्घत् 127, 130, 138.
दीर्घे 126, 127.
दीर्घतः 97.

दुः

दुर्गः 39.
दुर्धावः 39.
दुष्कृतम् 147.
दुष्टः 25, 26.

दुष्टान् 26.
दुष्टीतम् 147.
दुष्यति 29, 30.

दे.

देवः 33.
देवदक्षः 52, 100, 108, 181,
183, 184, 190, 196, 199.
देवदक्षम् 98.
देवदक्षशब्दः 190.
देवदक्षाद् 192.
देवादिष्ठः 108.
देवित्वा 141.

देवीः 11.
देवेन 33.
देशः 88, 100, 102.
देशः 102.
देशान्तरे 64.
देशान्तरेषु 64.
देहि 106.

दो-

- दोषः 70, 71, 76–78, 95, 97, 98, 108, 115, 122–124, 127, 132, 135, 136, 139, 141, 142, 153, 179, 180, 200, 206, 214, 216.
- दोषवान् 192.
- दोषसमुच्चयः 214.
- दोषाः 49, 82.
- दोषाय 70, 109.

ध, ध-

- ध्मातः 82.
- ध्यानवन्तः 39.
- ध्वंग् 57.
- ध्वनिः 16.
- धनम् 153.
- धनुःशु 146.
- धनूषि 146.

- धर्मः 22, 29, 64, 66–68, 70, 71.
- धर्मनियमः 58, 61.
- धर्मप्रयोजनः 58.
- धर्मस् 70.
- धर्मस्य 61.
- धर्मर्थः 58.
- धर्मर्थः 58.

धा, धी-

- धातवः 85, 149.
- धातुः 91, 92, 95, 149, 155.
- धातुअहणम् 168, 169.
- धातुअहणस्य 168.

- धातुभिः 86.
- धातुशु 85.
- धावति 85.
- धीरा� 39.

न-

- न्यकुटीत् 233.
- न्यदारीत् 230.
- न्यघुवीत् 229.
- न्युवीत् 229.
- न्यपुटीत् 233.
- न्यमार्द 225.
- न्यस्तारीत् 230.

- न्यायः 55, 56, 63, 107.
- न्यायभावात् 107.
- न्यायम् 154, 200.
- न्यायस्य 107.
- न्यासः 136.
- न्यासम् 84.
- न्यासेन 170.

न.

२२-२५, २८, ३०-३३, ३५, नकारान्तस्य ११५.
 , ४३, ४६, ५१-५४, ५६- नन्द्रा: १४४.
 ४८, ६१-६५, ६८, ७०-७८, ८०, ननु ५१, ५६, ६३, ६८, ७०, ७३,
 ८२, ८३, ८८-९४, ९६-१०३, १०६- ७७, ७८, ८४, ९८, १०३, ११४,
 १०९, ११२, ११५, ११७, १२०, ११८, ११२, १२४, १२८, १३५,
 १२२, १२६-१३७, १३९, १४१- १४२, १६४-१६७, १७९, १८६,
 १४३, १४५, १४७, १४८, १५०, १९४, १९६, १९९, २०२, २२०.
 , १५३-१५५, १५७-१७३, नयति २१५.
 ६-१८२, १८४-१९०, १९२-१९४, नयेत् ३०.
 -२०३, २०८, २१०, २१४, नरः ६६.
 २१६-२२१, २२३, २२६-२३३, २३५. नलोपादीनि १५३.
 न: १३३. नवधा ६५.
 निरान्तः ११५.

ना.

नकेतम् ६९. १८३, १९९, २०८, २२९.
 नदः ४३. नर्नमनि: १३५.
 नद्वा १७. नावम् १९४.
 नद्वः ३१. नावि १९३.
 नाम ६, १६, ३०, ३३, ३५, ४१, नासिका १७१.
 -६०, ६१, ६८, ७१, ९२, ९९, १०६,

नि.

निगदिताः २२. नित्ये १६२, १६३.
 निषातः ११२. नित्येषु १०१, १९४.
 नित्यः ३३, ४९, ५१-५५, १६१, १६२, निपातनात् १४५.
 -१६७. निपातस्यस्य ११.
 , ५७, ५८, १३८, १७२. निपाताः ३३, ३५, १४९, १५५.
 निष्ठम् ५७. निपातानाम् १४९, १५५.
 निष्ठः ५३, ५४. निप्रातव्यौ २३२.
 -१०४. निमिषन्ति ३५.
 ५५. निमित्तम् १२९, १४२, १८०, २०६.
 १०१, १९४, १९५. निमिषितम् १६.

नियतविषया: 65.
 नियमः 45, 58, 60, 61, 67, 69,
 71, 208, 216-218, 220.
 नियमम् 67.
 नियमस्य 218.
 नियमात् 202, 216, 217.
 नियमार्थम् 132, 135, 226.
 नियमे 220.
 नियोगतः 131.
 निर्ग्रहः 102.
 निर्धारनिष्टते 71.
 निर्णयः 49.
 निर्दिश्यते 133, 201, 221, 223,
 231.
 निर्दिश्यमानस्य 148.
 निर्दिष्टः 122.
 निर्दिश्यस्य 113, 114.
 निर्देशः 14, 133, 151, 221.
 निर्देशो 94.
 निर्वपेत् 41.

निर्वृत्तौ 58.
 निर्हस्ते 71.
 निरञ्जनासिकाः 93.
 निरस्तः 82.
 निवर्त्यन्ते 84.
 निवर्तकः 108.
 निवर्तकम् 195.
 निवर्तकत्वात् 195.
 निवर्तते 185.
 निवर्तन्ते 76.
 निवर्तयति 108.
 निवर्तयन्ति 75.
 निवृत्तम् 83, 209, 211.
 निवृत्तिः 82, 92, 185, 195,
 233-235.
 निष्कारणः 22.
 निष्कृतम् 147.
 निष्पीतम् 147.
 निहिता 35, 39.
 निहितानि 35.

नी, नु-

नीलः 16, 77.
 नु 92, 186.
 नुद 132.
 नुहितिः 132.

नुम् 146.
 नुग्रहणम् 146.
 नुम्बिः 134.
 नुमः 146.

नु, ने, नो, नौ.

नूनमनशब्दम् 135.
 नेटि 228, 229, 230.
 नो 134, 136.
 नौः 193, 194.

नौका 165.
 नौग्रहणम् 130.
 नौश्रात 117.

प्रकृत्य 179, 181.
 प्रकृतम् 115, 209, 216.
 प्रकृतापवदः 210.
 प्रकृतस्य 216.
 प्रकृतिः 112.
 प्रकृतिपाठे 187.
 प्रकृतिवत् 112.
 प्रकृत्यतः 106, 220.
 प्रकृत्यिः 93, 97, 98.
 प्रकृत्यन्ते 193.
 प्रकृत्ययति 93.
 प्रकृत्येत् 93.
 प्रकृतैः 46.-
 प्रगीतः 82.
 प्रगृह्णः 112.
 प्रगृह्णम् 112.
 प्रगृह्णा: 166.
 प्रचलति 126.
 प्रचलन् 126.
 प्रक्षालेन 39.
 प्रज्ञालिपतः 54.
 प्रज्ञयति 186.
 प्रत्यक्षधर्माणः 71.
 प्रत्यक्ष 106, 117.
 प्रत्यभिवादे 31.
 प्रत्यक्षः 91, 149, 155, 173, 187.
 प्रत्यक्षाः 85, 86, 149.
 प्रत्ययेषु 85, 195.
 प्रत्यक्षयवम् 196.
 प्रत्यक्षौ 107.
 प्रत्यास्थानपक्षः 119.
 प्रत्यास्थानयते 103, 119.
 सांख्यायते 115.
 वापन्तिः 83, 89, 90.

प्रत्याच्यः 185.
 प्रत्याच्यन्ते 183.
 प्रत्याहारः 80.
 प्रत्याहारप्रहणानि 171.
 प्रत्याहारप्रहणे 170.
 प्रत्याहारार्थः 157.
 प्रत्याहरे 91, 157.
 प्रत्युदाहरणम् 73, 78.
 प्रत्युपदेशः 206.
 प्रत्यूचम् 130.
 प्रत्येकम् 195, 196, 197.
 प्रत्येकग्रहणम् 195.
 प्रत्यम् 163.
 प्रति 153.
 प्रतिधातार्थम् 60.
 प्रतिद्वन्द्व 52.
 प्रतिप्रश्नम् 131.
 प्रतिपत्त्व्याः 47.
 प्रतिपत्तिः 53, 54, 171.
 प्रतिपत्तुम् 137.
 प्रतिपत्तौ 46, 47.
 प्रतिपद्यन्ते 73, 78.
 प्रतिपद्यामहे 73.
 प्रतिपद्येन् 47.
 प्रतिपदपाठः 46, 47.
 प्रतिपदोकानाम् 46.
 प्रतिमण्डितः 175.
 प्रतिवर्णम् 153.
 प्रतिशीनः 181.
 प्रतिष्ठिततमम् 41.
 प्रतिष्ठिद्वे 229.
 प्रतिषिद्ध्यते 228, 233.
 प्रतिषेध्यः 126.
 प्रतिषेध्यम् 141.

प्रतिषेधः 81, 84, 115, 126, 140,
 142, 144, 148, 162, 163,
 226, 229, 230, 232, 233.
 प्रतिषेधम् 224.
 प्रतिषेधवचनम् 162.
 प्रतिषेधाः 147.
 प्रतिषेधार्थः 162.
 प्रतिहन्तुम् 60.
 प्रतीतपदार्थकः 16, 189.
 प्रतीतपदार्थकयोः 189.
 प्रतीयन्ते 183.
 प्रथन्ते 54, 191.
 प्रथमाम् 98.
 प्रधानम् 22.
 प्रधाने 22.
 प्रपतनम् 76.
 प्रमत्तगीतः 30.
 प्रमाणभूतः 186.
 प्रमाणम् 31, 58, 70.
 प्रमाणकाः 70.
 प्रभाणिकरणम् 185.
 प्रयत्नः 68, 88, 94.
 प्रयत्नम् 88.
 प्रयत्नाः 68.
 प्रयत्नेन 68, 186.
 प्रयत्नौ 94.
 प्रयाजाः 32.
 प्रयुक्तः 54.
 प्रयुक्तम् 106.
 प्रयुक्तमहि 26.
 प्रयुक्ते 25, 29, 54, 69, 110, 191.
 प्रयुक्तमाणः 58.
 प्रयुज्य 41.
 प्रयुज्यते 6.
 प्रयुज्यन्ते 63, 64.
 प्रयुज्यते 58, 59, 63, 65, 71.

प्रयुज्ञानः 61.
 प्रयुक्तीत 110.
 प्रयोक्त्वे 58.
 प्रयोक्तव्याः 187.
 प्रयोक्तव्ये 59, 66, 71.
 प्रयोगः 64, 66, 105,
 प्रयोगनियमः 187.
 प्रयोगनियमार्थम् 187.
 प्रयोगात् 61, 63.
 प्रयोगान्यत्वात् 63.
 प्रयोगे 62, 66, 68, 69.
 प्रयोगेण 102.
 प्रयोजनम् 43, 79, 83, 84, 87-
 91, 94, 105, 108, 112, 122,
 125, 127-129, 140, 144,
 146-148, 160, 168, 181,
 196-199, 201-205, 222, 223,
 230, 232.
 प्रयोजनाति 20, 25, 44, 49, 107.
 प्रयोजने 92.
 प्रलूय 126.
 प्रवक्ता 46.
 प्रवचनकालेन 47.
 प्रवर्त्यः 47.
 प्रवर्त्यम् 49.
 प्रविश्य 42.
 प्रवीणाः 68.
 प्रवृत्तः 76, 77.
 प्रवृत्तम् 50.
 प्रवृत्ताः 77.
 प्रवृत्तिः 60, 79, 91, 106, 107,
 122, 127, 128, 135.
 प्रशिष्टनिर्देशः 222.
 प्रसक्तस्य 209.
 प्रसक्ता 195.
 प्रसङ्गः 224.

सम्बोध 123, 157, 167, 168,
 171, 172, 179, 222.
 प्रसारण 115, 234.
 प्रष्टव्यः 85, 235.
 प्रस्तुदत्तम् 76.
 प्रहृसितः 54.
 आहृ 97, 159.
 प्रात्मुखः 186.
 प्रात्वः 65.
 प्राच्येषु 65.
 प्रातः 140.
 प्रातिपदिकम् 91, 149, 152, 155.
 प्रातिपदिकसंक्षा 152.
 प्रातिपदिकसंशायाम् 156.
 प्रातिपदिकानि 86, 149.
 प्रातिपदिकात् 152.
 प्रातिपदिकेषु 85.
 प्रादेशमात्रम् 130.
 प्रादेशमात्रीः 130.
 प्राघान्येन 49, 158.
 आसाः 86.
 आमुचन्ति 99, 152, 153, 206,
 208.
 ग्रामोति 67, 73, 89, 94–96, 99,
 113–115, 117, 122, 126,
 127, 132, 134, 139–142,
 144, 145, 148, 159, 168,
 169, 173, 177–180, 200,
 203, 206, 207, 209, 213–
 218, 220, 225, 227–231,
 233–235.
 प्रामोति: 29.
 प्रायश्चित्तीया: 41.
 प्रायश्चित्तीयाम् 41.
 प्रीणिता: 85.
 प्रोक्तम् 74.
 प्रोक्ता: 74.
 प्रोक्तादयः 74–76.
 प्रावाच 46.
 मुक्तः 148.
 मुक्तम्यः 219.
 प्लुत्यादर्थः 105, 106.
 प्लुत्यादयः 106, 113.
 प्लुत्यादि 115.
 प्लुत्यादिषु 117.
 प्लुतः 92, 114, 117, 147, 159,
 164, 165.
 प्लुतसंक्षा 117.
 प्लुतानाम् 81.
 प्लुतिः 106.
 प्लुतिम् 31.
 प्लुतौ 92, 136.

प

यज्ञबन्तः 63.
 यज्ञन्तरैः 108.
 यज्ञरौ 136, 137.
 यज्ञन्ति 122.
 यज्ञन्तु 112.
 यज्ञेरन् 142.
 यज्ञ 44.
 यज्ञनखाः 44.
 यज्ञागमाः 173.
 यज्ञते 144, 145.
 यज्ञन्ते 85, 86.
 यठति 105, 135, 223.

पठन्ति 24, 32, 41, 43, 217.
 पठितः 214.
 पठितम् 30, 75.
 पठितव्यम् 150.
 पठितव्याः 46, 181.
 पठितानि 48.
 पत्ते 37.
 पतितः 30, 109, 110.
 पदजातानि 33, 35.
 पदम् 152.
 पदशः 33.
 पदस्य 153, 176.
 पदसंहा 152.
 पदान्तस्य 167, 168.
 पदान्तयोः 172.
 पदान्ताः 166.
 पदान्तात् 127.
 पदान्तौ 172, 173.
 पदानि 35, 52, 73, 78, 187.
 पदार्थः 48, 51, 56, 72,
 पदार्थकः 110, 112.
 पदार्थम् 55, 58.
 पदार्थे 55.
 पन्थाः 208.
 पथः 110.
 पथोव्रतः 60.
 पर्यवेविषुः 215, 220.
 पर्यायः 51-54.
 पर्युपयुक्तम् 47.
 परः 71, 124, 138, 140, 163,
 202.
 परतः 29, 30.
 परम् 134, 147, 169, 192, 218.
 परस्पे 128.
 परस्पेष्ण 204, 205, 207.
 परलोपस्य 128.
 परशब्दः 218.
 परस्मैपदेषु 229.
 परस्य 122, 128, 160.
 परस्वर्णः 140, 160.
 परस्वर्णत्वम् 160.
 परस्वर्णयोः 142.
 परस्वर्णस्य 140, 142, 160.
 परस्वर्णे 160.
 पराभूताः 71.
 पराबभूतुः 25, 67.
 पराभावात् 164-167.
 परिभाषया 217.
 परिभाषा 171.
 परिपवनम् 39.
 परिपालयिष्यते 21.
 परिभाषान्तरम् 217.
 परिमार्जतुः 226.
 परिमृजतुः 226.
 परिमार्जन्ति 226.
 परिमार्जन्तु 226.
 परिमृजापनुदोः 129, 205.
 परिमृजन्तु 226.
 परिवेष्टाम् 142.
 परिवृढा 39.
 परिसमाप्यते 196.
 परिहारः 108, 130, 159.
 परिहारम् 156.
 परिहाराः 108.
 परिहरण 185.
 परिहाय 171.
 परिहतम् 78, 84, 99.
 परीक्षितम् 49.
 परे 164-167, 187.
 परेण 163-166, 169-171.
 परोक्षारिता 190, 191.

परोपदेशः 142.
प्रयोपदेशे 138, 142.
पलाल्पिण्डः 181.
पलाशः 86.
फलाषः 86.
एवः 124, 202.
एश्वात् 101.
एहय 149.

पाठः 84.
पाठात् 82.
पाठे 83, 84.
पाणि: 145.
पाणिनीना 74.
पाणिनीयम् 74.

पिण्डः 55, 56.
पिण्डाकृतिम् 55.
पिचम् 136.
पितरः 85.
पिता 181.
पिति 126.

पीतम् 30.
पु 134.
पुकि 221.
पुगन्तः 221.
पुगन्तस्य 217.
पुगन्तलघूपद्धस्य 213, 214, 216, 221.
पुगन्तलघूपद्धग्रहणम् 216.
पुगन्तलघूपद्धम् 222.
पुगन्तलघूपद्धे 221.
पुरा 212, 213.
पुगन्तलक्ष्य 221.

पद्धतिः 37, 54, 128, 162, 168,
204, 205, 232.
पद्धत् 37.
पद्ध्यामः 188.
पशुः 61.
पशुम् 122.
पञ्चालाः 77.

पा-

पाणिने: 50.
पात्रम् 187.
पादा: 33.
पांसुमि: 71.
पार्षद् 120.
पासपद्धेः 168.

पि-

पितृणाम् 133, 168, 169.
पिप्पली 136.
पिबतः 109.
पिबति 109, 110.
पिबेत् 30, 109, 110.

पी. पु.

पुष्पफलावासि: 175
पुत्रस्य 25, 41, 183.
पुनः 20, 30, 39, 43, 46, 48—
51, 53, 55–58, 66, 67, 70,
71, 76, 77, 79, 82, 84, 88, 93,
94, 97, 101, 102, 105, 106,
111, 114, 125, 132, 133, 136,
138, 142–144, 152, 170, 171,
173, 178, 182, 183, 185, 186,
194, 198–200, 206, 208, 212,
223, 227, 229, 233, 234.

पुनर्न्तः 39.
 पुंचकावगतिषेषः 178, 180.
 पुंसु 146.
 पुमः 172.
 पुरस्तात् 75, 101.
 पुरा 43.

पुराणम् 65.
 पुरुषः 11, 46, 62, 139.
 पुरुषेण 22.
 पुरोहितम् 11.
 पुष्पितः 175.

पू.

पूर्वः 122, 138, 140, 163, 218.
 पूर्वके 70.
 पूर्वश्राहणम् 122, 222.
 पूर्वपदप्रकृतिस्वरत्वम् 24.
 पूर्वपदलोपः 52.
 पूर्वपरयोः 122.
 पूर्वम् 69.
 पूर्वरूपे 229.
 पूर्वस्य 128, 160, 164.

पूर्वसूत्रे 174.
 पूर्वपिक्षः 214.
 पूर्वे 77.
 पूर्वेण 163–166, 169–171.
 पूर्वैः 192.
 पूर्वोक्तः 156.
 पूर्वोच्चारितः 190, 191.
 पूर्वोपदेशः 139, 141.
 पूर्वोपदेशे 139, 141.

पृ, पे.

पृथक्त्वम् 100.
 पृथक्त्वेषु 100, 102.
 पृथिवी 51.

पृष्ठन्ति 24.
 पेच 61, 63.

फ, फि.

फलम् 68.
 फलवता 68.
 फलवन्तः 69.
 फलवान् 22.

फलात् 68.
 फलितः 175.
 फिल् 178.
 फिल्डफिल्डौ 107.

ब.

ब्रह्म 66, 174.
 ब्रह्मराशिः 175.
 ब्राह्मण्या 106.
 ब्राह्मणः 11, 46, 60, 139.
 ब्राह्मणम् 30, 109.
 ब्राह्मणाः 142.

ब्राह्मणी 106, 112.
 ब्राह्मणाः 35, 43.
 ब्राह्मणेन 22, 23, 25.
 ब्रूमः 62, 90, 123.
 ब्रूयात् 127, 164, 165, 166, 169.

वदः 33.
वभूतुः 71.
वलवत्तरः 158.
वलयिः 94.
वहवः 29, 46, 67, 102.
वहिरज्जम् 135.

वहिरका 135.
वहुधा 65.
वहुलम् 76.
वहुवीहि 24.
वहुसूत्रम् 181.

वा. वि, वु, वृ, वै.

वालः 88.
वाहृच्यम् 65.
वाहुः 174.
विदः 82-84.

वुद्धिः 80, 81, 102.
वृहस्पतिः 46.
वैत्यः 60.

भ, म.

भगति 229.
भाजा: 30.
भः 145.
भक्ते: 134.
भक्ष्यः 44.
भक्ष्यम् 60.
भक्ष्या: 44.
भक्ष्यनियमः 44.
भक्ष्यनियमेन 44.
भक्ष्यति 52.
भक्तारः 172.
भक्तारस्य 171,
भक्तारपरः 172.
भक्तारपरस्योः 171.
भगवतः 50.
भस्त्रात् 177.
भद्रः 39.
भद्रम् 39.
भद्रहयः 140.

भव 98.
भवः 74.
भवत् 62.
भवतः 56, 66, 68, 78, 104,
117, 148, 195, 217.
भवता 155.
भवति 16, 22, 33, 39, 41, 46,
47, 55, 56, 60, 61, 65, 66,
68, 70, 71, 73, 76, 78, 83,
84, 91-95, 98, 100, 104,
108-110, 112, 113, 122,
126-130, 132-136, 144,
146-148, 150, 157-161,
163-165, 168, 170, 175-
177, 185, 187-189, 192-
195, 197, 199-201, 203-
206, 210, 215, 218-222,
225-230, 232, 235.

भवन्ति 43, 54, 69, 85, 88, 98, भविष्यति 54, 71, 77, 82, 90,
108, 124, 130, 134, 148. 98, 99, 105, 127, 128, 153,
154, 166, 177, 190, 191, 159, 162, 168, 177, 182,
196, 201, 212, 229. 185, 204, 207, 216, 221,
भवान् 61, 63, 90, 185, 231. 228, 230-232.

भवितव्यम् 68, 100, 101, 154, भविष्यन्ति 111, 113, 132, 148.
161, 190, 193. भवे 74-76.

भवितुम् 30, 105, 155, 186, 223. भवेत् 99, 112, 159, 216.
भविष्यत् 33. भसंजा 177.

भविष्यतः 93, 94, 173.

भा.

भामा 52.
भार्या 178, 180.
भाव्यन्ते 178, 193, 194.
भाव्यम् 100.
भावः 127.
भाव्यः 58.
भावात् 52, 107.

भावितश्चणम् 178.
भावेन 77.
भावेषु 51, 54.
भाषन्ते 65.
भाषितः 65.
भासः 178, 179.

भि.

भिद्यते 192.
भिद्येत 192.
भिज्ञः 88.
भिज्ञस्य 88.
भिज्ञः 65.

भिज्ञाम् 83.
भिज्ञेषु 16.
भिज्ञौ 94.
भिनन्ति 222.
भिसः 127.

भु.

भुक्तम् 77.
भुज्महे 104.
भुखाते 142.

भुजन्युज्जौ 145.
भुजिः 196.

भू.

भूत् 86, 118, 128, 129, 134, भूत्वा 43.
146, 160, 168, 222, 224, भूतः 33.
226, 227, 229-232. भूताम् 92.

मूर्ख 25, 32, 41.
मूर्यः 25, 111, 188.
मूरसा 71.
मूरान् 29, 67.

भूरांसः 29, 67.
भूयिषुः 155.
भूवन् 121, 201.

मृ, मे, भो-

मृगणाम् 61.
मेदः 161.
भेदकत्वात् 198, 199.
भेदकोः 198, 200.

भेदात् 88, 91.
भोः 30, 51, 119, 194.
भोज्यन्ताम् 142, 196.
भोत्स्यामहे 80.

म्.

म्लायति 203.
म्लेच्छः 25.

म्लेच्छितवै 25.

म.

मकारेण 171.
मगचेषु 104.
मङ्गलादीनि 54, 191.
मङ्गलार्थम् 54, 191.
मञ्जकः 86.
मण्डलम् 30.
मण्डूकगतयः 209.
मण्डूकाः 209.
मत्वा 48, 55, 58, 217.
मत्स्यरः 68.
मधुरायाम् 100, 104.
मध्येषु 65.
मधु 106, 111, 157, 233.
मन्त्रम् 61.
मन्त्राः 22.
मन्तुरजः 205.
मन्यते 110, 156.
मन्त्रे 107.

मन्यामहे 52, 100, 149, 150,
152, 154, 156.
मन्ये 30, 109, 110.
मनसः 35.
मनसा 39.
मनीषिणः 35.
मनुष्याः 33, 35.
मनुष्येषु 35.
मयद् 178.
मर्त्यान् 33.
मरणधर्मणः 33.
मवीत् 231.
महः 33.
महत् 30.
महतः 47, 54, 115, 191.
महता 33, 53, 186.
महान् 33, 65, 138.
महीयते 175.
महोरस्केन 148.

मा.

मा 16, 25, 26, 28, 32, 41, 86, 92, 118, 121, 128, 129, 134, 146, 160, 168, 196, 201, 222, 224, 226, 227, 229–232.
 माङ्गलिक: 54, 191.
 माठर: 142.
 माण्डव्य: 215.
 माणवक: 16.
 मातापितरौ 175, 183.
 मातृणाम् 133, 168, 169.
 मात्रम् 90.
 मात्रस्य 178.
 मात्रा 118.
 मात्रा: 170.
 मात्राकाल: 137.

मात्रिक: 207.
 मात्रिकम् 137.
 मांसम् 131.
 मांसपिण्डः 190.
 मांसादिभिः 60.
 मांसादीति 60.
 मांसपिण्डस्य 184, 190.
 मार्ग: 39.
 मार्जिः 195.
 मार्षि 218.
 माल्यगुणकण्ठः 110.
 मालीयः 178.
 मालदर्शः 123.
 मालाभिः 127.
 मालाढकम् 92.

मि, मु.

मिथ्याप्रयुक्तः 26.
 मिद् 221.
 मिदिः 212–214, 221.
 मिदे: 213, 214, 221.

मुखम् 151, 171.
 मुखसुखार्थः 125, 202.
 मुण्डी 199.
 मुहूर्तम् 229.

मृ.

मृगः 11, 46.
 मृजिः 195, 212–214, 221.
 मृजिप्रसङ्गे 195.
 मृजिबुद्धिः 195.
 मृज्यर्थम् 224, 225.
 मृजः: 195, 213, 224–226.

मृत् 55.
 मृदा 71.
 मृष्टः 224, 226.
 मृष्टवान् 224, 226.
 मृष्यताम् 191.

मे.

मे 66.
 मेद्यतः 219, 220.

मेद्यति 218–220.
 मेद्यन्ति 219, 220.

व्योः 170.

य: 25, 29-31, 33, 46, 52, 61,
67, 69, 71, 78, 90, 95, 105,
109, 110, 122, 125, 146,
147, 149, 155-157, 180, 200.

149.

प्रकारवक्तराम्याम् 140.

यद्गतेन 22.

यद्गदसः 183, 196.

यज्ञतम् 119.

यज्ञते 69, 109.

यज्ञमन्तम् 30.

यज्ञेत 109.

यज्ञेत्व 142.

यज्ञाम् 171.

— 171.

यज्ञू 157.

यज्ञः 93.

यज्ञम् 93.

यज्ञादिपरम् 222.

यज्ञाम् 234.

यत् 16, 25, 26, 35, 51, 57,
58, 60-63, 66, 70, 71, 75,
79, 83, 89, 91, 93, 97-100,
104, 110-112, 122, 127-
129, 131, 134, 135, 143,
155, 158, 162, 163, 168-
70, 180, 182, 183, 184,
86, 189, 200, 204-206, 213,
219, 222, 232,

22, 58, 60, 92, 192.

146, 201.

यद्वात् 210.

यद्वार्हम् 192.

यद्वेन 47, 84.

यत्र 39, 94, 98, 103, 123, 131,
137, 170, 174, 189, 196,
221, 228, 233.

यतः 155.

यत्रा 66.

यथा 16, 26, 29, 33, 44, 46,
48, 51, 52, 54, 58, 59, 61,
63, 67, 69, 70, 76, 77, 83-
85, 87, 88, 91, 93, 98, 99,
101, 103, 106, 108, 109,
112, 122, 126, 128, 130-
133, 138, 139, 142, 144,
146, 148, 151, 152, 154,
155, 159-161, 177, 181-
183, 186, 187, 190-194,
196, 197, 199-201, 204,
205, 209, 210, 214, 215,
220, 222, 224, 227, 235.

यथाजातीयकः 123.

यथाजातीयकम् 122.

यथान्यासम् 116, 140, 185.

यथायथम् 22.

यथावत् 29.

यद्बच्छ्या 106.

यद्बच्छार्थः 105, 106.

यद्बच्छाशब्दः 107.

यद्बच्छाशब्दः 106, 107.

यद्वानः 71.

यनि 92.

यमः 143, 163.

यमाम् 161, 171.

यमि 161, 167, 171.

यम्बहजेन 160.

यवा 183.

यर्थि 140.

यर्गहजेन 160.

यर्वाणः 71.

यरः 117, 140, 148, 163.

यद्भूकम् 93, 137, 160.

यवः 124, 202.

यवाग्रूः 51.

यवाग्रवतः 60.

यसात् 124, 202.

यसिन् 53, 57, 180.

यसौ 193.

यस 42, 72, 92, 94, 118, 132,
133, 135-137, 178, 180, 206.

यसा: 24.

या.

या 179.

यादिकाः 24, 32, 41, 64, 183.

यादे 71.

याता 85, 127, 203, 213, 234,
235.

यायतात्यम् 71.

यान्तानाम् 232.

यानि 86, 171.

यावत् 159.

यावता 51, 54, 160, 221, 224.
यावद्धार्यः 178, 180.

यु.

युक्तः 56, 59, 218, 219.

युक्तम् 55, 93.

युक्ता 55.

युगपत् 91, 99, 100, 102.

युज्यते 69, 109.

युज्यन्ते 155.

युज्येत 68.

युवा 199.

यृ.

यूपः 60, 61, 155, 183.

यूपस्य 155, 156.

यूपार्थः 149, 155, 156.

ये,

ये 31, 35, 58, 66, 68, 94, 104,
131, 134, 178, 183, 208.

येन 16, 47, 71.

येषाम् 88, 152, 173.

येषु 63.

योश्यन्ते 68.

योगः 71, 74, 159, 218, 219, 220.

यूषे 149, 155, 156.

यूयम् 63.

यो.

योगयोः 163.

योगविभागः 122, 134, 136, 159,
222, 226.

योगविभागम् 127.

योगविभागात् 225.

योगः 235.

योगौ 235.

११४, १३३, १६७.
क्षा २१.
रक्षार्थम् २१.
रखेन १४०.
रदानुः १४२.
रख्ट १६६.
रखरखम् १६७, १६८.
रखरत्वे १६८, २३०.

रखरे २३४, २३५.
रलः १३९, १४१.
रवत्प्रतिषेधात् ११५.
रशुदेः १३३.
रषाम्याम् १३३, १३४.
रहतिः ६५.
रहाम्याम् १६२.
रहौ १४२.

र, रि.

राहः ११३, ११४, २१८.
राजकीयम् ११३, ११४, २१८.
राजन्यः ६०.

राजानः १९६.
राणायनीया: ११९.
रि १६७.

रु रु.

रुः १७२.
रुचकाः ५५, ५६.
रुदिहि १३९.
रुपम् १०४, १२२, १२८, १४४, १४५,

२०४, २०५.
रुपग्रहणम् १२२.
रुपसिद्धिः १४५.

रे.

रेकः १४४, १४०.
रेक्षा १४०, १४२.
रेक्ष्योः १६७.
रेक्षात् १३४.
रेके १४२.

रेकोम्याम् १४२.
रेवत्याम् ६६.
रेवती ६६.
रेवत् ६६.

रो, रौ.

रोः १४४, १३३, १३९.
रोमसः ८२.

रोरकीति ३३.
रौतिः ३३.

ल.

लुट ७५.
लः ७५.
लुहर्कः ७४, ७५.

ल्लान्तम् २३१.
ल्लान्तस्य २३०, २३१.

ल.

लः 114, 133.
 लक्ष्मीः 39.
 लक्ष्यः 76.
 लक्ष्यते 68, 107, 158.
 लक्ष्यम् 76.
 लक्षणम् 47, 49, 50, 76, 96, 99, 229.
 लक्षणत्वे 64.
 लक्षणात् 39.
 लक्षणे 76.
 लक्ष्यर्थम् 174, 189.
 लच्छी 221.
 लघीयसा 170.
 लघीयान् 46.
 लघुः 21, 23, 189.
 लघुना 23.
 लघुत्वात् 46.
 लघूपद्यस्य 217, 221.
 लघूपदा 221.
 लघूपदे 212, 213.
 लघोः 232, 233.
 लङ् 178.
 लद् 115.
 लण् 163.
 लत्यम् 105, 106, 111.
 लभ्यम् 84, 85.
 लबः 124, 202.
 लबनम् 218, 220.
 लबनार्थे 65.
 लविता 154.
 लवितुम् 154.
 लशुति: 133.

ल, लि, लु.

लाङ्गूलः 16.
 लादेशः 132.
 लादेशो 133.
 लावकः 218, 220.
 लिङ्गम् 83, 97, 98, 184.
 लिङ्गैः 22.
 लिङ्गेन 185, 188.
 लिटि 213.
 लुसनिर्दिष्टः 231.

ले.

लोकः 63, 68.
 लोकतः 58, 98, 99.
 लोकाः 65.
 लोकात् 43, 192.
 लोके 16, 55, 58, 59, 62, 63, 66, 89, 93, 98, 107, 109, 120, 175, 181, 183, 184, 186, 189, 190, 193, 199.
 लोषः 21, 83, 113, 114, 127, 128, 142, 154, 158, 161-163, 167, 168, 171, 185, 227.
 लोपापदादः 162.
 लोपे 128, 162, 163.
 लोपेन 161.
 लोमनखम् 131.

लौ.

लौकिकः 59, 108.

लौकिकाः 11, 43.

लौकिकानाम् 11.

लौकिके 182.

लौकिकेषु 109, 183.

व.

व्यञ्जनम् 82, 137.

व्यञ्जननिवृत्यर्थम् 203.

व्यञ्जननिवृत्यर्थेन 205.

व्यञ्जनस्य 203, 205-207, 228.

व्यत्ययः 153, 154.

व्यतिरेकः 68.

व्यतिरेच्यः 68.

व्यपदेशिवत् 77.

व्यपर्वर्गः 131.

व्यपवृक्तम् 131.

व्यपवृक्ताः 134.

व्यपोपचर्चनम् 141, 142.

व्यवहितत्वात् 134.

व्यवायात् 100.

व्यवाये 134, 135.

व्यवायेन 100.

व्यवहरति 64.

व्यवहरत्वाते 29.

व्यवहारकालेन 47.

व्याकियन्ते 74, 76.

व्याकरणम् 21-26, 28, 32, 33, 37, 41-43, 72, 74, 76.

व्याकरणस्य 72.

व्याकरणात् 73.

व्याकरणे 72, 74, 77, 186, 191.

व्याख्याननुतः 53, 54, 73, 78, 171, 201.

व्याख्यानम् 73, 78.

व्याख्यास्यामः 53, 171, 201.

व्याचक्षणाः 183.

व्युपधात् 139, 141, 142.

व्यूढोरस्केन 148.

व्योः 142.

व्रतम् 60.

व्रतयितुम् 60.

व.

वः 66.

वस्तुति 88, 94, 115, 156, 160, 210, 224.

वस्त्वायि 83, 115, 127, 145, 184, 231.

वस्त्वन्वः 81, 140, 142, 162, 163, 182, 183, 185, 207, 215, 232.

वस्त्वन्वम् 83, 92, 118, 129, 132, 133, 136, 138, 139, 145,

160, 185, 195, 197, 198, 208, 213, 231, 232.

वक्तव्या 185.

वक्तुम् 137.

वक्ताः 43, 231.

वक्तराणाये 150.

वचनम् 90, 195, 233, 234.

वचनात् 159, 214, 235.

वचने 23, 89, 91, 92, 127.

वचनेन 197.
 वचिस्तपियजादीनाम् 234.
 वस्तः 199.
 वदन्ति 35.
 वदेत् 32.
 वनम् 140, 153.
 वथम् 70, 90, 123.
 वर्णेन 53.
 वर्जः 21, 86, 126, 153, 154.
 वर्जग्रहणेन 134.
 वर्षतः 26.
 वर्षम् 153, 174.
 वर्षयितुम् 54.
 वर्षव्यत्ययः 154.
 वर्षव्यत्ययकृतम् 155.
 वर्षव्यत्यये 146, 154, 155.
 वर्षविकारः 154.
 वर्षस्य 176.
 वर्षा: 80, 81, 101, 134, 138,
 149, 150, 152-155.
 वर्णन्तरम् 125.
 वर्णन् 80.
 वर्णनुपलब्धौ 150.

वर्णनाम् 79, 80, 105, 155, 156.
 वर्णपायः 154.
 वर्णेन 186.
 वर्णेषु 125, 154.
 वर्णैः 101.
 वर्णेकदेशाः 125, 134.
 वर्णोत्सत्त्वौ 171.
 वर्णोपजनः 154.
 वर्त्मा 65.
 वर्षति 163.
 वर्षशतम् 46.
 वर्षसहस्रम् 46.
 वहति 194.
 वहन्ति 143.
 वरुण 25, 42.
 वलादिलक्षणः 139.
 वलि 142.
 वर्तते 35, 51, 54, 77, 163, 174.
 वर्तन्ते 77, 155, 156.
 वर्तमानाः 33.
 वर्षणात् 33.
 वसुमती 65.

वा.

वा^१ 24, 25, 29, 30, 33, 35, 39,
 41, 44, 49, 58, 60, 61, 79,
 90, 92, 94, 99, 104, 105,
 109, 110, 115, 116, 118, 120,
 125-127, 138, 140, 155, 156,
 159, 163-166, 173, 180, 184,
 185, 188, 192, 194, 206, 212,
 221, 223, 226, 228.
 वाक् 37.
 वाक्यपरिसमाप्तिः 196.
 वाक्यपरिसमाप्तेः 196.

वाक्यपरिमिता 35.
 वाक्यम् 212.
 वाक्याव्याहारः 73, 78.
 वाक्यानि 85, 181.
 वाक्समास्त्रायः 175.
 वाकोवाक्यम् 65.
 वाग्योगवित् 29, 30.
 वाग्वज्ञः 26.
 वाग्विदे 37.
 वाग्विषयः 39, 174.
 वाचः 35, 129.

वास्तम् 33, 37, 39.

वाचा 129..

वाता 127, 203, 213, 234, 235.

वायुः 215.

वायुवे 215.

वायुः 52.

विकीर्यते 131.

विकेतव्यम् 131.

विकसितः 39.

विकारः 65, 88, 154.

विकारः 21.

विकाराः 85, 86, 164.

विकारि 57.

विकारिभिः 101.

विकारेषु 85, 153, 154.

विकृतम् 113.

विकृतस्य 113.

विग्रहः 55, 56, 58.

विगृहीतम् 73, 78.

विचार्यते 116, 125, 140, 143.

विचारणा 125, 126.

विकातुम् 23, 41, 80, 137, 168.

विकानम् 30.

विकायते 141, 162, 179, 180, 210, 221.

विकेयम् 110, 179, 222.

विक्षम् 122.

विद्वाति 33.

विद्व्यात् 41.

विदितः 71.

विदुः 31, 35.

विद्या 46.

विद्यात् 173.

विघ्नः 139, 148, 208, 212.

वायुम् 52.

वायो 126, 215.

वार्षसहस्रिकाणि 64.

वारयति 162.

वारुणीम् 24.

वि.

विधाने 208.

विधिः 117, 126, 127, 130, 136, 178, 179, 206.

विधीयते 75, 145.

विधीयन्ते 208.

विधेः 206.

विधेयः 139..

विधेयम् 139.

विनामेषु 132.

विप्रतिपञ्चलुद्धिभ्यः 43.

विप्रतिषिद्धम् 61.

विप्रतिषेधः 218, 219.

विप्रतिषेधात् 220.

विप्रतिषेधे 218.

विप्रतिषेधेन 217, 218.

विप्रोत्य 32.

विपरिणमयितव्याः 22.

विपरिणमयितुम् 22.

विपरीतात् 39.

विभक्तयः 33, 42.

विभक्तिनिर्देशो 170.

विभक्तिभिः 22.

विभक्तिम् 25, 32.

विभाषा 161–163, 167, 226.

विभाषाम् 127.

विवारम् 88, 91.

विवारभिष्ठः 88.

विवृणुते 37.

विवृण्यात् 37.
 विवृतः 87–90, 92.
 विवृतरम् 131.
 विवृततरे 131.
 विवृतस्य 88–90.
 विवृतौ 93.
 विश्वसूजः 109.
 विशेष्यते 84, 147.
 विशेष्यस्य 188.
 विशेषः 53, 54, 67, 90, 92, 105,
 116, 126, 138, 140, 171,
 212, 223, 228.
 विशेषणस्य 188.
 विशेषयितुम् 221.
 विशेषयिष्यामः 147, 221.
 विशेषणविशेष्यमावः 189.
 विशेषणविशेष्ये 189.

वीतये 11.

विशेषवत् 47.
 विशेषप्रतिपत्तिः 201.
 विशेषे 29.
 विशेषेण 48, 105, 223.
 विष्णुमित्र 196.
 विषमः 30, 93, 102, 109, 130.
 विषयः 65, 105.
 विषयार्थम् 234.
 विषये 97.
 विषयेण 97.
 विषणम् 16.
 विसर्जनीयः 143, 146, 147.
 विसर्जनीयस्य 146–148.
 विसर्जनीयम् 147.
 विसर्वे 37.
 विहन्यते 57.

वी.

वीरपुरुषकाणि 54, 191.

वृ.

वृक्षः 126, 148, 150.
 वृक्षाभ्याम् 92.
 वृक्षेभ्यः 219.
 वृक्षये 79.
 वृत्तान्तशः 43.
 वृत्तिः 79, 80.
 वृद्धः 199.
 वृद्धलक्षणः 178.
 वृद्धयादयः 181.
 वृद्धयादिषु 193.
 वृद्धयादीनाम् 181.
 वृद्धिः 73, 78, 121, 135, 176–
 179, 183, 191, 209, 210,

213, 221, 224, 230, 232,
 233.
 वृद्धिग्रहणम् 223, 224, 229.
 वृद्धिग्रहणस्य 223.
 वृद्धिगुणसंक्षयोः 195, 196.
 वृद्धिगुणसंक्षौ 195.
 वृद्धिगुणौ 212, 213.
 वृद्धिनिमित्तम् 180.
 वृद्धिनिमित्तस्य 178, 180.
 वृद्धिप्रतिषेधानुपपत्तिः 225.
 वृद्धिम् 226.
 वृद्धियुक्ताः 191.
 वृद्धिविष्वौ 223.

पात्रः 182, 183, 190.
प्रश्नकथा 191.
प्रस्तुत्यः 188.
प्रियावात् 187.
प्रियाले 184.

पूर्विखंडा 209.
पूर्वे: 180, 224, 226, 229.
पूर्वोऽ 228.
पूर्विः 187.
पूर्षमः 33.

वे.

वामः 130, 131.
वेदः 22, 65, 69.
वेदम् 43.
वेदवते 67.
वेदवाच्यः 69.
वेदवाच्येन 69.
वेदात् 43.

वेदान् 21.
वेदानाम् 21.
वेदितव्यः 175.
वेदितव्यम् 6.
वेदितव्याः 71.
वेदे 59, 60, 66, 93, 109, 120,
183.

वै, वं.

वे 30, 61, 68, 185.
वैदिकः 11, 43.
वैदिकानाम् 11.
वैदिके 182.
वैदिकेषु 59, 108, 109, 183.
वैद्यकम् 65.

वैयाकरणः 58, 76.
वैयाकरणाः 39, 226.
वैस्यः 60.
वैषम्यात् 173.
वंशस्तम्भात् 115.

व.

व्युः 145.
व्युना 145.
व्याम् 123, 167.
व्या 66.
व्ये 45, 71, 231.

व्यक्ताणि 33.
व्यष्टवन् 37.
व्यप्तोति 37.
ओत्रम् 102.
व्योक्तः 30.
व्या 60.
व्याधीनम् 115.
व्येतः 85.

श.

शक्तोति 22.
 शक्यः 97, 168.
 शक्यते 137.
 शक्यम् 60, 61, 101, 137, 146,
 155, 171.
 शक्या 23, 32, 41, 80.
 शक्यामि 54.
 शक्टम् 194.
 शकुनयः 101.
 शकुनिः 11, 46.
 शकुनिवत् 101.
 शच्छोऽदि 138.
 शतम् 83, 152, 196.
 शब्दः 6, 11, 16, 25, 26, 44,
 49, 51, 54, 58, 63, 66, 70,
 71, 73, 74, 76-78, 100, 102,
 108, 110-112, 189, 190.
 शब्दकर्मा 33.
 शब्दकारी 16.
 शब्दकाने 29, 67.
 शब्दप्रयोगे 58.
 शब्दपारायणम् 46.
 शब्दम् 16, 33, 108.
 शब्दस्य 46, 63, 66, 67, 165.
 शब्दाः 23, 29, 43, 46, 47, 61,
 63, 64, 65-67, 74, 76, 77,
 101, 181, 194, 195.

शब्दात्मानौ 33.
 शब्दान् 26, 29, 43, 58, 59, 63,
 67-70, 73, 78.
 शब्दानुशासनम् 6, 44.
 शब्दानुशासनस्य 20, 25.
 शब्दानाम् 11, 46, 47, 61-63,
 73, 106, 107, 181.
 शब्दार्थः 106.
 शब्दे 51, 55, 56, 58, 74, 75,
 184.
 शब्देन 61, 74.
 शब्देषु 101, 194.
 शब्दैः 76.
 शब्दोपदेशः 44, 46.
 शब्दोपदेशो 46.
 शब्दौधान् 47.
 शम् 43.
 शर्ववाये 146.
 शर्षु 144.
 शरणम् 30.
 शरः 162.
 शत्यकवत् 97.
 शलः 139.
 शवः 65.
 शवतिः 65.
 शशः 86.

शा.

शाटकान् 103.
 शालगुप्तायनिः 178.
 शालमयम् 178.
 शालिमांसादीन् 60.
 शालीन् 104.

शालीयः 178.
 शालपूर्वकम् 69.
 शालपूर्वके 69.
 शालम् 6, 43, 79, 107, 108,
 195.

क्षाणि 54, 191.
क्षाति 89, 122, 127, 162, 205,
233.
क्षात्रविदः 62.

क्षात्रान्वितः 66.
क्षात्रे 186.
क्षात्रेण 58, 62, 64.
क्षात्रैघस्य 54, 191.

शि, शी.

शिखी 98, 199.
शिष्टः 108.
शिष्टस्य 109.
शिरसि 33.

शिवादिभ्यः 97.
शीतम् 199.
शीर्षे 33.

शु-

शुक्रम् 119, 229.
शुक्लः 16, 77, 200.
शुक्रम् 200.
शुक्राम् 181.
शुचौ 186.

शुद्धः 207.
शुद्धाः 85.
शुद्धानि 86.
शुष्केभः 28.

शै, शो-

शैली 158.

शोभनाम् 42.

ष, ष-

षुक् 96, 129.
षडङ्कः 22..
षडङ्गेषु 22.
षडपूर्णः 181.
षत्वम् 144, 146, 147.
षष्ठ्यर्थः 72, 77.
षष्ठ्यविकरम् 235.

षष्ठ्यविकारे 235.
षष्ठ्याः 233.
षष्ठी 113, 114, 188, 213, 214,
221.
षष्ठीनिर्देशस्य 114, 188.
षष्ठीसमाप्तः 221.
षष्ठः 86.

स-

सीवद् 32.
सीमु 32, 60.
सः 93, 119, 172, 173.
समयः 110.

स्तवः 124, 202.
स्तोः 145.
स्थलम् 194.
स्थले 194.

स्थानम् 94.
 स्थानकरणे 43.
 स्थानतः 94.
 स्थानषष्ठी 213, 214.
 स्थानिनः 219.
 स्थानिनाम् 121, 124, 201.
 स्थानिनिर्देशार्थम् 223.
 स्थानिनौ 219.
 स्थानिवद्धावः 147.
 स्थानिवद्धावस्य 148.
 स्थानिवद्धावात् 128, 148.
 स्थानी 93, 219, 221, 223.
 स्थाने 94, 167.
 स्थानेयोगत्वात् 233.
 स्थानेषु 33.
 स्थूलपृष्ठती 24.
 स्थूला 24.
 स्थूलानि 24.
 स्नातानुलिप्तः 110.
 स्निहित्वा 139.
 स्नेहित्वा 139.
 स्पर्शनम् 99.
 स्पृष्टा 131.
 स्पृष्टः 183.
 स्फैयकृतस्य 181.
 स्फोटमात्रम् 133.
 स 43, 186.
 स्यात् 30, 44, 47, 49, 53, 54,
 60, 62, 68, 75, 83, 84, 88,
 89, 91, 92, 97, 98, 101,
 109, 110, 112, 118, 122,
 124–126, 128, 129, 132,
 135, 138, 139, 144, 146,
 150, 155–157, 160–170, 181,
 187, 189, 192, 197–202,
 204, 205, 212, 216–218,
 220, 222, 224, 227, 232–
 234.
 स्याताम् 94, 119, 172, 308, 219.
 स्याम् 33, 42.
 स्युः 54, 61, 101, 102, 106,
 139, 159, 163, 188, 191.
 स्युम् 100.
 स्वभावतः 185.
 स्वयम् 185.
 स्वर्गम् 30.
 स्वर्गे 66, 175.
 स्वर्णयति 140.
 स्वपिहि 139.
 स्वम् 199.
 स्वरः 86.
 स्वरतः 24, 26.
 स्वरशः 33.
 स्वरस्य 198.
 स्वरितस्य 198.
 स्वरिताः 106.
 स्वरितादेः 200.
 स्वरितान्तात् 200.
 स्वरूपम् 44.
 स्वस्तिकाः 56.
 स्वात्मानम् 37.
 स्वादि 152.
 स्वाध्यायकालेन 47.
 स्वाभाविकम् 155.

- १६, २९, ३०, ३३, ४६, ६९, ७१, सन्तः ३९.
- ८०, ९०, ९२, १०५, १०७, १०९, सन्तापयति ६१.
- ११०, ११५, १२२, १२४, १२६, सन्ति ५२, ६१, ६३, ९३, ९७, १०८,
- १३८, १४९-१५१, १५६, १६१-१६३, १४२, १६४-१६७, १७३, २०५.
- १६७, १६८, १७०, १७५, १७७, सन्तु ११८, १७१, १७३.
- १८०, १८९, २०२, २०६, २०८, सन्देहः २४, १६३-१६६, १६९, १८९,
- २१४-२१७, २१९, २२२, २२४. २०१.
- सन्तुः** ३९.
- सन्तुम्** २५, ३९.
- सकथनि १९२.
- सक्षिय २००.
- सक्कारेण १४९, १५०.
- सक्कारः १४७.
- सक्कारस्य १४७, १५६,
- सक्कारोपज्ञे १४९.
- सच्छृङ् १३८.
- सख्यानि ३९.
- सख्यायः ३९.
- सहग्रहे ४९.
- सचते: ३९.
- सत् १३७.
- सत्त्रापि १०९.
- सत्यदेवः ४२.
- सत्यदेवाः ४२.
- सत्यभामा ५२.
- सत्यम् ८८.
- सत्याम् २२८.
- सत्यम् १४८.
- सत्येन ४५.
- सत्तः ९३, १९०, १९३.
- सत्ताम् १९३, १९४:
- सति ४६, ९२, १२२, १६१, १७०, १७३, १९७, २१९, २२२, २२६.
- सत् ११५.
- सन्ति ५२, ६१, ६३, ९३, ९७, १०८, १४२, १६४-१६७, १७३, २०५.
- सन्तु ११८, १७१, १७३.
- सन्देहः २४, १६३-१६६, १६९, १८९, २०१.
- सन्देहमात्रम् २०१.
- सन्देहाः ७६:
- सन्देहात् ५३, ५४, १७१, २०१.
- सन्देहेषु २०१.
- सञ्जिपते १४५.
- सञ्चिवेशः ८०.
- सप्त ३३, ४२, ६६.
- सप्तदशः ९८, १३०.
- सप्तदश्त्वम् ९८.
- सप्तद्वीपा ६५.
- सम्पत्यः १६.
- सम्बन्धम् २०९.
- सम्बन्धे ५१, ५५.
- सम्यक् २२, ६६.
- समर्थः १५२.
- समर्थम् १५२.
- समर्था: १५२.
- समवस्थानम् ११.
- समवस्थितयोः २१९.
- समवायः ७९, ८०.
- समानः ६०, १२६.
- समानपदे १३३, १३४, १३८.
- समानम् १५५.
- समानालृतयः १२५.
- समानाक्षरे १८९.
- समानायाम् ६१.
- समाने १०८.

समाजाधिकयोः 91.
 समाजाधिकस्य 90.
 समाजाधिकेन 91, 92.
 समाजाये 95.
 समाहारवर्णौ 118.
 समासान्तोदाचत्वम् 24.
 समिधः 130.
 समुद्रः 145.
 समुद्रतः 145.
 समुदायाः 126, 252.
 समुदायानाम् 83, 84.
 समुदाये 76, 77, 126, 196.
 समुदायेषु 77.
 समुदितम् 73, 76, 78.
 समुदायस्य 126.
 सम्बन्धना 93, 137.
 सर्पिःषु 146.
 सर्पीषि 146.
 सर्वः 68, 92, 178, 179.
 सर्वकारकः 179.
 सर्वत्र 56, 214, 191, 195, 221,
 223.
 सर्वथा 46.
 सर्वभासः 178, 179.
 सर्वम् 81, 103, 178, 179.
 सर्ववेदपुण्यफलावासिः 175.
 सर्वस्य 128.
 सर्वसन्देहेषु 201.
 सर्वदेशः 213, 214.

सर्वादेशप्रसङ्गः 213, 214.
 सर्वाभिः 22.
 सर्वे 64, 76, 99, 138.
 सर्वेषाम् 130, 233, 234, 235.
 सर्वैः 22, 155.
 सर्वेषाः 131.
 सरन् 173.
 सरः 173.
 सरहस्याः 65.
 सरूपाणाम् 48.
 सर्वत्सरः 93, 137, 160.
 सरकारेण 150.
 सर्वाणः 87, 88, 90, 91, 94, 101.
 सर्वाणम् 88, 171.
 सर्वाण्य 169.
 सर्वाणः 142.
 सर्वाणन् 103, 137.
 सर्वाणनाम् 94, 197.
 सर्वाणीर्थम् 197.
 सर्वाणे 56, 91, 103, 122, 126,
 162, 169.
 सस्थानत्वात् 119.
 सस्थानतरै 119.
 सविमक्षिकाः 32.
 सह 86, 126, 196.
 सहग्रहणम् 196, 197.
 सहभूतानाम् 196, 197.
 सहवचनात् 196.
 सहधम् 65, 99.

स.

सा 16, 24, 42, 83, 115, 183, साध्यम् 226.
 224, 227, 229.
 सात्यमुणिः 119.
 साध्यः 52.

साध्येषाम् 226.
 साक्षाः 65.
 साध्यनुशासने 186.

सांख्यः 61.
 सांघीयः 68, 150, 156.
 सांखुः 62, 107, 109, 195.
 सांखुत्यम् 61, 83, 84, 186, 187.
 सानुनासिकाः 93.
 साम्यम् 33.
 सामर्थ्यात् 127, 128, 164-166,
 169, 204, 208.
 सामवेदः 65.
 सामान्यम् 47.
 सामान्यभ्रूतम् 16.

सामान्यात् 104.
 सामान्येन 48.
 सामानाधिकरण्यम् 188.
 सामिघेन्यः 98, 130.
 सार्वधातुकम् 221.
 सार्वधातुकस्य 234, 235.
 सार्वधातुके 215.
 सार्वधातुकार्धधातुकयोः 215-217.
 सारस्वतीम् 25, 41.
 सावकाशयोः 219.
 सास्ता 16.

सि-

सिक्तः 85.
 सिक्ता 152, 154.
 सिचि 183, 227, 229, 230, 232.
 सिजर्थम् 227, 229.
 सिद्धः 51, 52, 144, 148, 184.
 सिद्धत्वम् 160.
 सिद्धत्वात् 106.
 सिद्धम् 51, 81, 84, 95, 97-99,
 103, 104, 106, 119, 122,
 128, 132-134, 140, 144-148,
 160, 194, 195, 204, 205,
 222, 225, 235.
 सिद्धशब्दः 52, 54.

सिद्धशब्दम् 54.
 सिद्धशब्दस्य 51.
 सिद्धा 43, 51.
 सिद्धार्थः 54.
 सिद्धे 51, 55, 56, 58, 122, 170,
 206, 222.
 सिद्ध्यति 84, 115, 117, 134, 136,
 185, 206.
 सिद्धन्ति 106.
 सिन्धवः 42.
 सिहः 154.
 सिस्तिहिषति 139.
 सिस्तेहिषति 139.

सु-

सुहृतः 215.
 सुकृति 215.
 सुकृतौ 215.
 सुजाते 119, 229.
 सुतम् 119, 229.
 सुदेवः 25, 42.
 सुग्रुकः 66.
 सुषा 196.
 सुषमाकः 153.
 सुपन्तय 152.

सुबृत्यस्ति 153.
 सुराम् 30, 109.
 सुराष्ट्रे 65.
 सुवर्णम् 55, 56.
 सुवासाः 37.
 सुशुद 215.
 सुषिराम् 42.
 सुष्टुग्मा 177.
 सुष्टुत 43.

सू.

सूक्ष्मः 59.
सूत्रम् 78.
सूत्रकम् 194.
सूत्रतः 73, 78.
सूत्रम् 72, 75, 77, 185.
सूत्रमेदेन 115.
सूत्रात् 72.
सूत्राणि 48, 75, 76, 177, 186.

सूत्रे 72, 74, 77.
सूत्रेण 74, 186.
सूकृते 119.
सूषः 51, 149, 155.
सूणस्य 155, 156.
सूपार्थः 149, 155, 156.
सूषे 149, 155, 156.
सूर्यम् 42.

सो, सौ.

सोमसुत् 215.
सोमसुतः 215.

सोमसुते 215.
सौश्रुतः 215.

सं.

सङ्करः 95, 97.
सङ्कृथानात् 98.
सङ्क्रहे 52.
सङ्क्रातः 151, 152, 155.
सङ्क्रातस्य 153.
सङ्क्राता: 152.
सङ्क्रातान्तराणि 155, 156.
सङ्क्रातार्थवत्वात् 156.
सङ्क्रमे 226.
सङ्क्रातानुदेशः 173.
सन्ध्यक्षरस्य 228.
सञ्जातासु 71.
संज्ञया 193, 194, 208.
संज्ञा 83, 88, 97, 98, 112, 174,
181–185, 189–192, 194.
संज्ञाकरणम् 189.
संज्ञादिषु 107.
संज्ञाविकारः 181, 182, 185, 192.

संज्ञाधिकारे 181–183.
संज्ञाभावात् 193.
संज्ञाम् 183.
संज्ञाया: 196.
संज्ञायाम् 97.
संज्ञालिङ्गम् 185.
संज्ञाविधौ 124.
संज्ञाव्यये 193.
संज्ञासंक्षिनोः 182, 184, 186, 188.
संज्ञाया: 185.
संज्ञासंक्षिनौ 186, 189.
संज्ञासंप्रत्ययार्थः 181, 186.
संज्ञासिद्धिः 182.
संज्ञी 182, 183, 189–191.
संक्षिनः 182–184, 190, 193.
संक्षिनम् 185.
संक्षिनि 193.
सन्दिग्धम् 163.

सन्दिः 116, 117.
 सन्ध्याक्षरनिवृत्यर्थम् 203.
 सन्ध्याक्षरनिवृत्यर्थं 204.
 सन्ध्याक्षरस् 228.
 सन्ध्याक्षरस्य 203, 204, 206.
 सन्ध्याक्षरे 126.
 सन्ध्याक्षरेषु 131.
 सन्ध्यत्यः 181, 192.
 सम्पति 192, 193..
 सम्प्रत्ययार्थः 182.
 सम्प्रसारणस्य 122.
 सम्पन्नाः 99.
 सम्पन्नः 219.
 सम्पन्नि 99.
 सम्बन्धः 58.
 सम्बन्धे 51, 55, 56, 58.

संमृद्ध 170.
 संयोगः 147, 163.
 संयोगसंज्ञा 147.
 संयोगादयः 144.
 संयोगे 136, 147.
 संयोगेत्यत्तौ 129.
 संवृतः 82, 85, 90, 92, 93.
 संवृतता 89.
 संवृतस्य 88, 90.
 संवृतादीनाम् 84.
 संवृते 183.
 संवृतौ 92, 93.
 संस्कारोचरकालम् 43.
 संस्कृत्य 187.
 संवृतादीनाम् 81.

ह

हसः 117, 126, 159, 164, 165.
 हसस्य 115, 126, 215.
 हस्तात् 172.
 हस्याद्योः 216, 221.
 हस्यादीनाम् 159.

हस्यादेशशासनेषु 118.
 हस्यादेशे 118.
 हस्यादौ 215.
 हस्याश्रयः 126, 127.

ह

हृ 25.
 हकारः 138.
 हकारप्रहृष्टम् 139.
 हकारे 138, 139.
 हप्रहृष्टम् 138.
 हरतः 109, 154.
 हर्तिः 109.
 हन्यात् 30, 109.
 हृष्टमतिः 65.

हृष्वरद् 138.
 हर्ता 163.
 हर्ते 166, 235.
 हर्त्रर्थस् 167.
 हर्यवद् 140.
 हल 103.
 हस्तु 158.
 हठः 122, 147, 158, 161, 162,
 171.

हलन्तलक्षणा 228, 229.
हलन्तस्य 230.
हलन्तलक्षणायाः 230.
हलादे: 139, 232.
हारि 139.
हस्ती 11, 46.
हस्तासः 33.
हसति 109, 139.
हसितम् 70.
हसेत् 109.
हि 21, 29, 41, 46, 48, 53-55,
61, 65, 67, 68, 70, 71, 73,
74, 78, 80, 81, 88, 89, 91,
93, 94, 97, 100, 105, 109,
110, 112, 114, 119, 120,
126-128, 130, 138, 150,
153, 155, 156, 158, 162,
164-169, 171, 172, 181,
182, 184, 186, 189-193,
198-201, 206, 208, 213,
214, 218, 219, 229.
हिक्ति 109.
हिक्तिम् 70.
हिक्तेत् 109.
हिनस्ति 30.
हिसेः 154.
हिरण्येन 196.

हे, हो-

हे 215.
हेतवः 85.
हेतुः 155.
हेऽलयः 25, 27.
होत् 115.
होतृकारः 115.

INDEX OF IMPORTANT EXPRESSIONS

A

Abhivādāna 32.
Ābhyantraprayatna 88, 91.
Ādhāna 32.
Agnihōtra 41.
Aintirāñilār 2.
Akṣara-samāmnāya 175.
Amarakōśa 7.
Ambiguous 82.
Annambhaṭṭa 43, 57, 85.

Āṅgas 65.
Apaśabdā 12.
Apostate 110.
Arthavāda 26.
Asiddhaprakaraṇa 145.
Astronomy 23.
Asuras 25.
Atharvavēda 13–15.
Augment 85, 153, 154.

B

Bahuvrihi 24.
Bhartṛhari 4, 7, 18, 43, 53.
Bhattōji Dīksit 7, 179.
Birth 57.
Bōdhyāyana Dharmasūtra 59.

Bōdhyāyana Grhyasūtra 110.
Brahmā 9.
Brāhmaṇa 36.
Brahmavidyā 15.
Brahmayajña 13.

C

Causal 80.
Cēgāvaraiyar 2.
Chakravarti P. C. 50.
Correctively 196.

Commentary 73, 201.
Contradictory 62.
Counter-example 73.
Current 61, 63.

D

Darśapūrṇamāsa 32.
Demerit 67, 70.
Descriptive grammar 21.
Destruction 57.
Dharma 50.
Dharmaśāstras 41.
Dharmasutrakāras 42.
Dharmasūtras 13, 38, 42.
Dhātupāṭha 11.

Dhvani 49.
Differentiating capacity 198, 199.
Differentiating element 198–200.
Doubling 161–163.
Dravidian languages 121.
Durgācārya 40.
Dvandva Compound 222.
Dvitiyā 5.

E

Elision 21, 128, 129, 142, 153, 154, Example 73.
158, 162, 163, 167, Existence 57.

F

Filling-up the ellipsis 73.
Flow of words 106.

Form 63.
Frog-leap 209, 211.

G

Gäutama 19.
Genus 49, 55, 56, 81.
Gingelly seed 152.
Gold 56.

Grammar 1.
Grammatical treatise by Indra 1.
Growth 57.

H

Hanūmān 1.
Harsh 82.
Historical grammar 21.

History 65.
Holder of books 194.

I

Ideas 63.
Inaudible 82.
Indian Historical Quarterly 50.
Injunction 59.

Individuality 17, 49, 55, 81, 196.
Interdependence 193.
Intervocalic 151.
It-ness 57.

J

Jaiminiya sūtra 102.

Jñāpaka 3, 91, 97, 127-129, 204,
205, 207, 232.

K

Kadali-vivāha 110.
Kāiyata 7, 8, 12, 18-20, 24, 31,
45, 50, 59, 88, 160.
Kalpa 36, 44.
Kambōja 66.

Kāmya-karma 20, 23.
Karma 130, 131.
Kārya 49, 52, 58.
Kātyāyana Prātiśākhya 120.
Kudala D. 15.

L

Laghumañjūṣā 86.
Lāukika incident 50, 60.
Lāukika Śabdas 11-13.

Lāukika words 44, 176.
Lengthened 82.
Literature 1.

M

Mac-Donell 121.
 Made-easies for the performance
 of rituals 23.
 Madhyamā 17.
 Māgha 6.
 Manama 71.
 Maṇḍanamiśra 20.
 Maṅgala 8, 9, 11, 54, 55, 191.
 Maṅgalapāṭha 5.
 Māheśvara sūtras 79, 91, 92, 95,
 126, 187.
 Maniṣins 35.
 Maṇorāmā 7.
 Mantra 36.

Manyness 184.
 Marakkal 152.
 Māṭrakākṣara 79.
 Meet-able 60.
 Merit 67, 70, 71.
 Metanalysis 143.
 Metathesis 153, 154.
 Mlēccha 25.
 Modification 22.
 Mokṣa 40.
 Morphology 187.
 Mud 56.
 Muṇḍakopanisad 15.

N

Nācikētacayana 69.
 Nāgēśabhaṭṭa 4, 7, 12, 18, 19, 22,
 24, 34, 36, 40, 45, 46, 51, 57,
 85, 160.
 Nāiruktas 36.
 Nasalisation 148, 199.
 Nipāta 34–36.
 Nirukta 28, 34–36, 38, 40, 43.
 Nitya 49–58.
 Nitya-karma 20, 23, 64.

Niṣedha 229.
 Niyama 135.
 Niyamavidhi 38.
 Non-grammarian 22, 29, 30.
 Non-meetable 60.
 Non-use 64.
 Northerners 60.
 Not clear 82.
 Nyāya 114, 196, 197.

O

Officiating priest 27.

Oneness 184.

P

Pāṇiniyaśikṣā 120.
 Parā 17.
 Parīpāmāṇityatā 57.
 Paspāsa 36.
 Paspāśāhnikā 6–36.
 Paśyantī 17.
 Philologists 121.
 Phonetics 23.

Phonology 187.
 Pluta 26.
 Pradipa 46, 57.
 Pradipikā 43, 46, 53, 149, 152,
 160, 174.
 Pradhvamsāṇityatā 57.
 Prakṛti 76.
 Prakṛti-bhāva 26.

Pranava 131.
Pratiśākhyas 121.
Pratyāhāra 117, 118.
Prayājas 32.
Prayōjanas 23.
Prohibition 163.

Rahasyam 65.
Reduction 57.
Repetition 234.
Restriction 60, 61.

Śabdakāustubha 7, 86.
Śabdamanīdarpaṇa 143.
Sacrificeer 27.
Sadrśasaṅgraha 77.
Sāman 36.
Sāmañveda 13–15, 65.
Sāmañveda Gṛhyapariśiṣṭa 110.
Sāmañvedins 119.
Samsargāṇityatā 57.
Saṅgraha 1, 49.
Śānti 5.
Śatapatham 188.
Sāyaṇācārya 34, 38, 43.
Shaking 82.
Shape 56, 104.

Taittiriya Pratiśākhya 120.
Tamil language 89.
Tattva 57.

Udātta 24.
Uddyōta 7, 57, 65, 183, 191, 210.
Uddyotana 43, 64, 86, 90.
Upanayana 44.

Prolonged 82.
Prosody 23.
Pravṛttinimitta 108.
Punyarāja 4
Purāṇas 65.

R

Rgvēda 13, 15, 36, 38, 40, 43, 65.
Rk 36.
Rtukāla 38.

S

Shortened 82.
Ślōkas 30.
Ślōkavārttikakāra 174.
Smṛti 60.
Speech-thunderbolt 27.
Sphoṭa 49.
Śruti 60.
Stability 57.
Siddhāntakāumudi 7.
Southern India 89.
Śravana 71.
Substitution 153, 154.
Sung 82.
Surāṣṭra 66.
Svara 13, 24, 66.

T

Tatpuruṣa compound 124, 125, 151, 202.
Tolkāppiyam 2.
Transformation 57.
Trayodaśi 5.

U

Upaniṣads 65.
Upasarga 34–36.
Upōdghāta 86.

Vāidika incident 50, 60.
Vāidikaśabdas 11-13.
Vāidika words 176.
Vāikhari 17, 18.
Vākyapadiya 4, 18.
Varna 26.
Varāruci 3.
Vēdanta bhāsyas 5.
Vēdic interpretation 23.
Vēdic rituals 60.

Well-sinker 71.

Yajamāna 32.
Yajurvēda 13-15, 22, 65.
Yajus 36.

Viparitavyāvitti 76.
Viṣaya 11.
Vivaraṇabhāṣya 10.
Vowel-laws 106.
Vyādi 1, 3, 49.
Vyākṛti 76.
Vyakti 49.
Vyāsas 5.
Vyavahāra 182.

W

Whey 61.

Y

Yōgasūtra 5.
Yōgavāha 143.
Yōgavibhāga 225.



CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL LIBRARY
NEW DELHI

Borrower's Record.

Catalogue No.

Sa4V/Pat/Sub-5723

Author— Subrahmanya Sastri, P.S.

Title— Lectures on Patañjali's
Mahābhāṣya. Vol. 1.
Ahnikas- 1-3.

Borrower No.	Date of Issue	Date of Return
Y Krishan	21/8/78	26.8.78
R.K.Janday	22/1/96	31/5/96

P. T. O.

CATALOGUED.

Mahābhāṣya

—

Sanskrit — Mahābhāṣya